#### The Ninth Book of

## YISRAYL

He who rules as YAHWEH



## The Chosen Branch 2009 Part II

### The Ninth Book Of Yisrayl, Part II The Chosen Branch

#### A HOUSE OF **YAHWEH** ®TM Publication!

Copyright ©2010 By Yisrayl Hawkins

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

\_\_\_\_\_

#### The House of YAHWEH

The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15
P.O. Box 2498
Abilene, Texas 79604
325-893-5899
325-672-5420
1-800-613-9494
www.YAHWEH.com
hoy@bitstreet.com

## **Table Of Contents**

Dedication	Chapter Nine
Chapter Two	Chapter Ten
Chapter Three	Chapter Eleven
Chapter Four	Chapter Twelve
Chapter Five	Chapter Thirteen
Chapter Six	Chapter Fourteen
Chapter Seven	[Feast of Tabernacles] 10/04/09  Chapter Fifteen
Chapter Eight	Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In <b>Luke 24:25</b> #3—The Apostle Shaul Was A Roman, A Pharisee And A Tyrant Of The Institute Called Nimrod Before His Conversion [Feast of Tabernacles] 10/05/09

Chapter Sixteen	Chapter Twenty-Two
Chapter Seventeen	Chapter Twenty-Three
Chapter Eighteen	The Prophets Is Given In Kings And Chronicles 11/14/09  Chapter Twenty-Four
Chapter Nineteen	What The Prophesied Righteousness Will Bring To Heaven And Earth 11/28/09  Chapter Twenty-Five
The Last Great Day [Following Ordination Ceremony]  Chapter Twenty	Came From The Holy Roman Empire #5—The Ways Of The Kings Of The East— Peace By Force" Are Being Shown Now In Afghanistan In The Uprising Of The Taliban And Al Qaeda 12/05/09
10/24/09  Chapter Twenty-One	Chapter Twenty-Six

Chapter Twenty-Seven Page 272
The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened
To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of
YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic—Who
Came From The Holy Roman Empire #7—The
Nimrod System Is What We See In All The
Schools Of Higher Learning: Merchandising,
Oppression And The End In Devouring Fire
12/19/09

Chapter Twenty-Eight ......Page 283

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened
To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of

YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic—Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #8—The Word "Race" Is A Deceptive Word. The Word "Gentile" Is A Deceptive Word. The Best Word To Describe A "Heathen" Would Be "Disbeliever" Or "Unbeliever." 12/26/09

Chapter Twenty-Nine	Page 293			
"ORANGE" In The House Of YAHWEH				
Chapter Thirty	Page 305			

This is what Father Yahweh says: Behold, the man whose name is the BRANCH! For he will branch out from his place, and he will build The House of YAHWEH!

—Zecharyah 6:12

## Books Of The Holy Scriptures As Written In *The Book Of YAHWEH*And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament)							
Genesis	Genesis	II Chronicles	II Chronicles	Daniyl	Daniel		
Exodus	Exodus	Ezrayah	Ezra	Hosheyah	Hosea		
Leviticus	Leviticus	Nehemyah	Nehemiah	Yahyl	Joel		
Numbers	Numbers	Hadassah	Megilla Esther	Amosyah	Amos		
Deuteronomy	Deuteronomy	lyyob	Job	Obadyah	Obadiah		
Yahshua	Joshua	Psalms	Psalms	Yahnah	Jonah		
Judges	Judges	Proverbs	Proverbs	Micahyah	Micah		
Riyyah	Ruth	Ecclesiastes	Ecclesiastes	Nechumyah	Nahum		
l Samuyl	l Samuel	Song of Songs	Song of Songs	Habakkuk	Habakkuk		
II Samuyl	II Samuel	Isayah	Isaiah	Zephanyah	Zephaniah		
l Kings	l Kings	Yeremyah	Jeremiah	Chagyah	Наддаі		
II Kings	II Kings	Lamentations	Lamentations	Zecharyah	Zechariah		
I Chronicles	I Chronicles	Yechetzqyah	Ezekiel	Malakyah	Malachi		
Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament)							
Mattithyah	Matthew	Ephesians	Ephesians	Hebrews	Hebrews		
Yahchanan Mark	Mark	Philippians	Philippians	Yaaqob	James		
Luke	Luke	Colossians	Colossians	I Kepha	l Peter		
Yahchanan	John	l Thessalonians	l Thessalonians	II Kepha	II Peter		
Acts	Acts	II Thessalonians	II Thessalonians	l Yahchanan	l John		
Romans	Romans	l Timayah	<i>l Timothy</i>	II Yahchanan	II John		
I Corinthians	l Corinthians	II Timayah	II Timothy	III Yahchanan	III John		
II Corinthians	II Corinthians	Titus	Titus	Yahdah	Jude		
Galatians	Galatians	Philemon	Philemon	Revelation	Revelation		

#### **Dedication**

This latest *Book of Yisrayl* contains many wonderful Prophecies about the finishing Work of **YAHWEH**'s 6,000 year Plan to build a Family of beings who will always choose Righteousness and who will qualify to be given Great Authority and Power to forever guide all creation in keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

Many Prophecies detail the connection between Yahshua Messiah the Prophesied Savior and the Last Witness who leads the Seventh and Last Work, Yisrayl Hawkins. These Prophecies have been hidden from the world because mankind chose to reject **YAHWEH**'s Laws and chose to follow the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil in the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

We must go through Yahshua if we want Salvation. Yahshua is the High Priest, the Passover Lamb of **YAHWEH**, promised to Abraham in the **Book of Genesis**, Who would offer His sinless Body to pay the debt for our past sins. Without Yahshua, we have no Salvation because we had wasted our lives on sin and needed Someone to pay the death penalty for us. The Only Person Who could have ever been able to do this is Yahshua Messiah, Who never broke any of **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

#### ● Hebrews 10:21—

And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH.

The Seven Eras of The House of YAHWEH are pictured as the Seven Lamp Lampstand before the Throne of YAHWEH, which was shown to Mosheh when he was admonished to make all things according to the pattern shown on the mountain. The Book of Revelation shows Yahshua in the midst of the Lampstand. These Works represent all the people who YAHWEH called to Yahshua. These Works were all done to bring a people to perfection that would be Yahshua's Body. These are Yahshua's Works. Revelation shows us that each Work had a Malak over it. It is to this Malak who the people YAHWEH calls are drawn.

The Last Work is done by the Last Witnesses. Yisrayl Hawkins is the remaining Priest of the Two Witnesses, known as the Chosen Branch, who stands for the Father in the earth. He alone on the face of the earth has **YAHWEH**'s Authority to bring forth the Standard of Perfection, which is **YAHWEH**'s Laws. So who does **YAHWEH** draw His People to, in order to be trained to qualify to belong to Yahshua? None other than Yisrayl Hawkins... The Chosen Branch!

#### Zecharyah 3:8—

Hear now, O Yahshua the High Priest, you and your companions who sit before you; for they *are* men wondered at. For behold, I will bring forth My Servant the BRANCH.

#### ● Zecharvah 6:12—

Speak to him, and say; This is what Father **YAHWEH** says: Behold, the Man Whose Name is the BRANCH! For He will branch out from His place, and He will build The House of **YAHWEH**!

**T**here is not much time left to qualify for this Family. We urge you to humble yourself as a little child, read and study every *Book of Yisrayl* you can get your hands on. Overcome all your sins and everything that the world throws at you, so you can be tethered to the Chosen Branch and become a part of the Family of **YAHWEH** planned from the beginning.

With great thanks, we, the donkey's colts, who have tethered ourselves to the Branch, and who are willing Servants of The House of **YAHWEH**, dedicate this Work to our Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**, through Yahshua Messiah, the Prophesied High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, being Seeds of the Chosen Branch Yisrayl Hawkins.

And now without further delay, we present to you the Words of the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!









### To The Reader

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.









## Chapter One

## The Two Witnesses #11— Peace Will Be Established In The Days Of The Two Witnesses 06/27/09

Kahan Mattithyah A.: And brethren, if you'll all please stand I now have the greatest opportunity to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Whoa, we got a crowd today. Look at that crowd. Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 GLOBAL: Chronic diseases... This is what we're facing. ...reach "epidemic" proportions. The World Health Organization says cancer is not getting less it's getting more. Chronic diseaseses-especially cancer, diabetes, and chronic respiratory, and heart diseases... Also, along with cancer. ... While more than 25 million died from chronic diseases...
- 3 Our hospitals are not getting better, they're getting worse. *Hidden cancer threat in wildlife revealed...* Now of course, we're passing this on from the hospitals. This is actually coming from the hospitals. It's also getting in your dogs and cats, your pets.
- 4 Warning over superbug risk from pets. "Superbugs" originating in hospitals are now increasingly being found in cats and dogs... And these're the ones you're kissing, your cats, your pets that you're kissing; licking that virus right into your mouth!
- 5 U.S. has 1 million swine flu cases now... One million, that's rising. And by the way it's mutating. ... Fear of swine flu mutating as city's death toll rises... That's not getting better either.

- The only reason I bring this is because the Scriptures, the Prophecies show that these things are going to take place in my lifetime. In the lifetime of the Last Witness, all of these things are going to take place and they're going to come to a head, of course, also in my lifetime. And we, we, The House of YAHWEH are going to bring peace. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] This is the peace, of course, that was promised in the beginning that YAHWEH's Plan will bring forth. I hope to cover most of that today.
- 7 This one, The Journal Lancet: Infectious diseases. examines the worldwide spread of extensively drug-resistant tuberculosis. Currently about 500,000 of the 9 million new cases of TB that are identified each year are strains of XDR-TB... That is increasing.
- 8 Ten Deadly Diseases That Hopped Across Species... Of course, mankind is giving these to the animals, not the animals to people. The animals will give them back to you once you've given them to them. But that's where they came from; they came from sin. Animals don't sin but people do.
- 9 Now I saved this one till last because I want you to get this in your mind about **Leviticus 18** because **YAHWEH** talks there about the mind, how, if you do these things you will bring









06/27/09 Chapter One

confusion to your mind. Well, finally they have identified one of these.

- 10 Insane Mind Parasite... This is long in coming but they will probably find more now since they know what to look for. But it's ...is a bizarre parasite. The bizarre parasite infects the brains of more than half of the human population, including about 50 million Americans... Right now, right now they know that. They have just learned this.
- 11 ...Initially, symptoms... When they first get it. ...in humans are typically flu-like. But the bug never goes away... Once you get it in your brain, it never goes away. ... Some scientists think that it has altered human behavior enough to shape entire cultures... Did you get that? Did everybody get that? This is what's causing the confusion, brethren, and it's in over half of the American population now. They know this for a fact.
- I would say it's more like ninety-nine percent or maybe a hundred percent of the population now that has this in their brain because they're breaking the Laws of **Leviticus 18**, **Leviticus 18**. I would that everybody would write that chapter down and read that. Read it for yourself. And know that this thing, it's on us, it's on us. **YAHWEH** can be trusted. The Scriptures, the Holy Scriptures can be trusted. [Praise **YAH-WEH**. applause]
- The world has scorned the Scriptures. The Catholic church has tried to burn them, tried to destroy them, you know. But **YAHWEH** keeps them alive for us, alive and well so we will know that we can put our trust in Him. And The House of **YAHWEH**, I know all of you are trusting Him now and trusting the Prophecies. But the world is not and it just keeps getting worse as you can see from today's reports.
- I want you to remember Yahchanan, if you want to turn there and read it. And you've got to get this in your mind to understand to-day's sermon. The Spirit Holy that we receive from the Laws and Prophecies of YAHWEH, it totally changes a man's directions. It's a great peace have they who do His Commandments, as the Psalm said, do His Laws, who practice His Laws. And of course, this brings forth Right-eousness. It turns the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers. They actually start loving each other and loving what each one stands for.
- 15 I guess of all the things that I admired about my dad it was the fact that he practiced

- Righteousness as far as he knew it. He would rather die he said than to break his word. He didn't want anyone ever accusing him of breaking his word. And he gave his word; he shook hands on it. Well, that was it, it was like a written contract with him.
- 16 But this is what you learn to love in your mother and daddy when you see them keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. If you experience any of the world before you come to The House of **YAHWEH** you see how far different the families are than they are out in the world, and how they love each other and care; and take care to make sure that everyone is guided towards the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, which is guided in the Laws of **YAHWEH** of course.
- 17 Well, this right here when you see this, this is the Savior, this was His Guideline. This was His Spirit. It was His Character that He practiced while He was alive that few years before He was murdered and ascended into heaven. I should have said falsely accused by a bunch of Judases and arrested, sentenced, put in prison then there tortured and then stripped of His clothes, dressed in orange and paraded around to humiliate Him. All of these things, yes, by the beastly system that I'm sorry I ever served in my life and will never do it again.
- 18 But here we stand now with the Savior here in front of us Who lived a Perfect Life that we look to and admire Him for what He went through and how determined He was. It's like **YAHWEH**, you know, He had this relentless "don't give up, stand strong" attitude that He didn't want any part of this wicked world. The wickedness was there as it is now.
- 19 I was handed an article I didn't have time to even partly cover it today so I didn't bring it. But I was handed an article on the onward Christian soldiers that are marching in Iraq. And of course, they show how this is President Bush's crusade. We knew this. I knew it. I knew that this was a war of religion. In fact, we talked about it. It's a crusade against Holiness as I've brought out in the Prophecies. That's what the Scripture shows that the beastly system would attack, it would attack Holiness, everything that is Holy and Righteous.
- 20 This is their last opportunity and they see that falling right now. They know they have but a short time and they're very angry about it. And this is what the Scriptures show. So they attack Holiness. They attack the Name of **YAHWEH**. They attack His Laws, and they attack those who

live by those Laws. All who live Holy or Righteously as Yahshua lived will suffer that persecution.

- 21 Well here now in Yahchanan 6:63 now, He says, It is the Spirit that gives life... Well, what is He speaking of here when He says Spirit? It's not a gassy cloud that He's talking about or--or some kind of imaginations in the skies drifting around. This is Yahchanan 6:63.
- 22 But this Spirit He's talking about is something that changes your mind, that makes you better, that gives you a Righteous character. That's what gives you Life and you must develop that character before you can make connection with the One Who can actually keep you alive throughout all eternity Who Is **YAHWEH**. He's the Only One Who can do that. He has now given that Power to our Brother, Who is also High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, Who intends, according to Prophecy, to also give it to us in these Last Days, the Power of creating and maintaining flesh. Praise **YAHWEH** [applause] Flesh, which we will have forever but without blood, of course.
- It is the Spirit that gives life... The Spirit....the flesh is useless... Without this Spirit it will die, never to live again. It will turn back to dust, turn back to the particles that you will command and never allow them to put that body back together again. I'm talking about the sinful bodies that we judge as not being in harmony with the Kingdom that YAHWEH is creating. The Great Kingdom that will bring this Message that we're bringing right now to the world, we will bring it to the entire universe for the entire universe to live by and stop the wars. There will be war no more as we're promised.
- 24 ...The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit... This is the Spirit that determines

But this Spirit He's talking about is something that changes your mind, that makes you better, that gives you a Righteous character. That's what gives you Life and you must develop that character before you can make connection with the One Who can actually keep you alive throughout all eternity Who Is YAHWEH.

- whether you have life or death and that's what you're going to be judged for. Blessed are those who have done His Laws for they have right to the Tree of Life. They have right to Eternal Life. Those who practice Righteousness will have that. ...and they are Life Everlasting... Now these're the Savior's Words. And turn over to Yahchanan 12:50 and get this in your mind again.
- 25 Yahchanan 12:50. And I know that His Laws are Life Everlasting... I would that the world knew that today. Well, of course, there'll be about two billion who're going to find it out and actually convert for it. He says, ...so whatever I speak, I am saying exactly what My Father has told Me to say... Speaking the Laws of YAHWEH.
- Isayah. We see something here. We see this promise that we are going to bring peace to the earth, The House of YAHWEH. That's why the Plan of YAHWEH was created to begin with, to bring peace. And of course, it's never had peace in the earth for this 6,000 years that mankind has been placed on the earth. There has been no peace. It started with Cain, if you remember, who YAHWEH actually allowed to prove a point, He allowed this, that if you kill off the person, the shepherd, then the sheep will scatter and then the sickness and disease from sin will increase where you see nothing but violence and hatred.
- 27 Well, that's what **YAHWEH** allowed in these Last Days when He allowed the Disciples and their followers to be crusaded to death by the beastly system. This is a matter of history. Anyone can get it as near as an encyclopedia, by the way. All you have to do is look under "Crusades" or read *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, if you want to take it that way, and you will see these Disciples, eleven of the twelve Disciples, we have records of their deaths.
- 28 Kepha was hanging upside down in an orange suit on a stake because he didn't feel worthy to be hung right-side up as the Savior was. I'll be glad when we can resurrect that man. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We'll take the filthy garments off of him that they have put on him. [laughing]
- 29 In Isayah 1 here He talks about a point that He proved here with our forefathers. Now, He brought them out of the land of Egypt. He gave them Righteous Shepherds or Judges. Now we've been through that, and I've covered it. I hope you remember all of that. If you haven't,

look up, get those tapes and listen to them again. You really need to get all of this in your mind and the points that **YAHWEH** proved from **Genesis** through to **Revelation**.

- After He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, trained them, gave them Righteous Judges, set them over them then they had peace. They had learning. They had knowledge and understanding. And there were a great many people who came out of that time period before He allowed violent men to take over the Kingdom that He had created. And of course, in Samuyl's day, they came to Samuyl and said, "We want a king to reign over us like all the other nations." They wanted to be like all the other nations. Well, He allowed it. So He shows how they went downhill from there. And they started suffering sickness, disease and death. He said your whole body is sick from head to toe from what you're doing.
- 31 They were so confused by that time they didn't even know what they were doing anyway. All they had was the same thing we have today--crusades of violence. Onward Christian soldiers, onward Muslim soldiers, whatever religion you're backing. All of them are being led by Satan right now. There is no, and there's not going to be any Salvation in them, none of these religions.
- 32 There's only Salvation in the one "religion" that **YAHWEH** showed from the beginning. He proved He was Creator, by the way. He proved He could bring a flood, by the way. All of that can be proven. You can get books out of the library on the flood to prove that the flood came, just as **YAHWEH** said it did. Before that, the earth suffered violence from the hatred and misery that were brought here by the sons of **YAHWEH** who maybe are still alive and maybe not, but the heavenly beings who trespassed on earth.
- 33 After that time period when **YAHWEH** proved what sin would bring, He created a Kingdom that actually brought peace for several years, before they wanted a king over them instead of the Judges, the Righteous Judges that insisted that the Laws of **YAHWEH** be taught every Sabbath, throughout the Feasts and regular schools set up throughout the land to teach the children day and night the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now those things were going on in that time period.
- 34 And if you'll look at Samuyl's life, you'll see that the children were taught day and night.

- And in fact, when Samuyl himself was a very young boy **YAHWEH** actually spoke to him, as a young lad in the school where he was located. Yliyah had a school of the Prophets. This was just some that **YAHWEH** spoke of in the Holy Scriptures. He didn't speak of all of them but He said to Yliyah, "No, I have them. I have five thousand here and seven thousand there and so forth that have never bowed the knee to Baal."
- That's what we have going on now. The House of **YAHWEH** is re-established. Now **YAHWEH** is bringing forth His Laws to a small group that is doing a big job in the earth. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 36 But here after this time period and the children of Israyl turned back to sin under the leadership of the kings, Isayah was sent to warn them. And **YAHWEH** said to Isayah, "Cry aloud, spare not, lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My People their sins;" speaking of the twelve tribes, of course, the twelve tribes of Israyl.
- 37 And here in Isayah 1:1 He says, The vision of Isayah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem...
- heavens... I want to witness this to you what this group of people, how they have turned from My Laws, broken My Laws. I'm not a Jew basher because I read this. It was Isayah who was inspired to write it, so get that in your mind. I would rather stand up here and say that the twelve tribes of Israyl kept all of YAHWEH's Laws and they're still in contact with Him and YAHWEH is blessing them. But a man would be a fool to look at what's going on today and think that YAHWEH is blessing Israel. He's not.
- Jook at what He says in verse 4, Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity... That iniquity is pushing aside the Laws of YAHWEH, ignoring the Laws of YAHWEH. Doing away with them. Isayah 24 says this is what you have done and this is going to bring a sin-sick world and they're going to destroy each other with burning nuclear bombs.
- 40 Well, He says the whole nation now is laden with iniquity; that is, doing away with YAHWEH's Laws. They don't even know YAH-WEH's Laws anymore. ...a seed of evildoers, children who are corrupters!... Which means children who are breaking the Laws written in Leviticus 18. That's what He was saying is taking place here. Children who are corrupters, corrupters of the flesh bringing in abominations. ...

### ...we, brethren, are going to bring peace to the earth, us in this established House of YAHWEH in this time period. YAHWEH shows this.

They have forsaken YAHWEH; they have rejected the Holy One of Israyl; they have backslidden...

- 41 Verse 5, Why would you be stricken anymore?... He said. It's plain to see you're strickening yourself with these acts today.
- 42 You know, there was an article--if I could find that quickly. This is admitted in one of these articles here that I just read to you a while ago, if I could locate it for you. Because they actually admit in this article that it's the lifestyle, it's the lifestyle that's causing these diseases that we are suffering here today, to spread, to mutate and so forth.
- 43 Yes, here it is right here. It's the very first article. Chronic diseases reach epidemic proportions... That is in our time period right now and they're getting worse every day as they spread throughout like gangrene, throughout the whole earth and multiply. It says, ...the cost of chronic diseases has been estimated to be in the hundreds of billions of dollars in lost income and health fees. Chronic diseases are a complex problem not solved through a simple treatment...
- 44 Now this is what The House of **YAH-WEH** has been telling the scientists for years. You can't solve this by putting on a band-aide, by treating a symptom. You've got to go back to what causes these chronic diseases. Well, listen to what they admit here.
- 45 ...Chronic diseases are a complex problem not solved through a simple treatment. It is the way we eat... Oh, oh man, I wonder why they didn't say, it's because we eat such unclean things as pork and rats and so forth because the Catholic church says it's ok. Why couldn't they put the whole truth here? But they are admitting. A lot of this is coming from, ...the way we eat, the way we move. It is our lifestyle... He says. It is our lifestyle that's bringing about these chronic diseases. Isn't that wonderful that they finally admit it? [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 46 Well, Israyl turned to that when they turned to kings instead of Righteous Shepherds and Judges who **YAHWEH** had placed over them. So they're sick He says.
- 47 Then verse 5, ... The whole head is sick... That is, confused. They had the diseases back

- then that confuses the brain. Now, they're finding this disease again. ...and the whole heart is faint...
- 48 I think somebody died this week. One of the Hollywood Gods died of a heart attack or something. Another one died of cancer. Very young people, very young people and both died the same day. Maybe that would shock somebody into thinking, what is wrong with what we're doing today? Maybe they would see this and maybe wake up. As **YAHWEH** said, why do you want to bring these things upon yourself? Why do you want to continue this?
- 49 Verse 6, From the sole of the foot to the top of the head there is no soundness in it; only wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores. They have not been closed or bound up, nor soothed with ointment.
- 50 Verse 7, Your country is desolate... He was saying it's like your country, it's not desolate but it's like your country being desolate and devoured by strangers but it's you who're doing it. And that's what Isayah was trying to point out at this time.
- 51 Now in **Isayah 2** He says, and this is where we know that we, brethren, are going to bring peace to the earth, us in this established House of **YAHWEH** in this time period. **YAHWEH** shows this. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 52 Isayah 2:1.The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Again.
- Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of YAHWEH will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations... He calls them mountains and hills in other places. Remember that word congregations because that's what it means. It will be raised above the mountains and the hills, the uplifted, promoted systems of mankind. ...and all nations will eventually flow to it.
- 54 So we know from this right here that people of every nation, some of every nation who are left alive after this nuclear holocaust that is going to take place are going to come to The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

YAHWEH's Plan is to bring peace through the Prophesied Work of His Last Days' Witness through Yahshua our High Priest and King over His Work in these Last Days.

- 55 Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of YAHWEH... To The House of YAHWEH and He says it there. ...to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws will depart from Zion... From Judah and Jerusalem, they will depart from there but they're going to the chief nation of the nations. ...and the Word of YAHWEH will depart from Yerusalem...
- 56 He says in **verse 3.** He says behold **YAH-WEH** is going to take everything away from them and take it to the chief of the nations.
- 57 If you notice Isayah 3:1 he says, For behold, our Father YAHWEH, will take away from Yerusalem and from Yahdah the support; stock, and the staff; stay; the whole supply of food, and the whole supply of water... That is spiritual food and water, spiritual drink.
- Verse 2, The mighty man and the man of war, the judge and the prophet, the prudent; wise and understanding, and the ancient; elder,
- 59 Verse 3, The captain of fifty and the honorable man, the counselor... Everything that He set up under Mosheh, He's taking it away from them. But He's establishing it in the chief of the nations. Now this is a Prophecy.
- 60 And notice **Isayah 2:4** shows they will beat their swords into plowshares. We're going to bring that about; we are. That's what He's promised. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And it's promised in this time period that we're in right now.
- 61 YAHWEH's Plan is to bring peace through the Prophesied Work of His Last Days' Witness through Yahshua our High Priest and King over His Work in these Last Days. Now remember this, the Laws and the Prophecies of YAHWEH are our written contract, brethren. They are our written contract. Turn over to Isayah 8.
- 62 They're our written contract from **YAH-WEH**. The Laws and the Prophecies, they tell you what **YAHWEH** is going to do. They tell you how you can have a part of it by learning

- those Laws, Statutes and Judgments, so you'll know how to live, how to judge, how to manage other people in your life, how to train, teach and set an example for other people. Praise YAHWEH.
- 63 Look at Isayah 8 and notice verse 20. Isayah 8:20. To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to these Words, it is because there is no Light in them... Now keep that in your mind. Remember also Amosyah. We may as well turn there and read it.
- 64 Amosyah 3:7. Most assuredly Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets... So it's got to be according to the Prophecy or there's no Light in them. The Light comes from YAHWEH.
- Now let's go back to **Yahchanan 1** here. And keep that in mind, if it's not according to these Prophecies, if a work is not according to the Prophecies, it's because there's no Light in them. They're running around like they got a parasite in their brain, a cat parasite in their brain that confuses them. And this is what we see throughout the world today.
- In Yahchanan 1 now, Yahchanan 1, we see that YAHWEH had a Plan. And of course, Yahchanan started talking about that, the Plan that YAHWEH had in the beginning. He's talking about this Plan and in this message of Yahchanan he brings forth several Prophecies that have to do with Yahshua, the Last Days' Work--Yahshua being a Priest and King. He brings forth Prophecies that were written as early as Genesis by Mosheh, mentioned by Mosheh but written in Genesis.
- 67 He brings forth Prophecies of Mosheh. The same ones that Yahshua taught to His Disciples. And when Yahshua or when it said in **Luke**, "You're a fool if you don't believe the

The Laws and the Prophecies, they tell you what YAHWEH is going to do. They tell you how you can have a part of it by learning those Laws, Statutes and Judgments, so you'll know how to live, how to judge, how to manage other people in your life, how to train, teach and set an example for other people.

Prophecies, all that the Prophets have spoken," Yahshua was saying if you don't learn these Laws and Prophecies, you're a fool and you won't be a part of the Kingdom. That's the reason I say we should be cramming for this exam that's coming right now with all of our spare time that we possibly can, and teaching these to our children and encouraging them to train in these Laws.

- 68 Man's laws are going to disappear. They change everyday anyway. They serve no benefit. About the time you think you can trust in one, they change it and they put in another. Some legislation writes another law and disposes of that one or alters it to where you can't trust it. We don't have that in YAHWEH's Laws. YAHWEH's Laws change not. Praise YAHWEH.
- 69 Well, here now in Yahchanan 1, Yahchanan was talking about this Plan as part of the Prophecies that Yahshua taught Yahchanan about Himself because He taught all the Disciples the Prophecies concerning Himself. Remember? Luke 24:25-27.
- 70 So Yahchanan says now, Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH, and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's.
- 71 Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with YAHWEH.
- 72 Verse 3, All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done... It's still that way. Without YAHWEH's Plan-it's going according to YAHWEH's Plan and without YAHWEH's Plan there is nothing done. There is nothing being allowed to be done unless it's according to YAHWEH's Plan.
- 73 Verse 4, In this Plan was life... That is, Eternal Life, which means in the beginning was YAHWEH's Laws. Remember what Yahshua said, Yahchanan 6:63, these Laws are life. They're the Spirit and they are Life.
- 74 Now, In this Plan was life... So in the Plan was YAHWEH's Laws. ...and that life was the Light to mankind... To show him how he can be a part of YAHWEH's Kingdom, and of course, eternally be a part of YAHWEH's Kingdom.
- 75 Verse 5, Now that Light shines in the darkness... It does shine in the darkness....but the darkness does not take hold of it... That is, they don't want it right now. They think they want all of this confusion.
- 76 And **YAHWEH** says to them, "Why do you keep wanting to harm yourselves? Why

don't you turn from these things?" Even their scientists are saying that The House of YAH-WEH is bringing the correct message. Then why won't they turn to it? Even their doctors are telling them, "The House of YAHWEH is bringing you the Truth. Yes, you are causing these diseases." [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Their doctors, their lawyers, everybody is telling them the same thing, "You're doing it to yourselves."

- 77 Well, here we see this now. And we see in verse 10. (Let me see where we want to go.) Verse 10 says, It was in the world... That is, the Light. ...and the world was enlightened through it... Yes, YAHWEH allowed this to come through Abel and then He allowed Abel to be killed off, of course. And then He allowed secretly for this to be preserved until later when He brought--I think we need some dates.
- 78 I think we should turn back, hold your place there and go back over here to **Genesis**. Now in **Genesis 4**, we see that Cain killed Abel. This started around 4004 BCE, if you want to write this down. In **Genesis 5** here, this took place around 2468 BCE, when He's giving the genealogies of Adam. In **Genesis 7**, this took place around 2348 BCE. This was Noah now. And Noah in **Genesis 6** here, **YAHWEH** said the earth was corrupt in this first period of time. In about 1500 years here, we see how the earth became corrupt, and totally corrupt and **YAHWEH** could only find one family here that He could actually trust in and whose seed would bring forth this Righteousness.
- 79 Well this, around 2468 BCE the earth was or mankind was about 1536 years old, just 1500 years here. And then, He saw, in Genesis 6:5, Then YAHWEH saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually... That's the way it is today in this time period. So YAHWEH destroyed the earth. And then He saved Noah. That's about 2348 BCE. And He sends clean and unclean animals showing they had the Laws of clean and unclean food and so forth.
- 80 Then in **Genesis 10** now, we see Nimrod come into the picture. So we see the tree of Righteousness and evil set back in the earth again. But this time **YAHWEH** let it go for a while. And then if you turn on over to **Exodus** now, we see what **YAHWEH** allowed--getting ready through Abraham in **Genesis 26**. We see that He allowed his descendants to go into

Egypt for four hundred years and serve miserably under the Gods for that time period.

- 81 Now if you could imagine taking the Laws of **YAHWEH** with you and going out into the world to live right now, knowing what you know but having to go in as slaves under that time period. Remember, the king died that Yahseph served. And then after that the other kings took over and they started forcing, trying to force, and through force and manipulation they caused unclean foods and unclean practices to spread throughout what was once Holy as Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob were.
- 82 They forced it and manipulated this God worship throughout the twelve tribes that eventually now, after they suffered for this amount of time, then, **YAHWEH** sent Mosheh to not only bring them the Laws and start teaching them the Laws; but he actually brought them out and built a kingdom again bringing peace and health and the joy of living that the Psalmist talked about, Solomon talked about. It was still somewhat in existence and the earth was benefiting as **Yahchanan 1** says, the earth was, the populations were benefiting from it even though they were turning from it.
- 83 So here in **Exodus** now, around 1491, 1490 BCE, we had this kingdom now being formed by **YAHWEH** again. And then of course, they turned to wanting a king instead of the Shepherds and they started going downhill. So violent men took it over. But **YAHWEH** still preserved His bloodline now. And He'd promised earlier here as we will see this in Prophecy, in **Genesis**, that **YAHWEH** promised a Savior and He promised peace on earth, complete peace on earth through His Laws, through His Kingdom. And this is what He was forming partially here.
- 84 But there still was not the Savior, the Savior Who was promised had to die. There had to be a bloodline come through this mess where **YAHWEH** actually proved He could pull out and keep people in line who would actually rather die than to break His Laws. They would do anything that **YAHWEH** asked them to do, which was total Righteousness of course. But here around 1490, just 1490 BCE, here's where you see that kingdom.
- Well, then we come on over to Yahshua's time then and we get back to Yahchanan here where the Savior came to an evil and adulterous generation. The Savior through His bloodline now and through His protection and guidance by YAHWEH through Yahseph and Miriam, they

- taught the Child. They themselves lived by the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they had a Child Who was actually sinless, and grew up day by day in instruction in **YAHWEH**'s Laws and was able to become that Savior Who **YAHWEH** had promised to begin with. Now this is what Yahchanan was talking about here and he was talking about the Laws coming in and actually being lived by Yahshua.
- 86 Now it says in Yahchanan 1:10. It was in the world, and the world was enlightened through it... That is, the Laws of YAHWEH, they were enlightened by them. Did you know the Catholic church actually kept the Sabbath up until Constantine? Everybody did. Everybody kept the Seventh Day Sabbath up until Constantine. Constantine changed the Sabbath. He said, "We want nothing to do with the rabble of the Jews." So they changed it to Sunday. That's where Sunday worship started.
- 87 It wasn't accepted. But Constantine was a ruthless killer that killed everyone who defied his orders. The same has come down through the crusade after crusade after crusade and is still crusading today. This same system that was invented under Constantine, killing everyone who would not do what he told them to do. So through fear and death and imprisonment and witch-hunts and so forth, they eventually changed the people, a huge number of people to keeping Sunday "holy" instead of the Seventh Day Sabbath. History shows that.
- 88 Well, the world was enlightened by it for a while. And of course, **YAHWEH** allowed, after Yahshua died and was ascended to heaven, He allowed another time period to take place where He's actually going to allow mankind to finish off the works of their hands and kill off four-fifths of the earth's population with their God worship, following Gods. That's what **YAHWEH** is allowing at this time.
- 89 But now in this time period, the time period of the three and a half years, He says, they had full control up until that time period, which they did. History shows they did. The Catholic church just simply killed everyone who didn't agree with them. The Catholic church tried to kill off all the Muslims but the Muslims became as strong as they were at that time. Well, now they've invented the nuclear bombs and they are in hopes of this great nuclear killing machine that they have now, their crusades and their plan of these crusades.
  - 90 The Pope hopes to come out on top. The

United States hopes to come out on top, according to Malachi Martin. But Russia now is also planning to come out on top. Remember, he said this is a three-way battle among the Catholic church, the United States and Russia. And he knows the plans of the Illuminati and, of course, the Catholic church.

- 91 Well now notice Yahchanan 1:12. He said, But as many as received Him... You can get this from The Book of YAHWEH. What I'm about to show, you know, you should get it from The Book of YAHWEH, the reference there, Gesenius. If you'll look on over to the right there you'll see Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Samuel Tregelles, page 678-682 shows this word means to acknowledge authority and obey, to agreement of law.
- 92 So, what He's doing here, ...as many as received Him... Then, which means to agreement of law, who obey; but also in agreement to the law. Remember, it's got to be according to the Laws. YAHWEH lays down the Laws for us to follow but He also lays down the Laws showing what you deserve in those Laws according to the way you overcome and live. So the Law he receives, He received him according to the Laws.
- 93 Now in *Thayer's* it says to take a thing due. It's like a contract between you and a worker. You agree to pay this man a certain amount of money if he does certain things. This is what **YAHWEH** has agreed to do in the Laws and this is what Yahchanan is talking about here. That's what Isayah was talking about when he says, if it's not according to the Laws you have no rights at all. If it's not written in the Laws, you have no right.
- 94 It is written in the Laws that we will have Eternal Life if we do this eight hours work or the contract that **YAHWEH** gives us. We will get our pay and this is what he's showing here. It's an agreement or law, is what he's saying. ... to take a thing due on account, to agreement and/or law... Agreement? Yes, **YAHWEH** made a Covenant with us. He made the Covenant with Abraham, that same Covenant stands today, **Hebrews** said, the **Book of Hebrews** by the Apostles.
- 95 Gesenius says to take what is due... To get. You can actually demand what is due to you. ... one must acknowledge authority... To get what is due to you, you've got to acknowledge authority, of course. ... by obeying to agreement of the law or Law... The Laws that were given

- or the contract that is given to us in the Holy Scriptures. That should be understandable now. Right? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Agreement according to Law, according to the Law.
- 96 Now notice to those who receive or agreed and obeyed Him. ...to those He gave Authority... Remember. Hold your place right there and go back to Genesis, Genesis 1. Here is where you get the Authority. This is what is written in YAHWEH's Laws and what is written in YAHWEH's Prophecies that Yahchanan is speaking of.
- 97 In **Genesis 1:26**, this was the Law that you heard from the beginning. If you do this, you can have this. If you don't do this, you're going to bring these suffering upon yourself.
- 98 Well, Genesis 1:26. Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image... Man, mankind, mankind; he who's weaned from the breast. I will make man in My Image according to My Likeness... And this is what he can get by being made, by being acceptable, obeying, allowing YAHWEH to make him in His Image and in His Likeness, he can get this Rulership. He can get the Rulership promised him right here. This is the first contract that He writes for us right here. These are the things the Catholic church changed; Daniyl said they changed. Isayah said they changed it too. Now go back to Yahchanan here.
- 99 You get Authority then. You'll get this Authority if you obey, by Law, you can actually receive it. He gives this to you. He gives this to you. He gives you this Authority. Yahchanan 1:12 ...becomes the Sons of YAHWEH... When you do this.
- 100 To those who believe now, believe. Remember what Yahshua said, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. It don't mean that I believe, I believe there's Yahshua. I believe there's a Savior. Yeah, I believe that. [laughing] No, no, it's speaking of believing this contract that YAHWEH has made with us, which is His Laws and His Prophecies. Believing all of it, not taking a portion out and then discarding the rest. Believe all that the Prophets have spoken and follow that with your life. Base your life upon it. ...believe the Testimony of YAHWEH...
- 101 Well, that Testimony of **YAHWEH** is, of course, what we just read. That's part of it in **Genesis**. And He'll give you this Rulership. He gives you Authority. Where does He give you Authority? In the Laws and in the Prophecies. Now

remember by Law, by Law. Remember this, by the Laws.

102 Now look on down to verse 17, For the Laws were given through Mosheh... You see that? Remember, by Law you get this. So here he says the Laws are given to you by Mosheh. These Laws I'm talking about. You see it in Yahchanan 1:17.

103 He says up here this is by Law. *Gesenius* says this is what he's talking about, by the Laws and the Prophets. Well, what Laws?

104 Verse 17, For the Laws were given through Mosheh... This is our contract, given through Mosheh to us. I don't know how I can make this any clearer.

105 Verse 17, For the Laws were given through Mosheh that the Truth and Salvation... This Eternal Life that Yahshua said in Yahchanan 6:63, the Laws are Spirit. They're also your Eternal Life. This is the Spirit of YAHWEH that He gives to us. Right. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

106 He first gave it to Yahshua. He first gave it to Yahshua. We'll see that more clearly here in just a little bit. But then He's the Firstborn of many brethren. The last is going to be first to receive this, after Yahshua and then we will resurrect all of our other brothers who have died before us, and they will be heirs to this, many of them. But notice all of this now.

107 **Verse 17**, you've got to get this. You've got to get this in your mind or you won't understand it. And you've got to understand what he's talking about here to understand that we've got to base our lives on the Prophecies. Otherwise, you'll go to the Baptist church who have no Prophecies except they're going against **YAH-WEH**. They have no Light in them. That's the only Prophecy about the Baptist church that I know of. They have no Light in them.

108 If you actually believe all that the Prophets have spoken then you can collect your reward. If you believe to obedience by following these Laws, then you can collect your reward, which is abundant living, abundant living.

109 But he says, verse 17, For the Laws... What Laws? The Laws ... given through Mosheh that the Truth and the Salvation should come... That's a promise. The Truth and Salvation are going to come. Now that was a Prophecy, of course, about Yahshua; but he's also speaking of this Last Days' Work under the Last Witness, the Seventh Malak when it will all be finished. We're in the finishing stages of this Work right

now when we take the Message to all the world and collect about two billion people who come out of this. Praise **YAHWEH** [applause] Okay now, the Laws, the Laws. Remember these Laws. These are the Laws given to Mosheh.

110 Now turn over to **Genesis 22. Genesis 22:7**. And yes, this was not written by Mosheh now. **Genesis** was written by Abel, up to a certain point. And then it was written by his followers who survived, such as Noah, who survived it on the Ark. Mosheh was given this and Mosheh gave these Prophecies to the Kingdom there, and this is what Yahchanan was talking about. But not that he was the author of it.

111 In Genesis 22 and notice here verse 7, with that in mind now, what I just told you in mind. Genesis 22:7. And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father, and said; My father? And he said; Here I am, my son... You just heard this earlier by the Great Kahan Mattithyah Arcemont Hawkins. ... And he said; Here I am, my son. And he said; I see the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

112 Now notice carefully the Prophecy here. Look at it! Read it. Read it! Please read this. Read this, read this Prophecy, please! Abraham made the Prophecy: YAHWEH will provide Himself the Lamb. Do you see that? That means YAHWEH is going to provide a Savior. That's the Prophecy of the Savior right there given. And this is what Yahchanan is talking about here Who came and died for us. You got that in your mind now? You got it? You sure you got it? Praise YAHWEH!

113 Look over back to Yahchanan 1 and notice verse 36. Yahchanan 1:36. And watching Yahshua as He walked, he said; Behold the Lamb of YAHWEH!... The Prophecy fulfilled from Genesis to here, with His twelve Disciples before He died, He knew this. The Disciples knew this. They knew that Yahshua was the Lamb Who YAHWEH would provide for Salvation. Isaac wasn't that lamb. [laughing] He was part of the bloodline of the Lamb Who YAHWEH would provide.

114 I think that's about as much as I can get you to drink in right now, but if you'll study this throughout the week we'll get back on it maybe, **YAHWEH** willing, next Sabbath. May **YAH-WEH** bless you and I'll turn the services to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

## Chapter Two

## The Two Witnesses #12—The Bread And Wine Brought By Melchizedek Was The Second Prophecy Of Yahshua 07/11/09

Kahan Malakyah: I would like to present to you the Bride, the Lamb's Wife, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. [Someone yells, "We love you Pastor."] Praise **YAHWEH**. I needed that this morning. [laughing]
- There're some great things taking place in the news and I thought I'd better bring you just a little of it because most people don't have time. Most people are so busy now that they don't have an opportunity to watch the news. But the Prophecies are definitely being fulfilled. Things are taking place in space that they don't understand. That's one of the things that they're trying to figure out before they make it public. Things are taking place here on this earth to cause famine. [laughing] The pope has a little bit to say here.
- 3 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you, by the way.
- 4 We got a potato famine disease striking home gardens in U.S. For some reason or another I've got it in my mind that this was planned. Because, now they're saying it could creep out to the commercial growers but they're probably gonna save that. That's where the money is. It's not in the home crops. The home gardens are hurting their pocketbook. [laughing]
- 5 Plant chemicals keep Alzheimer's at bay... Plants and chemicals, I guess. ... Scientists believe the compounds called flavonoids may help to keep the brain healthy... I believe this Alzheimer's

- disease--they'll find something. I believe they're going to find out that this is another thing that is more than one or having more than one cause and, of course, the causes are mutating. And they'll find something that looks great at the time and it might help a little bit, but then it's like cancer it comes on back, and like STDs they keep mutating. And there's no way that science can ever control these kingdoms out there. They're made for a purpose. They've taken them out of that purpose and they have made them very destructive to mankind.
- It says, The government owns your child... I think I read that here a while back to you. The government owns your children, they claim. I'd like to or I think I'd like to find out what branch this is and I'd like to send them a bill. Maybe that's what we all should do. Maybe we should start sending bills to these people and give them maybe thirty days to pay up or forfeit all rights or something, you know, repossess our children maybe. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] It's a little bit ridiculous. Well, it's a whole lot ridiculous, you know. It's totally against YAHWEH's Laws. When they rejected YAHWEH's Laws and went to man and wanted to be like all the other governments of the earth, YAHWEH said, "they're gonna take your children away from you," and of course, that's what they've done.
  - 7 The firmament, now, if you remember what









07/11/09 Chapter Two Page 11

I wrote about the firmament and the real cause of global warming then you should understand what takes place with milk when it is allowed to sour. Even a sour state milk is healthy if you let it be done right and you don't contaminate the milk with something before it starts souring. But sour milk is very healthy for you. It's gathering enzymes from the firmament that feed us.

- The firmament has more to do with the tree 8 than the tree itself in bearing fruit. The firmament feeds the trees. It feeds our bodies in many, many ways. But they have this article now, because of the question of whether raw milk is safe to make cheese with. I've told you that **YAHWEH** put everything that milk needs, He's put it in it. It's one of the things they've been unable to alter so far but they are trying. [laughing] They're trying. They're trying to alter the cows and goats and sheep to where GM can control that too. And you'll have to give them GM food before they'll give you milk. And then you'll have to put some kind of GM pill in the milk, in the GM milk before you can drink it. You know, this is what they'd like to do. This is what's taking place.
- 9 I don't know why it's such a big surprise when we see these things like late blight that's killing all the homegrown tomatoes, the homegrown tomatoes now. And of course, it was sent out by the big companies to places like Lowes and Walmart and Home Depot. And they took them off their shelves. They don't know why they were there. They don't know why that they sent sick tomatoes to them for the people to buy. They don't know why it's killing all their plants at home so they have to go to the store and buy them.
- 10 But everything is a surprise to the world. I brought you what Henry Kissenger said that they're going to try to control the food so they can control the people. I brought you what **Revelation** said about the Quartet going to bring the economy down very low. Now, oh what a big surprise this is--all of a sudden they act like oh, they just don't know what to do about it, you know. But believe me, they're in control of it. They know what they're doing. They know what they got planned to do in taking over, diminishing the population by death and famine and nuclear wars. It's all planned out. They've got it planned. The only thing is, their plan is going to backfire on them. The people that don't know about this plan or don't agree with it are going to fight back.
- 11 But here now is cheese that they're questioning about whether pasteurization of milk should be used in all cheeses. The person that wrote this, Janet Fletcher, she's the chief best-selling

- author and staff food writer for the San Francisco Chronicle. And she says, ... that pasteurization does kill pathogens but it also wipes out desirable bacteria. These are the bacteria that down the road are going to ripen the cheese and create flavor and aromatic components. Fletcher says, hard, raw milk cheese when aged four or at least sixty-days... Which we do with our cheese, it ages sixty-days... are some of the safest foods on the planet... She says; made with raw milk.
- 12 ...Illness outbreaks caused by cheese have been linked to milk that was pasteurized. It's never been linked to milk that was raw... This is the way **YAHWEH** made the firmament, of course. And the firmament is what feeds the milk. When you set milk out it takes care of it. And of course, they're trying their best to screw up the firmament too.
- 13 And they're saying stop burning wood. Don't light that fire over there, you're gonna cause a hole to go in the firmament. [laughing] Like this is the first age that we've ever burnt wood or coal or anything like that, you know. And we're, boy, we're really destroying it now. We're burning this fossil fuel, they say.
- 14 Well it goes much deeper than that, the causes, of course. I think they know already what's causing this but there're some scientists that are working on it now who're probably going to let the cat out of the bag.
- 15 But there's money, if you'll notice, in this so-called fossil fuel damage to the firmament. There's money to be made in this and they're going to make it through the automakers. That's the reason they're keeping the auto industry from going down. They're going to make this through the auto industry because they're going to keep putting pressure on them to do certain things, like the catalytic converter.
- Any mechanic who understands this knows that the catalytic converter causes the car to burn twice as much gas to get the same mileage, to get the same mileage. That's what it does. But they say it cleans the air. It would be half cleaner if they didn't use the thing than it is right now, because it still goes, it burns twice as much gas to get the same emission. So it's not helping and they know this. But you know how many billions of dollars in catalytic converters that they've sold. Here's where the money is. And the money is a root of all evil.
- 17 A Form Of Ebola Virus Has Been Detected In Pigs... Wow! Well, of course, pigs, it doesn't belong in pigs, this Ebola virus. And if you'll read what's taking place, where it does belong is in mankind. They're the ones that created it. And of

- course, monkeys, monkeys don't rape pigs, men rape pigs, and men rape monkeys. And now they've spread this junk to pigs and it's killing the pigs. And it's going to mutate and spread back to mankind and bite him back again.
- 18 These same things that we're doing here if you'll read, and read the Scriptures and know what **YAHWEH** says, don't do this or you're going to cause this. If we go ahead and do it, we are the cause for it. Then they say, "oh, big surprise, you know, now we've found it in pigs. I wonder how it got there?" Yeah, scratch your head a little, maybe, maybe it'll dawn on you how it finally got there.
- 19 Pope urges G-8 leaders to act on crisis... A crisis that was invented, that was created, that Scripture said years ago about the Quartet, look and see what we're going to do. We're going to do this. And one of the things, one of the first things they said, if you remember the Prophecy, was they were going to push forward the Catholic religion. Well, here it is right here. And every president goes to see him and says, "How can I push you forward a little more?"
- 20 Pope urges G-8 leaders to act on crisis. Pope Benedict XVI has urged G-8 leaders meeting in Italy next week to rewrite global financial rules and defend the world's poor from the effects of the economic downturn... Of course, he wants to work out a plan and he's already admitted, he said he doesn't have the technical answers but he wants to be on top or in the activities of working this out, as Malachi Martin said, so he will come out on top.
- 21 Now they're going to bring the economy down. There's no doubt about that. People are going to starve. The Prophecy tells us this. People are going to starve all over the world, including America. This is going to reach here soon. It won't be just limited to there. They would like to limit it to that fourth part of the earth, but they are not going to according to Prophecy.
- 22 In learning these things, years ago I started planning on what is called a kibbutz or moshav. And I told you this years ago, that we've got to separate ourselves from the world. Home gardening is what they're trying to knock out. Individual raising of food, they're trying to knock out. And they may try to do that here, I don't know.
- But I know we've got to be equipped for it. And I don't think they can totally control what **YAHWEH** has started here. I don't think they can or are going to be able to control that. In fact, I think that The House of **YAHWEH** is going to be able to supply food when the two billion people get here, to feed two billion people. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

- 24 But I've totally geared my life to that end, to being able to feed people as they come. And I've worked towards that and planned. And I'm in hopes that everyone will get with this work and support it and be a part of it. Be a part of it. Learn it so you can be a part of it and be a teacher in it when the time comes for you to be a teacher.
- 25 The Vatican knows, and he's telling everyone in this article, that the economy is going to come down and that we need to do, you know, is rewrite some laws and let the Catholic church be the number one religion of the land and guide the land and the food supply, financial supply. And they're also promising money in this, this will bring forth wealth of course. That's what he promised to all the crusaders. Keep that in mind too.
- 26 Indian Curry prevents Alzheimer's Dementia... It won't prevent it. It'll prevent some forms of it, I've noticed. But it won't prevent it. I think that's all I need to bring here today.
- 27 Let me read you this Science Daily, another article on the pork. It says, Three U.S. scientists are concern (sic) about the potential of people contracting Crutzfeldt-Jakob disease... That is, the mad cow disease....the human form of "mad cow disease" from eating farm-raised fish... Now the reason for this is that they've been feeding the fish, the farm-raised fish, the same thing they were feeding the cattle, and that is diseased animals. And of course, you can't do this to animals. You can't do it to fish or birds. But they're doing it. And now their farms are diseased. And this man is saying that there is mad cow disease, the scientists are concerned that there is mad cow disease and it can be caught from eating these farm-raised fish.
- 28 I'm concerned, I'm concerned that the people who are eating out, who don't live near here and they're eating out in the cafeterias or the McDonald's, I would be afraid of this.
- 29 One of the things I learned years ago was about fat in the meat. Dad knew this. When I was a child he butchered cattle for the two stores in Purcell, Oklahoma. And he would always take the fat, along with the entrails, everything that was behind the diaphragm he totally emptied out of the cow. And the liver, the liver, there was a fatty lobe around the liver or just above it that he always took off of the liver. And I didn't know why, but I found out later, of course, because the Scripture says to do so. Don't eat that fat. Don't eat the fat around the kidneys or the fatty lobe around the liver. They had to burn it with fire. They did burn it with fire. They don't do that now.
  - 30 And years ago when I was killing deer and

processing my own food in trying to keep from buying stuff from the stores, I tried to make some ground beef that would look like store bought beef. I made it out of deer, but I started mixing fat with it, with the deer, to try to get it to look like or resemble the ground beef that you buy in the store because deer is real lean, lean meat. So, I did. I'd get it to looking like it. But you know how much fat I had to put in it? Eighty percent. I had to put eighty percent fat in that, in the deer to get it to looking like what you would buy in the grocery store.

- 31 Now, last week I started a sermon that I know that you didn't get much out of it. But what will help you, if you will remember, and I'll rehearse this just a little about the Work, like the Great Kahan Malakyah was speaking of here this morning. There're two Works that're brought forth in the Scriptures. It's actually one Work combined. But there's the Work of the Savior, bringing forth the Savior.
- 32 And you've got to understand that in order to understand the Work that we're doing today because the same Prophecies that Yahshua showed of Himself, He taught His Disciples the Prophecies concerning Himself, also included the Last Days' Work that He is High Priest over. And that, of course, is The House of YAHWEH. The very fact is that The House of YAHWEH carries the Name House of YAHWEH and YAHWEH won't allow, legally, anyone to do that except His House. That's actually fastened down right today, and it's known throughout the world.
- 33 **YAHWEH** has lifted His House up so that all the world would know about the existence of this House. Now, we're being criticized, persecuted. We're suffering reproach. But the people are still listening and they're asking questions out there. So, we know that they are learning. They're studying with us.
- 34 If you remember, we worked with Yahchanan 1. You might turn there and just let me rehearse a little bit of this with you. If you remember Luke 24:25-27, Yahshua said, "O, fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken." Well that includes the whole world. They don't believe what the Prophets have spoken. In fact, they teach Darwin's theory in all the schools today in America to try to knock out anything that has to do with creation. And they won't allow the creation theory, as they call it, to be taught even though these people that don't want to bend the knee to Baal are trying to get it in the schools. The creation theory, as they call it, they're trying to get it in the schools but they're being fought against, bitterly fought against.

- 35 Same as President Bush and his abstinence program, it's being bitterly fought against because the Prophecy told us this. He said they're going to come against all Holiness in this time period, all Holiness, doing away with the Name and anything that has to do with it. And of course, **Revelation** said that too about this beastly system that is trying to make out like that they have some concern about poor people. And they want to rewrite the rules of the economy and be the head over it, of course, and be the head over the religions, the religion of the world, so nobody else can teach anything except Catholicism, or practice anything except Catholicism. That's what's shown in the Prophecy.
- 36 Well, here now we see Yahshua Who Yahchanan here is speaking of. In Yahchanan 1, YAHWEH brought forth the Light. He created the Light, which is YAHWEH's Laws as Psalm said. It's the Laws. Now in that Light He also created a way for Salvation, which included a Savior. The way for Salvation must have a Savior to be sacrificed to pay for past sins because we have all sinned and come short of Eternal Life, or ever being a part of the Kingdom. So there had to be a person, a person.
- 37 And if you remember the Scripture said, **YAHWEH** looked and it troubled Him because there was none. There was no Righteous person who could actually die for the sins of the people. So, He, His Own Arm, you'll understand that more thoroughly, hopefully, before the sermon is out, actually brought forth this Savior.
- this chapter by Yahchanan. The Savior Who would pay for past sins of the people who **YAHWEH** is calling into His House right now, who you are. You have that opportunity, the greatest opportunity ever. I feel like that some are gonna fall short. I know they are because Yahshua spoke it. He spoke of five-ten blondes, or ten women and five of them were blondes, five of them were foolish and five were... I'll get it right here in a minute. Five were wise and five were foolish, and they begged for the oil then. They begged for the oil at His coming but it was too late, the oil.
- 39 Well, of course, you know, you're the only ones on the face of the earth who know what He was speaking of when He was talking about that oil--oil, olive oil, oil from the olive tree, the olive branches. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 40 Well, the world don't know about this. They don't know what Yahshua was talking about there in that parable. But He was actually speaking of a Last Days' Work, who we are. He's speaking of

The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days where Salvation actually ripens and the fruit there becomes productive citizens of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

- 41 Well, you have that opportunity to grow into the full perfect person, through Yahshua. And this was prophesied in the Laws, **YAHWEH** said. And **YAHWEH** says, through the Laws this gives us our right to Life. It's written in the Laws. And if you do these Laws then you can stake your claim on this Kingdom that is promised us, this Kingdom.
- I remember back years ago, this was in the fifties, I was so anxious to get to a place because I had questions, you know, Scriptures, Scriptural questions. And I was so anxious to get to the place and I took, of course, my *King James* bible, that's all I had at that time. You don't know how blessed you are today, brethren, to have *The Book of YAHWEH* in print. But I had the *King James Version* and I had a notebook and I made notes in the notebook and I'd transfer them into my *King James Version* later when I got time to sit down because I was making myself a chain reference to understand the Scriptures. So I was eager to learn.
- 43 When I went to college it was the same thing. I said, you know, these people have got to be the smartest people on earth to be there teaching in that college. And I wanted to get to that college where I could learn. Well, I was disappointed in the teachers. But I did learn a lot while I was there at the college because of their library and certain helps they had.
- But here now in **Yahchanan 1:12**, and He says, **But as many as received Him...** And you know, *Thayer's* and *Gesenius* both say they received Him according to the Laws, to obey the Laws; to stake claim to what the Laws give them if they obey. So if they obey then He gives them Authority, the same Authority that we covered last week that was shown in **Genesis 1:26**. The Authority, "I will make man in My Image and after My Likeness and then I'm going to give those people that Authority." Authority to rule the earth.
- 45 Remember now the Laws; you stake your claim on the Laws. **Verse 17, Yahchanan 1:17.** Then if you remember, we went to **Genesis 22**. If you'll go there, and this is where we stopped. We didn't get any further than this, but we've got to go further than this. We've got to understand these Prophecies. They're just magnificent and there're many of them also. But in **Genesis, Genesis 22:7-8**, if you look at **verse 7**, it says they were wanting a lamb for a burnt offering.
- 46 And this lamb here, of course, he says, Genesis 22:8. ... YAHWEH will provide for

- Himself the lamb... I don't know if Abraham understood what he was speaking of then, about this Prophecy that he gave. But he was actually giving a Prophecy here about a coming Savior Who he did believe in. But now think of all the things that, before this, that YAHWEH had promised him, saying through Sarah, through Sarah, your seed, it's your seed that's going to be the blessing to all the world. Because you have kept My Laws, Statutes and Judgments, it's your Seed that's going to be this blessing. Speaking, of course, of the Seed Yahshua Messiah, Who was the Firstborn of many brethren.
- 47 And then the next crop that's going to take place, He was the Firstfruits but the next crop doesn't take place until the last Prophecy is fulfilled, which we are. We are the last remnant that comes from the Work of this first crop. He was the Firstfruit, He was, Yahshua, The Firstborn. We are the second crop here that's going to take place, where we can actually harvest the rest of the world ourselves. That's the Power that's going to be given to you. And that's the Power that's prophesied if you'll understand it here. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And you're gonna understand if I have to bring this twenty times, you've got to understand this Prophecy.
- 48 **Genesis 22:8.**But he said, **And Abraham said; My son, YAHWEH will provide for Himself the Lamb...** Provide for Himself the Lamb. Remember that, and back here in **Yahchanan**, you've got to remember this, that as many as received this Lamb, this Lamb.
- 49 If you look over to Yahchanan 1:36, it says ...Behold the Lamb of YAHWEH!... The Lamb Who YAHWEH chose. So He's pointing out to us here this Lamb, the Seed of Abraham, Abraham who kept My Laws, Statutes and Judgments. YAHWEH will provide a Lamb through Abraham and his Seed. And of course, he was told to go sacrifice Isaac, and this was the beautiful part that no one's ever understood but you're going to. Praise YAHWEH.
- of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of YAHWEH... Now think about this with Yahshua, I'll tell you and then I'll show you in Scripture. But YAHWEH looked and there was no one. Sinful man, that's all that was on the earth. All had sinned. So by His Own Power, and we'll see this in detail, He brought out, He chipped out of this mountain not made by hands, this Man, this Man Who was sinless, never sinned. But this was a long drawn out breeding program and teaching

Now you know, when we bless YAHWEH, we more or less give Him thanks. That's about the only thing we have power enough to do. Give Him thanks and tell Him with our mouth, give Him the assurance, YAHWEH we're going to stay in Your Work. We're gonna learn it. We're gonna learn to be a blessing like You are to Your People. We're going to be copycats of You to Your People. And of course, we miserably fall short. We have to keep trying, getting up and trying again, and trying again. But that's what we do when we bless YAHWEH.

program that He went through with the twelve tribes of Israyl, Abraham's Seed, and brought up to the time of Yahshua, until it became time, prophesied time, when Yahshua would die. Now, we'll go into this in a little bit of detail.

- 51 Let's go back to **Genesis 14** now, and see this Prophecy here and what it actually amounted to. **Genesis 14**. If you remember, Melchizedek, he actually wrote this. It was Melchizedek. Read this again right here in **Genesis 22**. Melchizedek was a teacher of Abraham. Remember that. Melchizedek was like I am here today. He was a writer, a teacher, he was teaching Prophecy to the people. He's the one who taught Abraham. He's the one who **YAHWEH** gives credit to as being the teacher of Abraham. So we know that Melchizedek wrote this right here. And these were Abraham's words but Melchizedek wrote them for us.
- 52 Well, if you go back now to Genesis 14, and put a date on this. Put BC on chapter 14, Genesis 14. And we'll look at Melchizedek and what he was doing here. Now this Genesis 14, occurred about 1913 BCE, 1913 BCE. Melchizedek, look at Genesis 14:18. Then Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought out bread and wine. He was the Priest of YAHWEH Most High... Why did he bring out bread and wine? That would have been my first

- question. It was my first question fifty something years ago.
- Well, of course, somebody will say, "Well, for the refreshment." Oh, Melchizedek carried out enough bread and wine for this army that had brought back all of this stuff for refreshment. What would they have gotten, one thimble full? [laughing] Bread and wine, this was what he brought out to Abraham.
- 54 ...Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought out bread and wine. He was the Priest of YAHWEH Most High...
- 55 **Verse 19, And he blessed him...** He blessed him.
- YAHWEH blessing the Sabbath, YAHWEH blessing the Sabbath, the first Sabbath. He created man and then He blessed the Sabbath, on the Seventh Day. He blessed it by teaching the wonderful things about the Sabbath. He actually taught mankind. He set up a House of YAHWEH, a Garden, where they were self-sufficient. They raised their own food, where He actually kind of kept them out of the world and taught them and became a blessing to them on the Sabbath Day, therefore, blessing the Sabbath.
- Now you know, when we bless **YAHWEH**, we more or less give Him thanks. That's about the only thing we have power enough to do. Give Him thanks and tell Him with our mouth, give Him the assurance, **YAHWEH** we're going to stay in Your Work. We're gonna learn it. We're gonna learn to be a blessing like You are to Your People. We're going to be copycats of You to Your People. And of course, we miserably fall short. We have to keep trying, getting up and trying again, and trying again. But that's what we do when we bless **YAHWEH**.
- But when YAHWEH blesses man, when YAHWEH blesses man, He teaches. He provides all the setup for them to be taught for that Sabbath to become a blessing. Everything we saw back in Genesis, the Garden of YAHWEH, the beautiful Garden of YAHWEH was merely a farmland, a farmland where they raised their own crops, where they could come and keep the Sabbath in peace and be taught by YAHWEH Himself. And they were taught by YAHWEH through Abel for many, many years after The House of YAHWEH was created and Abel became a Priest. And then He allowed. after a while, after the population increased, Abel to start a House of YAHWEH, a place for them to learn. This existed and actually was used and was instrumental when Exodus came, and Mosheh brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt.

- What Abel did, the Work Abel did, and the Work Melchizedek did, and then the Work Yethro did, all in that one place in Abel, started as the Great Garden of **YAHWEH** where the Sabbath became that Blessing; and that Sabbath, part of the Blessing of that Sabbath was to bring forth this Work that was represented here by Melchizedek with the bread and the wine. The bread and the wine, keep it in mind and we'll get to it in just a little bit.
- 60 But remember now he blessed him, blessed him, like the Blessing that **YAHWEH** did. That is, teaching, guiding and so forth. This didn't just quickly occur. The way it's written you'd think, well Abraham was walking down the road, Melchizedek ran out in front of him with some bread and wine so all the army there could eat, in the road, while he told him this and that about the tithe. [laughing]
- No, they got back, they settled down and they went back to services on the Sabbath. And Melchizedek, his job was, as all the Priests' were, Yethro too did this same thing, they became a Blessing. And of course, this was just one of the recordings of what took place on the Sabbath with the bread and the wine. It was set up under Mosheh, too, but nobody ever understood it, you know, from the way it was written, and won't understand it until it's explained to them.
- 62 Well, here now we see the Blessing here in Genesis 14:18-19. Go over now to Psalms and let's tie this together. **Psalm 110**. You see exactly what this is representing. Remember, Melchizedek, we'll read it, but Melchizedek was a Righteous Priest, a Righteous Priest. They didn't have any genealogies written about him, but neither did they about Yethro, nor the Midianites or Midian himself. But they quietly were doing the Work from being Seeds of Abraham, and in that community they were slowly but surely writing, recording and doing the Work on the Sabbath; teaching the people what is going to be hereafter. Remember those words, too, because **YAHWEH** brings them to you vividly then later to reinforce this Prophecy right here.
- 63 But here in Psalms now, Psalm 110:4, notice what it says. Psalm 110:4. YAHWEH has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change His Mind: You are a Priesthood forever after the order of Melchizedek... Melchizedek was the one who was the Blessing to Abraham, who Abraham followed. And he became the great man that he was because he submitted to this Righteous Priest, humbled himself and submitted to this Righteous Priest who was a Blessing and who spoke of the Prophecies of

- a coming Savior that Abraham knew was going to be from his Seed, Sarah.
- 64 So Abraham, verse 4, but look back up now to verse 1 and see this Prophecy that is combined with this one in Genesis 14. Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My Right Hand... Prince, that word, the word Melchizedek actually means king of peace or prince and peace. Those are in that Hebrew word, prince and peace. Well, so does Yahshua, that's what He became. He became a King or Prince and Priest. And that's the way He stands today over The House of YAHWEH only.
- and King... This is a Prophecy. ...Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool... Well, we know this is speaking of Yahshua Himself here, sitting at the Right Hand of YAHWEH; that's His Judgment to sit, sit here and judge, or judge at My Right Hand. Well, of course, He's judging His House, as one of the Apostles said, all Judgment in heaven and earth has been given unto Me, the Firstborn of many brethren. That's what you, brethren, have the opportunity to look for, to be a part of. And Yahshua is just the First One to be born into that, to qualify for it.
- Now, I want you to keep in mind as you read this now, that it's **YAHWEH** Who brought forth Yahshua. It wasn't man. It wasn't the breeding totally. But it was a combination of breeding, teaching, being a Blessing on the Sabbath, and then the practice of that by His parents, which also set it in motion for Him. The parents, the parents before them and the parents before them and before them, all of these things coming down to Yahshua.
- As **YAHWEH** said, He was chipping this out of a mountain. Well, the mountain, of course, was the original House of **YAHWEH** that started with Abel. That was the Mountain, the Uplifted Promoted Place, the Blessed Place that **YAHWEH** blessed with His Presence on the Sabbath Day, making the Sabbath a Blessing.
- 68 Psalm 110:2. YAHWEH will send the Rod of Your Strength... And you know this is referring to us. I've brought sermons showing this is us. The First One is Yahshua. The next one is the Work. The Strength of Yahshua right now is The House of YAHWEH right here, where the donkey's doing the work. Remember all that? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 69 Well, here's what He's talking about. **YAHWEH will send the Rod of Your Strength out of Zion...** Remember, my brother had to go to Zion.

He had to go to Israel. He worked there seven full years. His life was threatened and they told him, "If you don't stop what you're doing, you will be hauled away from here and buried." [laughing] And of course, that's what they're wanting to do to us here. But that's when Yaaqob came back to the States. He worked in Israel seven years; he was rejected.

- 70 ...send the Rod of Your Strength out of Zion.... If you remember, he saw the Malak coming from the east. Remember the Prophecy. So that's tied in with this Prophecy right here. ...send the Rod of Your Strength out of Zion. You will rule in the midst of Your enemies...
- 71 Verse 3, Your People will have proved themselves... So this is speaking of people here, people. Your Rod of Your Strength is people. That's you it's speaking of right now that He has called to His House to train to be a Blessing on the Sabbath Day, to train to be like YAHWEH. "Make man in My Image and after My Likeness" means just that, to make you like YAHWEH where you will be a Blessing to others on the Sabbath Day and every other day too, but more so on the Sabbath Day.
- 72 Your People will have proved themselves... This Rod of Your Strength that came out of Zion is speaking then of a people that He's forming here. ... Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power... On the day you go forth in Power, Your People will have proved themselves. ... They will unite with You... They're going to become in unity with Yahshua. ... arrayed in their Holy Garments... Who would know what that was speaking of there, arrayed in Holy Garments?
- I know I told you, I think I did, that when I was writing the book on the Holy Garments I asked many rabbis in Israel, why did they make the kippah like they made it. Why is it made like this? Nobody knew. Why do you wear the kippah? Just a custom; that's all they knew. They knew nothing about the Holy Garments. Now they did know that the tzitzits of the Tallit represented the 613 Laws. They knew that, but they didn't know about the kippah.
- 74 Well, the kippah shows the Authority of Yahshua sitting on our head, our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. And many people will not accept that Authority. In fact, we had people leave The House of **YAHWEH** because we said, I said, no, I'm not going to see Yahshua humiliated in His Own House ever again. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
  - Well, ... They will unite with You, arrayed in

- their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You... Governing with You.
- 76 Then He, **YAHWEH**, says, about this people right here and Yahshua, this same people. **Verse 4, YAHWEH has vowed...** saying, witness heaven and earth. All of you witness what I'm doing, He said.
- 77 Verse 4, YAHWEH has vowed an oath and will not relent nor change His Mind: You are a Priesthood... Remember, the Priests here will unite with Yahshua....You are a Priesthood... All of you....after the order of Melchizedek... The Righteous Priest who taught Abraham. Abraham became a Righteous Servant keeping the Laws, Statutes, and Judgments because Melchizedek taught him how to do it and he submitted to him in doing so. He also taught him about Yahshua Whose Body and Blood would pay the price of the sins.
- 78 Verse 5, The Rulers and Kings at Your Right Hand, O YAHWEH, will strike through; completely crush, kings in the day of His Judgment.
- 79 Verse 6, They will execute Judgment among the nations, they will fill up the earth... Baptizing the people; baptizing and teaching and being a Blessing to YAHWEH's People.
- 80 Verse 7, The One Who bestows succession, will set them on their Thrones... That's Yahshua.... YAHWEH will exalt them... Revelation 20:1 shows that actually taking place.
- 81 Now this Prophecy keep this in mind, Genesis 22:7-8, and let's go back to Exodus 3. Because here now, remember about the bread and the wine, the bread and the wine that he blessed him with, and go over to Exodus, Exodus 3. Because here now is Mosheh and he's being taught. In fact, he spent forty years with this man here. [laughing] Forty years being taught by this man.
- 82 This occurred now about 1490 BCE, and what we just read in **Genesis** over here occurred around 1913 BCE. So that was four hundred years after, almost five hundred years after Abraham. Here we have this Blessing now on the Sabbath, the Sabbath and all the Feast Days.
- 83 **Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock...** That is, he was preaching. He was teaching at Abel, The House of **YAHWEH** at Abel, the burning bush that never burnt. The relentless burning bush, **YAHWEH**, His relentless, unchanging Righteous Character. [laughing] He was teaching along with and training with this man here.
- 84 Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro; that is, His Excellency, his relation-by-

- law... Now He gives you just a little of this, if you notice, so you'll know He had a hidden Work there that He was protecting. And of course, if you tie this in with what's taking place now, and each one of these Works, you'll see how He actually hid each one of His Works. They quietly did their job and it was left unnoticed what they were doing and what they had done, even though Satan got wind of it a little bit and tried to, you know, to foul up the breeding plan and the teaching plans. She never could do it.
- 85 But read it again. **Now Mosheh was tending the flock...** That is, it wasn't a flock of sheep. Yes, I'm sure they had sheep to eat. But Mosheh was training in the Priesthood is what he was training in. Forty years he was training in the Priesthood with this man.
- ...of Yethro; that is, His Excellency, his 86 relation-by-law a Priest of Midian... Well, Midian was the fourth named of the six sons of Abraham. Abraham had six sons. He was the fourth that you find named in the Scriptures. So it was kind of like, you know, He, YAHWEH, didn't exactly want this advertised too much. But He gave us enough here to go on to give us a hint to where we could see from the other Prophecies, throughout, that He was going to have written by His Prophets; so we can tie these things in and see that this was a plan. It's just a plan that was, you know, slowly coming together like a puzzle. And once it gets complete, you have your unity with Yahshua and with YAHWEH, this Great Priesthood that He mentioned to Mosheh. He mentioned it before that to Abel, of course.
- 87 But Midian was the fourth named of the six sons of Abraham. Midian was from Keturah. He wasn't from Sarah but he's from Keturah, but he was one of the great men. He was one of the great combinations that was put together at that time from Abraham's seed. And of course, the women who he married and brought forth seed from were actually instrumental to each other, helping each other down through and to the time where Yahshua was actually killed. Now how much work did they do that actually connects with us? [laughing] Plenty, a great deal as you'll see as we continue our studies in this.
- 88 Beyond the fact of his having four sons... And this is shown in **Genesis** but also **Chronicles**...*nothing is recorded concerning him.*.. Nothing else, that's it. But we'll see there's more that you've got to have to tie it in, to understand what it is.
- 89 And Yethro now, Yethro, it's hardly anything on him either, but there is enough for us. One of

- his names was Reuel, R-e-u-e-l. And this has a wonderful, Righteous meaning, of course, meaning *leader*. Another one was Hobab, H-o-b-a-b, and he was a son of Reuel also. But He gives us enough on each one of these to know that, and to show that **YAHWEH** was using them and, of course, they're teaching the ones who really got the attention. Because Mosheh was the one, he was the one who drawed out. He was the one prophesied to pull out. That's what his name meant. And of course, he drew out from the desert these people.
- 90 ...Priest of Midian and he led the flock to the back of the desert, and came to Horeb, the mountain of YAHWEH... Notice this is the uplifted or House of YAHWEH that he came to there.
- 91 And He says, **verse 2, There, the Malak of YAHWEH appeared...** Well, we know that malak was, of course, Yethro who taught him there for forty years. Now look on over, with that in your mind, go on over to **Exodus 12**, because Yethro was still teaching Mosheh at this time.
- 92 **Exodus 12:5**, and He said, Mosheh, go get you a lamb, a lamb without blemish. You got it? [laughing] **Exodus 12:5. Your lamb must be without blemish...** Your lamb must be without blemish, well, what's he teaching him here? About sacrifice? No, he's actually teaching him about Yahshua. Remember, our Passover Lamb, this is **YAHWEH**'s Passover Lamb.
- 93 Go on over to **Leviticus 22**. Remember what he said there. Your lamb must be without blemish. Look on over to **Leviticus 22**. (I'd like to get through with this part here before we quit.) But **Leviticus 22** and look at **verse 18**.
- 94 **Leviticus 22:18. Speak to Aaron...** Now, Yethro was still with Mosheh teaching him. Mosheh was teaching Aaron. Mosheh argued with Yethro. Yethro said, "Let's do it this way."
- 95 Speak to Aaron and his sons, and to all the children of Israyl, and say to them; Whatever man of the house of Israyl, or of the strangers living in Israyl, who offers his sacrifice for any of his vows, or for any of his freewill offerings, which they offer to YAHWEH as a burnt offering...
- 96 Verse 19, You must present a male without blemish or defect... It's got to be a male if it's offered to YAHWEH for your people. It's got to be without blemish, without defect; without blemish or defect. Now, producing this lamb was YAHWEH's doing.
- 97 Let's turn over now to the Prophet in **Isayah**. Because all of this now is what the wise men who knew the Scriptures were actually looking for. And they were still looking for this. Not the ones

who lived at that time, in Yethro's time, but the people who were still living in the Abilene area, in that area there with the Work still going on as you know. It was being done quietly. It was being done without too much attention.

98 If **YAHWEH** had not lifted us up as He did to get the attention of the world, we would never be noticed here, brethren, in this county. We would fit right in. No one would ever pay attention to what we're doing if it hadn't been that **YAHWEH** wanted to pick His House up for all the world to see. That's the reason He did it. [applause] He wanted us to be known. He wants the world to know that He has a House here. We've been quiet-portrayed as the quiet group of farmers who we are. The quiet group of workers who become or are a Blessing to everyone who comes in acquaintance with us.

started was a cleaning business. And I did this for our people. But the business, it started growing and I said, I don't want this, you know, because they were wanting our people. Everybody in town was wanting this cleaning business. And they told our people, "Well, we don't have to worry if we leave our billfold out on the table here, we can come back and our billfold will be left there with everything in it." [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That's what they say. The word got out. "These are honest upright citizens. They're honest people. You don't have to worry about them stealing." Well, that was one of the things.

100 Well, of course, every business we went into was that way, and the people wanted our people to come and work for them. They knew the carpenters wouldn't carry off their lumber. They wouldn't steal their sheetrock. [laughing] They know this, and they know this about our people. And they do their jobs for a fair wage, and this word got out.

101 When the cleaning business got to growing too much, I said, it's not what I wanted. All I wanted was to be able to clean our people's houses, you know, take care of our own people here where they could come to the Feast and have a kosher dwelling when they got here. And that was the reason it was started to begin with. But it grew because the people loved what they saw in our people.

102 But think of it, if **YAHWEH** hadn't let this occur, we would be classified here as a hardworking group of farmers who also become trained in carpentry, house building, plumbing, and so forth. And we're honest; you don't have to worry about us. So that's the way we would've been had **YAHWEH** 

not said, "I've got to lift you up. I've got to let you suffer reproach because I've got to get My House acquainted with all the world because you got to carry this Message to all the world." We would have never been able to have done it, brethren, otherwise, any other way.

103 Well, here in **Isayah 28** now, remember what you saw back there now. And now here's a Prophet who's writing around seven hundred years later. That was Isayah writing. Isayah was given a Prophecy. Now remember what He showed back there, the bread and the wine, Yahshua. **YAHWEH** will provide Himself a Lamb. Yahchanan said, "Look, behold the Lamb of **YAHWEH**". And look what He shows here in **Isayah 28** and notice **verse 16** 

104 Isayah 28:16. Therefore, this is what YAHWEH the Father says: Behold, I lay in Zion as a Foundation, a Stone, a Tried Stone... A Tried Stone, now we know this is Yahshua, but look at the way he wrote it. ...a Foundation, a Stone, a Tried Stone, a Precious Cornerstone, a Sure Foundation; he who believes... He who believes now. ...will not be ashamed... Now you would never know from this right here what He is actually speaking of without all the rest of the Prophecies.

105 And from that, **Foundation**, you would never know that He was speaking of another root that comes up out of that Foundation that He was laying there, unless you put all of these Prophecies together. But that's exactly what it is. That's exactly it.

106 **Verse 10**, He tells you in **verse 10**, He says, it's going to be written here a little and there a little.

107 And then He says in verse 12, To whom He said: This is the Rest with which you may cause the weary to rest... You would never know that except that; or because of what you were taught in The House of **YAHWEH** that we're going to be following this Foundation Stone, here, that actually showed you how to keep the Sabbath, because the world isn't keeping the Sabbath. The Jews weren't keeping it even at that time and Yahshua, in His Work then, just enough information was given, not a whole bunch. I mean, you could write books on the way Yahshua kept the Sabbath and became a Blessing to the people around Him. But all that're given are a few bits and pieces here and there of condemnation of the way He kept the Sabbath. But He actually kept the Sabbath the same way His Father keeps the Sabbath, by being a Blessing on that day.

108 Now look on over to **Ephesians** with that in mind. **Ephesians 2** and notice **verse 19**. He

- says, Ephesians 2:19. Therefore, now you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Saints and members of The House of YAHWEH... Members along in The House of YAHWEH here.
- 109 Verse 20, And are built on the Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Messiah Himself being the Chief corner Stone... Well, from Isayah, we know that this is speaking of Yahshua, this Foundation Stone, a Tried Stone, a rejected Stone.
- 110 Verse 21, In Whom the whole House, being fitly joined together by YAHWEH's Unity, grows into The Holy House of YAHWEH.
- 111 Verse 22, And in Him... Prophesied back here in Genesis as the Lamb of YAHWEH. ...in Him you are also being built together to become The House of YAHWEH through the Spirit... The Spirit, of course, Yahshua said, remember, is the Laws. The Laws that I bring, they're Spirit and they are Eternal Life. That is, they're a Spirit that you can't see, but it can change your heart and your mind.
- I Kepha here. I Kepha 2 and notice verse 4. Coming to Him as to a Living Stone, indeed rejected by men... Rejected, remember we're supposed to be rejected too, us, The House of YAHWEH in the Last Days suffering reproach, rejected by men. Don't expect to be accepted, brethren, right now. Don't expect it. You won't. You won't be accepted until YAHWEH decides it's time to do so. Praise YAHWEH [applause] And then they'll be falling at your feet in honor, in honor of YAHWEH. They will bow to you and fall at your feet and pray through you to YAHWEH.
- 113 Verse 4, Coming to Him as to a Living Stone, indeed rejected by men but chosen by YAHWEH, and Precious,
- 114 Verse 5, You also, as Living Stones... Notice, as Living Stones of the Foundation. ...are being built up into a Spiritual House... Not, not a gassy God now, but a House that follows the Laws of YAHWEH. They are Spirit and they are Life, if you follow them. These're the Laws that guarantee us our access into the Kingdom. Blessed are those

- who do them. They're the Laws that bring to you the Holy Spirit, or the Spirit that is Holy from **YAHWEH** Himself.
- a Holy Priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices... Don't mean gassy sacrifices. [laughing] That means sacrifices, sacrificing yourself on the Sabbath. Not doing your own thing, but doing things to help others on the Sabbath. Offering yourself as acceptable to YAHWEH. That's the spiritual sacrifice. ...acceptable to YAHWEH through Yahshua Messiah... That is, in obedience to Yahshua who is High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH.
- 116 Verse 6, Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures: Behold, I lay in Zion a Chief Cornerstone... We just read that. ... Elect, Precious; and he who believes... He who believes according to the Laws, believes the Laws. You're a fool if you don't believe what the Prophets have spoken. So, he who believes in obeying this, enough to obey this, then, has right to the Kingdom that He is building through this obedience. Verse 6, ... and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.
- 117 Verse 7, Therefore, to you who believe, He is Precious; but to those who are disobedient: The Stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner... And it's gonna be a Stone of stumbling to you if you don't believe.
- as much as **YAHWEH** is showing you now in the House and the Prophecies and, of course, that was what Yahshua was for. When He, Yahshua, started teaching His Disciples the Prophecies concerning Himself, He did this for a reason because they didn't believe up until that time if you remember. They were having trouble with it. And Yahshua showed them, then, the Prophecies concerning Himself, you know. Nobody could, nobody could make up these Prophecies and then, they actually come to pass the way they did. Yahshua, a sinless Man, was prophesied to come at a certain time. We'll get into that next week, **YAHWEH** willing.
- 119 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

These're the Laws that guarantee us our access into the Kingdom. Blessed are those who do them. They're the Laws that bring to you the Holy Spirit, or the Spirit that is Holy from YAHWEH Himself.

07/11/09 Chapter Two Page 21

## Chapter Three

# The Two Witnesses #13— The Chief Priest Was Calling For The Death Of The House Of YAHWEH Bringing Forth False Accusations 07/25/09

Kahan Yahshua H.: I would like to present to you the one who YAHWEH has chosen, our Great Kahan, the Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. [laughing, congregation calling out, "Praise YAHWEH!" "We love you, Pastor!"] I love all of you too. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- I've got a lot to cover here today so I want to get started quickly. First off, a Light to the Gentiles, well what does that mean? The Great Kahan just mentioned it there. Well here's what it means right here and it's coming out now from the scientists. Your Scripture says the life is in the blood so don't drink the blood; don't eat the blood. Of course, people all over the world are eating the blood. They don't kosher kill their animals. They don't kill them like **YAHWEH** tells them to, in a painless fashion. By the way, it is very painless. About the only thing they, the animals feel is a tickling on the neck, very little of that, a very slight tickling pain, enough to make the nerve twitch. But **YAHWEH** shows you how to kosher kill the animals. Don't eat the blood, He said, because life is in the blood.
- 3 Well, of course, we brought that out years ago and they laughed at us and said, "No, you can't get diseases like that, you know, your blood is cleansed by your kidneys and liver and so forth, so

- you can't get it." Well a sick person carries it and it just keeps going all the time. It doesn't cleanse the blood. It cleanses part of it. It filters out part of it but as it goes through the rest of the body, it gets in again because it doesn't take it all out at once, of course, if you got the disease there or parasites there.
- 4 Well, guess what? Mad cow disease, they've finally discovered it is in the blood, blood-borne, blood-borne. *Blood-borne CJD...* Well, there's your Light to the Gentiles. That's what it means. Bringing Light to the Gentiles is bringing **YAHWEH**'s Laws to the Gentiles.
- Another one here says *vCJD* cases may be hidden in population... So now they know that there are billions or they suspect now that there are billions of cases of mad cow disease. ...many of them being misdiagnosed by doctors... They're finding this out too. ...as Alzheimer's disease and senile dementia... They're misdiagnosing these as those two. You notice here lately they're, those two, are picking up tremendously. Well, if it occurs like I said it would years ago when I told the people you better stop eating this meat on the markets because it's infected, you better stop eating the blood, which goes into all of the meats sold in America









Page 22 07/25/09 Chapter Three

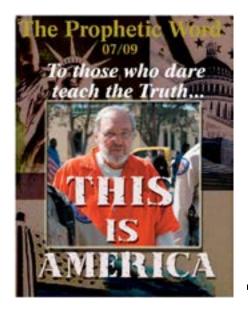
- that I know of. [applause] Yes, I praise **YAHWEH** for showing us these things and I clap my hands to **YAHWEH** as you do. I praise **YAHWEH** for showing us these things. If you're ashamed to clap your hands, you're ashamed of **YAHWEH** Himself.
- ... Many more people could be at risk for contracting the human form of mad cow disease... You may have it. You may have it. If you haven't obeyed **YAHWEH**, you've probably got it. ... vCJD is the human form of BSE, also known as Mad Cow Disease. It affects the brain and is believed to be passed from cattle to humans through eating meat... Well now they know it's passed from human to human....The experts also found that vCID could be passed from human to human through secondary transfusion... That's the blood transfusions you get in the hospital. ... such as blood transfusions and contaminated surgical equipment... You know it takes 845 degrees Fahrenheit, I believe it is, to kill one. That's to destroy this false protein, prion, that causes this. I brought you this information years ago. We got it on tape now if you want to get the tapes and listen.
- 7 ... The hospitals warned fifty-three patients about possible exposure to the fatal disease... Well, these are some of the hospitals now and they're trying to be honest and saying, "Well, I'm sorry but you probably got it and you probably got it from this one person who had it here. And we used the instruments and no, they weren't heated to the proper heat to kill the false protein, the prion."
- 8 ...Mad cow disease, BSE, CJD, now likely to be global infection... Now likely to be global infection because they didn't listen twenty years ago when I brought the sermons. Maybe they will start paying attention now. They didn't listen so now it's a global infection. When will they start listening? Well, you know. I've brought that out too.
- 9 It says, ... The doctor told us it was Alzheimer's disease... But, her decline seemed too rapid to be Alzheimer's. Within just four weeks, her condition had worsened dramatically.
- 10 ...Here at the University of Iowa, doctors reached a different conclusion... Marie Farris suffered from CJD... That's mad cow disease, but they misdiagnosed it. ...How many of the 4 million Americans diagnosed with Alzheimer's actually have CJD. Based largely on reports from doctors around the country, health officials have maintained there are only about 250 new cases of CJD in this country each year. The studies show that when pathologists actually did autopsies and examined brain tissue from patients with Alzheimer's and other brain disorders, they

- uncovered hidden cases of CJD anywhere from about 1% to 13%.
- 11 ...John McKenzie: These preliminary findings suggest a public health problem is being overlooked. If larger autopsy studies at more hospitals in this country confirmed that even 1%... Even if it was only one percent. ... of Alzheimer's patients had CJD, that would mean 40,000 cases... 40,000 not 250.
- 12 ... Scientists warn of the first ever case of human mad cow disease from blood plasma... Well, of course, just showed you that one.
- 13 Well, now, you take what is taking place right here and what we see in mankind, right now, you're going to start seeing them, I would say, the pace is going to pick up. They'll keep misdiagnosing it, I'm sure. They'll keep on saying it's Alzheimer's and senile dementia but, of course, we know now what they're doing. That is everybody knew, for many years. But remember, it takes fifteen years for it to reach the brain. Now, by the time this settled, this prion settled and I brought you the news on this many, many years ago. I think we were back in, I think, it actually was back in Abilene, in the Sanctuary there. I believe when this first came out I brought it out to The House of **YAHWEH**. That's been way over fifteen years ago.
- 14 Well, now they're starting to see the results of it in a big time. They're getting alarmed about it but still, that's not the biggest problem. The biggest problem is right here. This comes from *The National Post. Middle East atomic conflict could kill tens of millions...* This report shows. ... It's the nightmare that haunts the modern Middle East: Iran succeeds in its quest for nuclear weapons and goes to war with Israel, causing massive human casualties and destruction on a demonic scale and that in turn could trigger a worldwide economic collapse.
- 15 ...Now, researchers at Washington's Center for Strategic & International Studies have tried to assess the extent to which civilian targets will be damaged in any Iran-Israel nuclear exchange. The initial fireball accompanying... Now, this is a very small nuclear bomb. ... accompanying a 100-kiloton nuclear bomb exploding in the heart of Tel Aviv, will instantly kill 8,966 people and injure 3,243 more, say Anthony Cordesman and Abdullah Toukan. But within three weeks that death toll will soar to nearly 800,000 as a plume of radiation spreads across the country. Given its tiny size and 7.2 million population, a single nuclear blast could devastate Israel. It could "wipe Israel off the map in a matter of seconds" this study shows. The Iranians could "accomplish in a matter of seconds what they denied

Hitler did, and kill six million Jews, literally."

- 16 ... "Any missile with a nuclear warhead landing in Tel Aviv, Israel, will affect the West Bank, causing a large number of fatalities and injuries to the Palestinian inhabitants, pollute and contaminate the agricultural land and resources that lie in the Jordan valley and, over the longer term, fallout radiation would reach the outskirts of Amman, Jordan, which is some 108 kilometers from Tel Aviv," the study warns.
- 17 ...Retaliatory Israeli nuclear strikes with higher-yield bombs and accurate rocket delivery systems, would be far more destructive. A single 500-kiloton Israeli nuclear bomb dropped on Tehran would instantly kill 56,771 people and the death toll would soar to 1.47 million, with 5.1 million injured, within a week... Well that is what we're getting ready to see now.
- 18 ...A full fledged Israeli nuclear response, using some, but not all, of its 200 nuclear weapons, would target most major Iranian cities and major military bases. It would kill 16 million to 28 million people within three weeks. Metropolitan Tehran, with a population of 15 million is "a topographic basin with mountain reflector-- nearly an ideal nuclear killing ground"... Well, of course, that's what the Scripture shows too. It's an ideal nuclear killing ground that we're going to see take place.
- 19 July *Prophetic Word*, you got that. The Great Kahan Shaul announced that. I would really like, I'd really like if everyone in here got that *Prophetic Word*, not only read it, but highlighted the things. I would I had one to show it. (If somebody could bring me one, I'd appreciate it. I'd like to show the cover on this thing.) We are fulfilling Prophecy, brethren.

- We should be cheering for that. (Oh! Here is it! Here it is!) Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] You see that? [showing on monitor] Why am I so pleased with that? [laughing] Brethren, we knew and I brought this out in Prophecy years before it took place. That's me in the orange suit there if you don't recognize me! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] I'm gonna tell my great grandchildren that. I'm gonna have this *Prophetic Word* there to show them. This is history in heaven by the way, yes, of The House of **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]
- 20 We ought to rejoice and be exceedingly glad that this is taking place, the Savior said. And in the presence of our enemies, **YAHWEH** has set a table for us. Isn't that wonderful? But it is, it is a wonderful Sabbath, today's a wonderful Sabbath. It started that way and I'm rejoicing. And then I saw this film of our people and how The Peaceful Solution is going to convert the earth, you know, gonna. Yes, it's gonna convert what is left of the nations. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 21 We're the ones. We're the Light to the Gentiles who **YAHWEH** has promised and it's going out. It's proven to work. It's actually proven to work. Like **YAHWEH**'s Prophecies, they're proven to be true. They prove it every day. And the Prophecies that I made forty years ago, you know, they're coming to pass and **YAHWEH** said, "Now you got to prophesy again to all nations."
- And of course, in that study, it's gonna take me several weeks to study that. If I have to keep getting on these little details to keep people from falling away I may never get to it, but you really need what we got there in that so you'll know the when. When is all of this gonna take place? Well



You see that? [showing on monitor] Why am I so pleased with that? Brethren, we knew and I brought this out in Prophecy years before it took place. That's me in the orange suit there if you don't recognize me! Praise YAHWEH! [applause] I'm gonna tell my great grandchildren that. I'm gonna have this Prophetic Word there to show them. This is history in heaven by the way, yes, of The House of YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH!

YAHWEH shows us but I've got to get to it to show it to you. I don't know if you know it, but we're being lied about by the enemies. You know the Prophecy where Yahshua showed in Revelation that Satan, when she was cast down, you might have seen another hit on Jupiter the other day. It was on the fifteenth anniversary to the day, fifteenth anniversary when the six-day war took place on Jupiter shortly after that Hale-Bopp came out from around behind Jupiter and came over. When it came over Jerusalem, they said it formed a cross. I think that's what Constantine saw when he started to murder people, remember?

That sign of the cross, don't worry about it but, of course, that's the sign of persecution against you, against **YAHWEH**'s House. That was what it was for. "Take this and go out and kill those people who want to teach the Laws of YAHWEH. Call for their death. Kill them. Start your crusades and with this you'll conquer. You'll conquer the world." Well, they haven't done it yet which proves Satan a liar. This is another thing that proves her a liar. The other thing that proves her a liar, of course, that people are falling for is, "You won't surely die." Yeah, you will surely die and you will surely never live again. YAHWEH is right! Satan lies! She lies like a dog all the time, so do her prophets, so do her people that want to do away with the Laws like she does.

24 Well, anyway, we're being lied about by all of the fallaways. And the very fact that Satan has joined the fallaways, and that's what the Great Kahan David Yahodah brought out years ago that Satan, after she is cast down, she's going to join the fallaways and, of course, they're gonna lie like she does. So the fallaways or castaways that're gonna be gathered up and burned, **YAHWEH** says, they are telling a little bit of truth but a whole bunch of lies. So get ready for that. If you haven't heard them yet, if you haven't heard all the lies they're telling about you already, you will. You will hear it. Satan's gonna use it full force. She won't win this battle though. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

25 YAHWEH's had this planned out so He could test you. And of course I'm trying to tell you what He's doing. I told you this before. This is your actual opportunity to prove to YAHWEH that you won't fear Satan, that you won't fear what mankind can do, that you'll fear, that is reverence YAHWEH Himself who can destroy the so-called body and soul. And I know that most people don't even realize what that is. I've never heard a Christian that knew what that word soul actually implied. There're several different words that're used for it and in

that particular place, it means *record*, your record, your record. None of your record of Righteousness, if you turn, that's what it's speaking of there, that spirit. Only this evil record is going to be left. And if you would study with these things in mind, if you knew what it meant, if you knew first what that word meant, I'm gonna show you but you're going to have to pay attention to what Yahshua said. If you don't believe Yahshua, you won't believe me. If you don't believe YAHWEH, you won't believe me. But it's here a little and there a little and then if you'll listen really closely and mark these things in your *Book of YAHWEH*, you won't be deceived by this quackery.

26 By the way, this film that we showed here this morning, it will be put on the last part of the one we showed last week and this will come out on television. It will also come out on the internet. We're gonna start trying to get these shows that're done on Sabbath. We're gonna try to get them on the internet Sunday so we can get it out to the whole world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You know, I told you that when we went through Germany, we stopped in Germany and we had a layover there when we were going to Azerbaijan. All of those countries are under attack now, all three of them. Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia are all under attack and gonna be a lot more besides that very soon.

27 The wars are escalating now and the strength of each enemy. You know, they're all enemies to one another or they think they are. They got to kill each other so everybody's getting ready to use the nuke to have First Strike. Anyway, be turning over to **Mattithyah**.

28 But I told you that when we were in Germany, we pulled up *The Prophetic Word Program* there and of course you can get this anywhere in the world. It's on the internet. We're on the internet now but we're wanting to push it to where we can have this sermon playing either this afternoon, on the internet, or tomorrow on the internet. That's our goal right now.

29 But the false witnesses--turn over to **Mattithyah 26**, these false witnesses started long before the Savior was born. The false witnesses, they weren't following the Words of the Prophets, but they were saying that this Savior, they knew His Name. They knew His Name would be Yahshua Messiah. They knew He'd be out of the house of David and so forth. But they were saying he would restore the Kingdom to Israyl, meaning that they had a mess on their hands. Now, certain tribes turned. If you will read, if you just read and pay attention

to what it says and don't miss a word!

- Back years ago, my dad said when I kept reading the bible, he said, "How long is it gonna take you to read that book?" And I said, well dad, this is the third time I'm reading it. And he said, "You know, you know, I don't read--I don't think anybody should read books over and over. Why don't you go on to new books?" And I, well, I said, I think this thing changes! I said, you know, the first and second time I read it I found things different on the second time than I did the first. And I said I've already marked a number of things that weren't here before! [laughing] I said, why don't you try reading it if you've read it already? "No, I haven't read it. I've read parts of it," he said. But dad had read the Laws and he wanted us to follow the Laws and of course he taught those and him and mother guided us the best they could with the knowledge they had, which was pretty strict. You know, dad taught us and mother did too; don't hold a grudge and they even quoted the Savior as saying this. A lot of things that they taught us stuck with me.
- But here now, this doesn't change. It's just the fact that we read over things and one word, if you miss it, one word can make a difference. That's where people get all screwed up when they read the word **soul**, you know, and the word **spirit** as we have it translated. The King James Version, they just translated every word that had to do with breath as "soul"; if it had to do with the Laws of YAHWEH as "soul". There're so many things that word referred to but they translated it soul; so if you weren't acquainted with the Scriptures and what they said with each one of those, you know, and you had no Strong's Concordance to go by, back then, or Brown, *Driver and Briggs*, which we use extensively, then you wouldn't get it. The Great Kahan Yahodah, I gave him a Scripture yesterday to work on and he called me this morning and he said, "You better get yourself a drink." [laughing] Well it was found in Brown, Driver and Briggs, but see we didn't have those things back when I first started reading the Scripture.
- 32 There were very few bible helps available at all and I couldn't have afforded one, you know. We were raised in Oklahoma and trying to scratch a living out of the ground and starving half of the time. We had enough food to survive but that's all we had. That's the way **YAHWEH** emptied Oklahoma. The food supply was controlled. It was controlled by **YAHWEH** and, of course, people left Oklahoma by the droves. After trucks were invented, you know, they started hauling food. They brought food from other states, but it was pretty sick, you know. A

- vegetable would get pretty sick if it left California in a wagon and was brought to Oklahoma. It would get pretty sick before it got to Oklahoma. You'd have to rehydrate it I would imagine. Well, that was what I was raised on.
- 33 But the Scriptures, we were raised on the Scriptures and we had just enough food for that purpose. A lot of my learning came from the King *James Version* and I noticed even back then, in my earlier years that where the word **soul** was used, you know, if you'd notice the sentence, it was referring to a different thing. You wouldn't always know. And I tried to make my own center references because I was actually getting into studying pretty deeply. By the time I was seventeen years old, I was wanting to write a commentary myself. I wanted to write the commentary myself. I still haven't gotten to it totally but we're getting pretty close to it. [laughing] Where just a set of commentaries, of about fifty volumes of commentaries, that's what it would take.
- But here in Mattithyah now to start you off here, **Mattithyah 26** and look at **verse 59**. Now this is to start. Mattithyah 26:59. Now the chief priests and elders, with all the Sanhedrin, sought false testimony against Yahshua to put Him to **death...** Sought false testimony. You know, that didn't mean so much to me until I found out that the same authorities, led by the same power, is actually trying to get our people to tell lies about House of YAHWEH members and things they don't even know about. And they'd ask them over and over. And they'd say, "I don't know." Well pretty soon, they'd start putting things in their mind and then we find out they even drugged one and tried to use drugs to place things in her mind to get her to say things that weren't true. You know, of course, this is illegal, but it's allowable in today's world.
- 35 There's a group of judges and one Supreme Court judge, several senators, politicians and so forth who are working now to get this stopped. And they were on CSPAN. We were told about it and you saw where they're concerned about this evil use of power that they have, of course, put into law where it can actually be used.
- Well, it was in use at that time. This chief priest here, he was not **YAHWEH**'s Chief Priest. This Pharisee was Catholic and, of course, they had taken over the temple at this time, as I've brought out before. They already were set up in the seven hills of Rome at that time, but they were trying to control this right here and bring in money from the state of Israyl. If you'll read in the **Judges** and in the **Kings** the fights that took place, they took place

among the tribes. And of course, Prophecy before that, that we will get into--I should have gotten into it several weeks ago, but other things keep interfering--but Prophecy before that shows which tribes would actually become the Catholic church and which tribes would actually become what this group fulfilled in trying to kill the Savior.

- 37 It wasn't a bunch of Gentiles that was trying to kill the Savior. The Message was not even going to the Gentiles at that time. They were the tribes, the twelve tribes of Israyl who were putting themselves as Satan above one another, not following the Laws as Yahshua taught, but putting themselves above one another. And since they couldn't do it by persuasion of the word that was given to them by **YAHWEH**, they used force and they took over the temple. These were the violent men that Yahshua talked about, the men taking the Kingdom by violence.
- 38 Well, this chief priest and scribe, you can see how far down they had come from the days of Samuyl or the days of Abraham where they taught, "Don't bear false testimony. Don't hate your neighbor. Don't bear a grudge against your people." Yahshua taught you the Perfect Way and said, "Even your enemies, don't bear a grudge against your enemy." But they didn't follow that Savior. They said the Savior Who's going to be born, He's going to be like David. Now, this is what Billy Graham's son said when he said go and attack Iraq. "Take this sword and conquer." And of course, this was for the Quartet. This is the last Prophecy in the Last Days when their chief religions are telling them what to do.
- 39 Verse 60, But found none. Yes, though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. At last, two false witnesses came forward.
- Verse 61, And said; This Man said: I am able to destroy the temple, and in three days rebuild it... Well, that's about like the lies that we hear today, you know, among those who are joining Satan. They're actually joining Satan because **YAHWEH** shows that Satan is the one that's leading this campaign against YAHWEH's House. All I can tell you right now is Prophecies are being fulfilled and YAHWEH's House is going to come out on top. That's right. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And you better believe that and you better put your hopes in it because you have no life otherwise. There is no life in this world, brethren. None at all. And it's being taken slowly. Dying you will die. And no, there's no inner man living within you that's gonna go on living. [laughing] He's gonna be destroyed too, every hair, every head, even the remembrance of him

- is going to be wiped out. And that remembrance of him is this little thing back here that **YAHWEH** created; that I told you about years ago, the small bone at the base of your skull. That is going to be wiped out too, totally.
- 41 Verse 62, The high priest rose up, and said to Him; Do you answer nothing to what these men testify against you?
- Verse 63, But Yahshua remained silent. Then the high priest responded, and shouted to Him; I call upon You to utter an oath by the **Living Mighty One...** Notice, they wouldn't use the Name YAHWEH. ...and tell us whether you are the Messiah, the Son of the Mighty One!... If you remember the Name was taken from them, taken from the universal church, which was in control of the temple at that time and they're still saying don't use the Name; refusing to use the Name. They didn't know it but **YAHWEH** Himself took it from them after they turned, of course, from His Laws, fulfilling the Prophecy that was written about them in **Genesis**. It was actually written about the Catholic church in **Genesis**. **YAHWEH** said these are the ones who're going to do this, way back in Genesis, written by Melchizedek.
- 43 Verse 64, Yahshua said to him: You have spoken; however, I say to you; Hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the Right Hand of the Power, and coming in the clouds of heaven... Now, of course, He's speaking of the resurrection. This is one thousand years after Yahshua's calling us up to that marriage supper and us taking over then. He gives us Power over the remaining kingdoms of the earth and, of course, then the universe. He's speaking of resurrecting this man that won't be resurrected here until the end of the thousand years, the millennium, the second resurrection.
- 44 Verse 65, Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying; He has spoken blasphemy! What further need have we of witnesses?... Now, this is the same high priest here, see, that was so "righteous", he goes out seeking false testimony, which YAHWEH forbids in His Laws. You see how "righteous" he is? Such a high priest, pretending he was so righteous. Well, of course, this took place.
- 45 The same ones, these same "Righteous" people now are going to testify against you falsely, of course, making up lies against The House of **YAHWEH**. These same "holier than I," "holier than I," that quit The House of **YAHWEH** because we wanted them to keep the Laws. We wanted them to repent. We wanted them to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

- 46 One of the lies I heard about the other day was that we started counseling so we could get your record and keep you from leaving The House of **YAHWEH!** [laughing] Well, of course, first off, we don't keep records; that's one of the lies. Another one was we wouldn't reveal anything about you to begin with. Another one is if you don't want to stay in the House, we don't want you here anyway! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But these are just lies. You'll be hearing them very soon now, I'm sure, because they are spreading. You know, one person gossips to another. They tell it in secret but there's no secrecy among the liars. And of course, it spreads and spread.
- 47 Verse 66, What do you think? They answered, and said; He deserves the death penalty!,.. Now, this is the Savior they're saying this to. You remember who else they said this to? Worse than Al Capone; Yahshua was worse than Al Capone. And He said, "If they have hated Me, they are also going to hate you." And they have proven it. They've proven it in their own system, their own lawful system. They've proven it. By their own laws, saying they're upholding their law but they're proven to be liars; they're proven to be false witnesses and they're doing it day after day. Even themselves, they themselves breaking the laws like this high priest did against Yahshua, Whom they hated and you know the reason they hated Him because He was exposing their sins. The same reason they're hating us.
- 48 Verse 67, Then they spat in His Face and beat Him; and others struck Him with the palms of their hands.
- 49 Verse 68, Saying; Prophesy to us... Well, of course, this showed their love, their love. But the one thing I want you to see there are verses 59-60 where they were bringing forth false witnesses against Him. Go back to Mattithyah 24 here now, chapter 24. They're going to say worse things than that against you, brethren. They're going to.
- North Korea. Now, this may be true and may be, may be not. They were using, they said, children as guinea pigs in North Korea and they were running all kinds of tests on them and they were building this up to where they could find cures or find defenses against chemical warfare and so forth. I don't know if this is true or not. There were several pages to it. There was speculation but I never saw any proof even from the man that they said insinuated this and they thought he knew this and so forth. But it was just a speculation but the average reader would never understand what they're doing here

- but they're using propaganda to bring hatred against the nation of North Korea.
- As far as I know, North Korea has never threatened to start a war. They have threatened retaliation if someone tries to bother them; the same thing that everybody does, the same thing that every nation does. Here in America, and this is the strange part about the pot calling the kettle black. (And I mean no insult to my black brothers and sisters and I'm not gonna go any further and explain, but this is a goofy saying.) And they're publishing this. This is coming out in the English but it's also coming out from other places. It's coming out from the east as well as the west, this propaganda against North Korea with no proof, no proof. They're saying, "Well, it's all concealed," you know, "They're hiding it." Well, if they're hiding it, you know; this person was supposed to have left there fifteen years ago that exposed this.
- 52 But here in America, I don't know the exact number of babies that are being slaughtered every year but it's a huge number of abortions that are taking place and with those abortions, baby parts are being sold here in America. The one saying North Korea is using babies is using babies for test purposes. Now, this is factual. This is fact not some fiction or some maybe this might take place. No, this is being put out as fact here in America. Not only here in America, it's being done in other countries also.
- 53 (Where were we?) Mattithyah 24 and look at verse 9. Mattithyah 24:9. Then they will hand you over to be afflicted... And as the Great Kahan David Yahodah brought out, ...and will... We put ... will kill... But he showed that that is call for your deaths. Now, we heard that. We saw it. We've seen it in the news. They're calling for our death. We're worse than Al Capone. If they hate me, they also hate you. Keep that in mind. If they hate me, they hate you also. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 54 ...you will be hated... He said. ...above all peoples for My Name's sake... Now that word Name there actually means authority, for My Authority. We're the only ones, brethren, who have Yahshua's Authority to do the Work of YAHWEH in these Last Days. No other religion has the High Priest of YAHWEH sitting over their group. That's a fact, a Scriptural fact! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And then, notice, you will be hated above all people for My Authority, because of my Authority.
- 55 Verse 10, And then will the many be offended; fall away, and will betray one another, and will hate one another... Yes, they fight among themselves. In the stories that have gotten back to

me from the fallaways, one man was telling me that one of the Elders and his wife invited him to their house. All they could talk about was how much they hated Yisrayl Hawkins. I said why on earth would they be hating me? I had put this man in business. I had sent him to school to learn a business. Later on, I loaned him the money to buy a dump truck, a trailer and a backhoe. Now this was what was going on at that time. These "holier than I" people are going to testify against The House of **YAHWEH**. This is what you're leaning to.

- 56 The same high priest is leading them, their high priest is Satan herself, who was a liar from the beginning. And the lust of your father or teacher, as that should have been--Yahshua said, remember what He said, you're going to do if you're one of them. Well, the lust of their teacher is to make war against **YAHWEH**'s House.
- When the sermons were brought and the counseling started to try to stop the sin in The House of YAHWEH, these people left. Now, they're saying, "Well, the reason we left, we didn't want polygamy in our lives." [laughing] They wanted adultery and fornication but they didn't want polygamy. We said, what do you mean? We're not teaching you polygamy. We've never taught polygamy. You're not leaving our teaching when you leave here, we're telling you don't even get married at this time because of the severity of the times. And that was brought in our books and preaching also. But they left because we were teaching--why, because we were teaching against it; that's what we were teaching, against it. We said, obey the laws of the land and obey **YAHWEH**'s Laws. That's exactly what we taught and that's what we practice today. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- But these false witnesses, they're going to lie but along with these lies, they're going to make up tales like, "You're gonna live forever. Don't worry. Go ahead and sin. Go ahead, commit adultery." I am so pleased for the fact, brethren, this article, one of the articles that was handed me. I don't know if I brought it, but the headlines read--and this is going to go out in one of the newsletters, this was brought out by the Great Kahan Tsephanyah Hawkins, but it said, in so many years Yisrayl Hawkins has made a group of people totally sin-free or something like that. I forgot what it said! Maybe someone could bring it to me.
- 59 But, of course, it's **YAHWEH**'s Teaching that we're bringing forth and we're practicing now and I know of no sins in The House of **YAHWEH** at this time. Now, some may be secret, kept from me, I don't know. They were in the past and they

- may be but it's not because we're not trying to get sin out of your lives so you can live forever. But in order to live forever, that's exactly what you have to do. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 60 Well here now in **Mattithyah 24:9**, He says, they're going to hate you for this. That's the reason they hated Yahshua. Yahshua in **Yahchanan 15:21-22** said, they hated Me because I exposed their sins.
- offended; fall away... This is where Revelation says they're going to join with Satan. Satan is going to inspire them; and the lusts of their teacher, they're going to do, the lust of their teacher. The lust of Satan is to destroy mankind and they're going to have part in trying to destroy mankind. That's their job and that's what they're doing. Think of that when you give your thoughts about contributing to this beastly system. Satan is the leader. She shows she's the leader. Scripture shows Satan is the leader of this world, brethren.
- 62 Verse 11, And many false prophets will arise... These are deceivers. Many false deceivers are going to come forth, bringing forth false testimony against YAHWEH's House, calling for the death.
- 63 Verse 12, And because iniquity... That's doing away with YAHWEH's Laws, rejecting YAHWEH's Laws. The churches don't keep YAHWEH's Laws. The Catholic church doesn't even try to practice YAHWEH's Laws. In fact, they changed the Laws of YAHWEH. If you think they're keeping YAHWEH's Laws, ask them why they're not keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath. Constantine changed it from the seventh day to the first day in honor of the sun. And he says, "From now on it's gonna be this way."
- 64 When Constantine changed that, do you know what took place there? It was a death penalty to keep the Sabbath after that. You couldn't disobey the emperor. Not only was he an emperor, he was a Catholic priest, a pope. And when he said, "We're going to keep Sunday instead of the Sabbath," then they started murdering everyone who would not change with them. And for years--surely, anyone who wants to call me a liar, surely I challenge you, go to any encyclopedia and look up crusades and you will see that I'm telling you the truth. This is the reason they started the killing and this is how they killed off the Apostles.
- 65 If you noticed, brethren, they arrested the Apostles. Their books, some of the books they wrote were from Italy, from Rome. In fact, the Book of **Hebrews**, Shaul wrote this Book--this letter to the Hebrews from Rome. If you'll look, it says that at

the end of the book. In his writing he says, "I'm writing you from Rome, I'm writing you from Italy. I'm arrested. They've arrested me. They've put me under arrest, under county arrest." But the Work went on; **YAHWEH**'s Work went on. Did you see that? Compare it, brethren, compare it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Don't think ill of me because I'm wearing this orange suit. That's what Yahshua said I would wear. He wore it too. Look in this magazine [7/09 issue of *The Prophetic Word*] and you'll see. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] What do you think they dressed Him in? What do you think. What would you think when they took off His clothes and dressed Him in another suit? What would you

think? Read this magazine. What did they dress Kepha in to sacrifice him upside down? It's in this magazine. Get it. Read it. Read every word of it, brethren.

67 You'll know what we're against, but **YAHWEH** said, "No, they're not gonna kill you. My Work is going to grow and it's going to engulf this world and two billion people are gonna come out from this World." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

68 Verse 12, But He says, And because iniquity will abound... Among these people and among the world, which it has for fifty years now, ever since the coming of television. ...will abound, the love of the many will grow cold... There is no love left in this world. It's all fighting. It's all illegal lust. Everybody's mind is on themself.

69 Verse 13, But he who endures until The End...
These're the two billion

people. They're going to have Salvation offered to them. Did you know there was no Salvation offered for almost 2,000 years? There was no foundation of The House of **YAHWEH** to offer Salvation, none. Now it's offered again.

70 **Verse 14, And this Message...** He said, in spite of all of this going on right here and in spite of all of this hatred, just like it did in the days of Yahshua, but Yahshua was hiding. He was keeping

His Work secret. He even told His brothers, He said, "No, I'm not going to this Feast. No, My time has not yet come," meaning, "I'm not going to die. I'm not gonna let them kill me." He says, "Y'all go ahead. I'm not going." Of course, He went later. But He knew His brothers, His brothers hated Him, too, and they were trying to trick Him into going and getting killed.

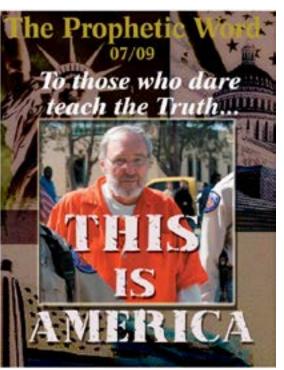
71 You remember in this same line, you remember Yahseph, he had a dream and he was telling his family about this dream. And he said, "We were all cutting sheaves,"--you know what a sheaf is? Anybody know what a sheaf is? Any farmers here? [laughing] That's when you cut stalks of corn or stalks of grain and then you bind them

up into what they call a sheaf; that's a handful. And they were stacking sheaves and they'd stack them like against one another on the ground like in a little teepee style. And he said, "My sheaves rose up above yours." Of course, these boys, they were raised on the Scriptures. They were raised on Prophecy and they knew exactly what this meant and they hated him for this. They hated him for a Prophecy that was given to them there.

72 Well, of course, Prophecy shows in the Last Days, that yes, Salvation would be offered by one particular Prophesied Group. I'm glad that group is us. Yes, I'm glad of it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I'm going to do everything I possibly

can to be a part of it and hope you will too; but this is the only opportunity you'll have, brethren. If you turn to the enemy at this stage, you have no life left. And even your memory, your soul, your spirit, it'll disappear with you.

73 I haven't nearly covered this subject, but **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



Don't think ill of me because I'm wearing this orange suit. That's what Yahshua said I would wear.

## Chapter Four

# The Two Witnesses #14— The Euphrates River Is Drying Up— This Prophecy Comes From The Two Witnesses Who Laid The Foundation Of The House of YAHWEH 08/01/09

Kahan Michayl: We now have the opportunity to hear from the Great Teacher who dares to tell the Truth, the Great Kahan, our Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Hey! We got a full House again! Must be the cool weather! [laughing] You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- The seventh formula won't help you unless you continue to take it. I got up to fifteen-seventy five drops, fifteen of one, seventy-five of the other and I've been on that for about a year--a little over a year and I see a great deal of improvement. You can, too, if you'll just get it and keep taking it. But the guy says the maintenance program--yesterday I doubled my dosage, I took it of a morning and evening just to see how it would fit. I had no trouble with it, no effects at all. But you've got to keep taking it. It takes a long time to get certain things out of your body but it will. It will peck away at these high mountains you've got.
- 3 Orange--everybody's got--does everybody got...? [looking around, laughing joyfully] Oh, praise **YAHWEH**! You should see the orange everywhere! Oh, this is wonderful! Prisoners of **YAHWEH**'s House! Ah, boy! [Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

- I want you to turn over to **Revelation 16**. I was telling somebody back there just now in the office, it's so strange--I didn't know what the Great Kahan Michayl was going to speak on today, but it's so strange because I had decided to drop what I was speaking on for a while. I'll get back to it, but I wanted to bring you this and, of course, what he said, if you were paying attention, it's just something like a continued sermon from his to mine here.
- because this is a wonderful Prophecy that's taking place right now, right in front of your eyes. The great River Euphrates is drying up and, of course, it shows that the Sixth Malak poured out his bowl. Now, the way it's painted here--the way it gives you the picture, it's like somebody had a mixing bowl in their hand. And the way the *King James Version* puts it, it's like an angel flew out from **YAHWEH**'s Throne; and we want to think that, you know, everyone of us has one of these guys with wings that's hovering overhead and guarding us. [laughing] That's not quite the way it is.
  - 6 It makes me think of that Prophecy that









08/01/09 Chapter Four

I hope to get to one day of the pterygoid. How many know what that is? Do you know, anyone? I need to get to that, don't I? [laughing] Well, anyway, it's a little bone that sits in the back of your head that can't be burnt; that is, with man's fire. Now, of course, this was translated "soul" as you might have guessed by King James; and this throws a lot of people off. But if you remember, it also, in the Hebrew, refers to eagle wings, great eagle's wings and it's a great Prophecy. It fits in here but I don't have time to bring it today. But I can tell you a little so you'll look for it in your studies and you'll get it in the newsletters and *The Prophetic Word*. But it would take several sermons to explain it.

- 7 But if you remember the Scripture, those who wait on **YAHWEH** will mount up, we got it translated, on eagle's wings. But it's actually referring to the Last Days House of **YAHWEH** and the Witness. I didn't come out on eagle's wings. I don't have wings except 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**. But I flew and I was prophesied to fly on two wings of a great eagle. And that turned out to be a jet airplane in our day but no one understood that except The House of **YAHWEH**. Now, if you remember, I did bring out quite a bit of this in Abilene when we were there and it shows a jet engine; but I didn't bring out the fact that that was a Prophecy of me, me, the donkey and you the foal of the donkey. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- And when you get all of these Prophecies, you'll see everything in the Scripture refers from the beginning, from the very beginning, it starts referring to the end result. The end result is the resurrection of the dead. You'll mount up on eagle's wings. Well you wouldn't know what that meant unless you knew the Prophecy of the pterygoid, the recording of your history back here. It sits in the back of your head, actually looks like an eagle in flight maybe to some and it is visible through the face, actually through the skull, to YAHWEH. It's almost like, if you had your subconscious mind and your subconscious vision, you could look at a man's face and you could see his pterygoid right through, the holes go right through. So it talks about the face, too, and that all fits in.
- 9 But if you'll keep that in mind, this Prophecy right here, you couldn't just bring this Prophecy. Nobody would know what you're talking about and there's only one verse of it there in that particular spot. But it's here a little and there a little, see. So you've got to go back and start trying to rehearse this, which we will, of course. But you could look for a day here, you know, and the Sixth Malak.

It's like thousands of years ago, millions of years ago, billions of years ago, our Father in Heaven, this Being you can't imagine until you start looking deep into the Scriptures and understanding them. What a Magnificent Mind He has! But billions of years ago, He knew where you were going to be sitting in your seat today.

I remember my brother actually bringing this Scripture and the Work of drying this river up. It's not like **YAHWEH** said, "Well today's the day. I'm gonna dry it up. Shut the water off. Turn the faucet off." That's not the way it works.

- It's like thousands of years ago, millions of years ago, billions of years ago, our Father in Heaven, this Being you can't imagine until you start looking deep into the Scriptures and understanding them. What a Magnificent Mind He has! But billions of years ago, He knew where you were going to be sitting in your seat today. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And of course, He has a history of your life that Yahshua will judge you by to know your thoughts and your actions and your inner thoughts, you know. If you hate me, He's going to know it. If you love me and uphold me, He's going to know that. It's very important that you know that **YAHWEH** is going to have your record and you're going to be judged by that record.
- Revelation 20 shows you that Great White Throne Judgment that I've talked much about in the past years. In fact, I put it in books to show how He's going to judge you. He has a complete record of every hair on your head, if you can imagine that. That little bone back there has a complete record of every action, every thought and He's not gonna go through this verse by verse. His Mind can look at it, one glimpse--if you put the knowledge together of the subconscious mind that I've brought, even a side glance at your face and He'll know your history instantly. He'll know every bit of it because His Mind is going to be like YAHWEH's. So is yours if you will get the kinks out and set your mind to start serving me. Me! Me! Me! Yes! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

- 12 Remember the pattern that **YAHWEH** set up under Mosheh and He said, "Make all things according to this pattern." I'll throw in a little bit more here to you but **YAHWEH** says, "He will be **YAHWEH** to you." Who was He speaking to? A High Priest. Make him, he's gonna be the High Priest. "He'll be **YAHWEH** to you, then you will be YAHWEH to the people." Yahshua is YAHWEH to me and I am YAHWEH to you. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Now that pattern, that pattern will never be changed, brethren. That pattern is going to make you or break you. That's the way it is. And of course, I'm going to teach to you the Laws of YAHWEH and it's up to you. You're going to be judged whether or not you obey them.
- building His House, building His House. Well, of course, you're the House. The Foundations, the Foundations of the House; the Foundations had to be laid first before the House could be built. The Foundations had to be laid with Two Witnesses in the Last Days. The Foundation of The House of YAHWEH had to be established with the Two Witnesses before they could build you, The House of YAHWEH. You get that? Okay.
- So everything, everything in the Holy Scriptures points to this time about a person who would ride on eagle's wings. We talked about it years and years ago when we were in Abilene where there was a sign that read "On two wings of a great eagle..." the sign that advertised the airlines on which we had flown millions of miles. I forgot how many million miles that I have flown, witnessing to the kings of the earth, as **YAHWEH** said that we would do on two wings of a great eagle. But you wouldn't put that together, see, unless you knew all of these Scriptures and know what YAHWEH said. And those who wait on **YAHWEH** will be lifted up or resurrected by this Work that **YAHWEH** has going now with the High Priest over the donkeys, the donkeys that do the Work. All that. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 15 But it's hidden in the Scriptures. And of course, it's here a little and there a little so no one would ever know this. I don't know of any preachers that I've ever heard that understood why Yahshua rode the donkey. What did this represent? And the things they put for Him to walk on and so forth, you know, He's the Chief Cornerstone. He's the Example. He's our High Priest. He's YAHWEH, He's YAHWEH to us.
- 16 Here now in this sixth plague, He says, Revelation 16:12. And the Sixth Malak poured out his bowl... That is, his information that YAHWEH

- had given him. He comes crying out. That's what the Hebrew words here show. He comes crying out, pleading, actually pleading this. Cry aloud and spare not, as Isayah said. Lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My People their sin. Well, that's what my brother did, Yaaqob. I remember him bringing a sermon on this very thing right here, the seven last plagues as I think it was named.
- 17 But He says. ...upon the great River Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
- 18 Well, if you go back--that's like the Foundations--go back to Isayah 44--that's like the Foundations of The House of YAHWEH. They had to be laid. Well, to lay the Foundations of The House of YAHWEH means putting it in the mind of someone and this being the Last Days' Witnesses. It means putting it in the mind of them, the Two Witnesses, so they could foretell it to a certain group and build a House of YAHWEH or a House, a Body for YAHWEH, a Body of Believers who would actually be able to raise the dead. This, of course, is the magnificent thing that was started in the beginning, the Plan from the beginning to have this through Yahshua and then the donkeys in the Last Days.
- In Isayah 44:7 now, He says, ...let them foretell them... If you go back to Isayah 43:27 (I've got to say this for the sake of the television and radio listeners.) Isayah 43:27. Your first **fathers sinned...** Speaking of two brothers here, as we'll see. Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters... Now, when He says first here, He means the ones that He brought out of the land of Egypt, ones that He hadn't selected to bring forth Yahshua. Remember your seed, as He said to Abraham, will be this blessing of all the earth. Well, you got to know what seed is. It's also mentioned right here. The seed of the Two Witnesses, YAHWEH says, He'll put His Spirit on them. If you're truly sons of mine, you will receive the Spirit of YAHWEH and you will be blessed, YAHWEH shows. You'll be blessed with great Knowledge and Understanding He said.
- 20 Isayah 43:27. Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters... That would be the Talmud, which took the place of the Holy Scriptures. ... broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer... Forbidding that the Name of YAHWEH should be used in prayer. They turned to Lord and God and so forth as Yeremyah 23 also shows. Yeremyah 23:26-27, I believe it says, you cause My People to forget My Name for Lord. And of course, that's what the whole world has done today. They

pray to Lord and to God and all kind of names, except to **YAHWEH**. They don't pray to **YAHWEH**.

- 21 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... That is, get rid of it. "I'm going to get rid of the Levitical Priesthood," He said. ...and will give Yaaqob to the curse... That is, death. After a certain time now, because you see on down here, "Let them foretell them." He had a Work for Yaaqob to do and, of course, he did, a seven year job in Israel and then he came back here and he and I established The House of YAHWEH, not too far down the road here. Well, all of that was planned thousands, millions of years ago, you know, and it was brought to pass.
- 22 But it wasn't like, I want you to understand, it wasn't like YAHWEH is sitting up here in heaven yanking strings. It was that YAHWEH made a Plan these millions of years ago; in the beginning was the Plan, and everything is going according to that Plan. Now, what He has done, in His Great Wisdom, He has calculated everything to where He brings forth certain atmospheres or allows it to be brought about. He also has now, heavenly beings who serve Him from time to time, acting in His Behalf to bring about an event, especially when it involves one of His People who someone is trying to kill or trying to molest or trying to interfere with in **YAHWEH**'s job. Then He may throw an iceberg at them or allow it to be thrown at them; like I think the thing with Jupiter here on the fifteenth anniversary of the sixday war that sent Satan out of her kingdom seat. I think this thing that hit Jupiter on that fifteenth birthday, I really believe that Satan had teamed up something with the Gods that are still in Jupiter and they had something planned to bring down The House of **YAHWEH**. And I think **YAHWEH** allowed it to be, to put a stop to this plan to let him know, to let the Gods know, "I won't put up with it. If you want to be destroyed, you know, continue on with your plan and you will be." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 23 But this is just one example of interfering that we find in the Scriptures where people were, or the death angel was sent to destroy a certain person because they were trying to interfere in **YAHWEH**'s breeding plan, like they did with Sarah. In this case, the king was sent a dream or a vision where they told him, "You lay a hand on this woman and you're dead." Well, of course, that would wake a person up, I'm sure.
- Well in these situations here, **YAHWEH** does use certain things if they try to go against His Laws. He says nothing is going to stop this Plan from being completed. "I'm not going to force Yisrayl Hawkins to be teaching these Laws, but Yisrayl

- Hawkins will be teaching these Laws." That's what He prophesied and, of course, that's what I'm doing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But that was billions of years ago. In the beginning was the Plan.
- 25 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... This was also already known that it would take place. It wasn't like He automatically sent something to turn all the Knowledge off from these people to take the Name away from them. It was planned from the beginning to let them do it. They could not interfere with YAHWEH's Work; that's where the bar comes in and stops it. But they could go about their other stupidity, like He said, "They rejected Me so I just gave them back to the reprobate mind." And having the reprobate mind--there's enmity there against YAHWEH's Laws and against His Plan. So they went back the other way. That's what Romans shows us.
- 26 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood and will give Yaaqob to the curse... Death. ...and Yisrayl to reproaches... Well everyone in The House of YAHWEH should know that's what we're going through right now; we should have known this from this Prophecy and believed that it was going to take place. I wonder how many would look at this now and start believing that YAHWEH actually means what He said. It looks like everyone would. [laughing] But, of course, everyone doesn't.
- 27 But He says, Isayah 44:1. Yet now hear... Here's the rest of the Prophecy. Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My Servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen,
- 28 Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says, Who made you... Speaking of these two brothers. ... and formed you from the womb... So they're two brothers. ... Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed... Or ordained for his job. So there're two different brothers here and each has an assignment that He gives them. But one thing is they're given to foretell these Prophecies.
- 29 Verse 3, For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed... Now, this word seed if you bother to look it up, it means converted, someone converted by my teaching. Then you become my Seed and, of course, I become YAHWEH to you. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Yahshua is your High Priest. He's YAHWEH to me and then I am YAHWEH to you, giving you YAHWEH's Word and He gives you the Spirit with that Word.

- 30 You're my Seed. ...and My Blessing upon your offspring... He includes both there.
- 31 Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass... If you look this up, it means their minds will become brilliant. They'll start grasping what is being told to them. They'll have memory. Their memories will increase. They will start living this and getting their bodies ready to receive the Great Power or Authority that gives you the Power. Like Genesis said, that was in the beginning. Nobody's received that yet, you know; not even Yahshua. He's High Priest over The House of YAHWEH and He will receive it with us, the donkeys, the donkeys first. Yes, and then we will resurrect those who died before us and it will go from there then. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 32 Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass as willows by the water courses... That wouldn't mean anything to you if you didn't understand the other Prophecies and the Laws that go with this right here.
- 33 Verse 5, One will say; I belong to YAHWEH, and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob... And I've given you this in detail. (And those listening in radio land, if you want to get this information; we have it on tapes. Just call us. We'll e-mail it to you. We'll get it to you some way; just let us know that you want it. That's all you have to do. Let us know that you want it.) [Sermon dates 04/03/91, 05/21/91]
- 34 ...The other will subscribe with his hand... He gives you details of this as He does in many cases in the Two Witnesses' lives, like the way I was named from the bowels of my mother. Now, who would understand what that would be talking about unless you understood these Prophecies, the Last Days Prophecies? But I was named from the bowels of my mother, through a Power, a Power that was very unusual for a one year old child to

The Two Witnesses actually witness to that fact that Yahweh is the Only Power. He has Full Power. He's the One Who's bringing about the Plan and, of course, He's not willing that any should perish in heaven or in earth and everyone has an equal opportunity to receive this and become a part of it.

- say my name when the boy couldn't even talk, a one year old child! [laughing] But he did. That should make anyone believe. And if you do believe and become my Seed, then you will mount up. If you don't, then you go the other way. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- ...and write; I belong to YAHWEH, and 35 surname himself... This is YAHWEH's doing, as He said. It's **YAHWEH** Who surnamed him if you go over to Isayah 45. Isayah 45:4, it shows it's **YAHWEH** Who actually did this, Who brought it about through circumstances now. He brought it about through the raising of my ancestors, putting certain thoughts in their mind. Influence, inspiration are some of the words that you could use for the Power that comes to put certain thoughts into the mind. You see this throughout the Holy Scriptures, especially in the Kings and the **Chronicles** where He's bringing forth the ancestors who would actually bring about His Work. Not forcing them, but bringing about circumstances in certain places where His Will would actually be done.
- Isayah 44:6. This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, and Redeemer, YAHWEH says: I am the First, and I am the Last, and except for Me there is no source of power!... That's what we are to witness to, of course. The Two Witnesses actually witness to that fact that YAHWEH is the Only Power. He has Full Power. He's the One Who's bringing about the Plan and, of course, He's not willing that any should perish in heaven or in earth and everyone has an equal opportunity to receive this and become a part of it.
- 37 Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people?... It was YAHWEH Who appointed the ancient people, the ones who wrote these Scriptures and inspired the way that they would be written here

### **YAHWEH**

a little and there a little. ...And the things which are coming... The things that are coming. Now, this act of the great Euphrates River being dried up, this has taken place since my brother's Prophecy of this thing. It was started back then and now they are waking up to the fact, "Hey, we don't have any water here." We've only got about a fourth of what we need now here in Iraq, the place where Babylon was. Where it used to be a fertile crescent, it's dried up, cracked mud now.

- 38 He says, ...And the things which are coming and will come, let them foretell them... So here He gives a command here for these two people, this two people here. Here's laying the Foundation, of course, too.
- 39 Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!... Now, let's go back over to Timayah now, II Timayah.
- Now, these are the brothers who have to have a team of people. You don't do it by yourself. You'd be like Yliyah. You'd be able to do about the Work of Yliyah, limited to a certain area or the Disciples, who were also limited. We're not limited today to a certain small area carrying the Word from Abilene to a valley where you would meet and get the word out for people to come to you. You see, you could cover but a very small area of land and, of course, that's what they did. Every Work before us was that way. We are not that way. I'm speaking here now, and also I'm going out to all nations and in many cases twenty-four hours a day with one sermon after another. Praise YAHWEH [applause] And the way they're lined up, a person could sit there and watch these sermons. You would go from one sermon to another; where one stops, the other one starts. It would continue with that subject, but get into other subjects too as it went.

...set apart for the Work of YAHWEH. He won't set you apart if He can't trust you, you know. The reason for His Plan for building a House to begin with was the fact that He wanted to wipe out sin and suffering and stupidity and the ignorance and hatred and fightings and war and the misery that're going on.

- If you'd go to II Timayah now, II Timayah 2 and look at verse 19. He says, Nevertheless, the Foundation... The Foundation. Now, this is what had to be laid to begin with in your minds, in your minds and in your subconscious mind in order for you to become a House of YAHWEH member. So He says, ...the Foundation of YAHWEH stands sure, having this Seal: YAHWEH knows those who are His, because... Notice, He knows you because ...everyone who reverences the Name of YAHWEH departs from iniquity... How many people do you know that would reverence the Name of YAHWEH? Every religion that I know of today speaks against It and forbids you to use It and they forbid us to use It too. We're like the Apostles, we say, "Well, you know, we could, but we'd rather obey **YAHWEH** than man even if we have to suffer persecution." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 42 Now, verse 20, it tells us what the House is going to be like because He says, However, in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some for honor and some for dishonor... That's the great houses.
- Verse 21, Therefore, if a man purges himself of sin... So it's left up to the individual. You can be a dishonest member, you know, and you won't always be in the House if you are, but you can be that if you want to and it's your choice. But you can purge yourself from sin and start living by the Laws of YAHWEH, The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program. ...he will be a vessel **for honor...** If he will do this. So it's left up to you. ...sanctified... That is, set apart for the Work of **YAHWEH**. He won't set you apart if He can't trust you, you know. The reason for His Plan for building a House to begin with was the fact that He wanted to wipe out sin and suffering and stupidity and the ignorance and hatred and fightings and war and the misery that're going on.
- 44 You know, I know that you're shielded from a lot of this but I can tell you for sure Abilene is sick. [laughing] It's amazing. It's amazing the sickness in just this city and the crime that's taking place. If you listen to the police report of a morning, you'll think the whole town has gone crazy. The big surge I was telling you about where they said they had a thirty-five percent surge in pneumonia cases; and the lady, the nurse was saying somebody coughed in their face and gave them pneumonia; I said, you know, you don't get pneumonia that way. Pneumonia, it starts deep in the lungs and grows from some parasite of some kind. But now, they did admit they were misdiagnosing the pig flu as being pneumonia. It's actually the pig flu and they finally

admitted this last week. It's pig flu that goes down deep into the lungs. It's unlike the other flu.

- 45 Now, I'm thinking the World Health Organization is meeting with the U.N. secretly. They're also teamed up with the governments. They're going to use the military, they say. We're getting all this information, putting it together. But they are going to use the military to inoculate everyone and they want everyone inoculated for some reason. I don't really believe it's to save your life and I don't really believe it's to keep you from getting the flu. But they are gong to forcefully do some of these things.
- Now, we're hunting now for a legal means that we can use, which we do have them, and we'll let you know. But one thing you can start doing right now is get on that seventh formula and stay on it because if you don't have enough of it in your body you might get the pig flu. But then we have a boost there that these scientists show that works. They've run tests to do so. They know that it works. But we have all this information for you, because this is going to take place. Now, we can quarantine ourselves as a religious organization. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's what I said too. I said, this is what I've been wanting to do for years! [laughing]
- 47 Anyway, the world is sick, really sick and it's getting worse every day. And I wanted to read all these newspaper reports to you but there's no way I can cover what I want to cover today in this sermon. But here now, you see the Foundation of **YAHWEH** in **II Timayah 2:19** and then you see how you're given a choice to come and follow or not follow.
- 48 Verse 22, Here're some of the ways that the Foundation, just the Foundation of the House here is being laid in your minds. Verse 22, Also flee from youthful lusts... Now this is what, of course, the worldly organizations are trying to get you to do. We're the only ones telling you don't do these things. The others are saying, "Take this and it'll keep you from the curse while you go ahead and commit fornication." But we're saying you need to do what President Bush said and follow the abstinence plan. And we're also saying if the abstinence plan was taught, and it was taught like YAHWEH tells you to teach it, earnestly, day to day with your children, teach His Laws, then your child will grow up safe and secure in YAHWEH's Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 49 But they're pushing you sin, from television, from the television sets, from the family planning, as they call them, groups. They're pushing sin. Every

- one of them pushing sin. The pope comes out with his "brilliant" idea, you know, "Well, everybody write music. Music tells you a lot. Well, just follow music because music gets your mind in gear and tells you a lot." Yes, it will, you know. [laughing] It is full of suggestions to pull you off. But that's what the Catholic church is for; it's to pull you away from YAHWEH. The universal church was created for that reason, to pull you away from YAHWEH. It's a tool of Satan saying, "You won't die. You won't die. You're going to live forever. This bone in the back of your head will go back to **YAHWEH** Who gave it." And YAHWEH says, "Yeah, and I'm gonna destroy it." [laughing] That's what Yahshua said. These're the Judgments of YAHWEH. And they say, "In the New Testament; we're following the New Testament where Jesus did it all for us." Well the Apostles, they say flee these youthful lusts. Don't have anything to do with them. And this is the way you become a part of or a member of The House of **YAHWEH**.
- House of **YAHWEH**, to flee youthful lusts. **Verse 22**, ...but follow after Righteousness... Righteousness is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Opposite from that is sin, breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And he's a liar and the Truth is not in him if he doesn't teach this. I'm not naming the pope there, but the Scriptures do. If you say you know Him and teach not the Laws, you're a liar and the Truth is not in you. Don't let any of these people deceive you. He who practices Righteousness, which is the keeping of the Laws, is Righteous; sin is the breaking of the Laws, *I John 3:4*. Don't let any of these people deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous.
- 51 And this is what Timayah is writing right here-this is the Apostle Shaul, if you look to I Timayah 1:1, it says, Shaul, an Apostle of Yahshua Messiah, by the Commandment of YAHWEH our Savior... Wrote this letter to one of his converts, Timayah, to give to the people because Shaul was in captivity in Rome when he was doing this, arrested, wearing an orange suit, yes, orange. [laughing] We can all be very pleased with that. I'm very pleased to see it here too.
- 52 Well he was arrested and, of course, he said, II Timayah 2:22, Also flee from the youthful lusts... This is the Foundation of the House. ... but follow after Righteousness... Righteousness is keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. ... Faith... The Faith, which is the Faith given to us by YAHWEH. ... Love... It teaches you love; not the hatred we see in the world today that comes from the confused

- minds. I don't know if you read that article about the trichina. It's now been mutated enough that it can actually get in the brain. The original trichina could not get into the brain.
- 53 You know the scientist that wrote this book, *The Miracle Mineral Supplement Of The 21st Century*, I've never read his stuff but someone has told me from time to time what he recommended. And then I'd have them call and they'd tell me this and that. But the other day I was reading something and I said man, I think he copied that from *The Prophetic Word*. But I was telling them that I brought this out many times in a period of several years that we are creating these new trichina. **YAHWEH** didn't create these trichina that now get into the brain but he created trichina for the pig, for the pig's body. He needs it desperately in order to do his job and to eat the filth like a buzzard does.
- Now, of course, we have people who lust after pigs, not only to eat them but to do other things with them. And of course, through this uncontrolled lust, they have now created a trichina that is so close to the genetics of the human body that it can travel in the human body without the immune system jumping onto it and destroying it. And it can get just about anywhere it wants to go. And now they're finding them in the brain itself. This was something the original couldn't do; still can't do it but there're not many of them left, I don't think. Pig's gonna be suffering too because they're gonna do harm to him instead of benefit the ones that are in his body now. Anyway, this scientist that wrote the book on the Miracle Mineral Solution, he actually recognized this and he, too, is now saying this same thing.
- 55 II Timayah 2:22, Also flee from the youthful lusts but follow after Righteousness, Faith, Love, and Peace... Or Love which actually teaches Peace. ...with those who call on YAHWEH out of a pure heart... Only out of a pure heart is going to make it.
- 56 Verse 23, But have nothing to do with foolish and uninstructive controversies, knowing that they only generate strife... Yes, if you watch, it does. That's exactly what it does. Your very best bet is do exactly what YAHWEH said, what Yahshua says, humble yourself as a little child. Submit to the Priests and let them be YAHWEH to you. Let them teach you YAHWEH's Words and then be willing to obey those Words fully and you can't be held guilty. But if you go the other way, you will be held guilty.
  - 57 Verse 24, And a Servant of YAHWEH must

- not strive!... Must not strive. ... Rather, he must be gentle to all, capable of teaching, patient.
- Verse 25, In humility instructing those who are in opposition--since it may be that YAHWEH may grant them repentance, so that they can come to the full Knowledge of the Truth;
- 59 Verse 26, And that they may wake up, and stop being deceived about the snares of the devil; who has taken them captive to do her will... If you remember, Yahshua said, they're being guided by Satan herself. She puts these thoughts in their minds and He said, "You are of your father, your teacher, Satan the devil and her lusts you're going to perform." That's what Yahshua told the ones that had taken the temple by force.
- 60 Now, look at **II Timayah 3:1**. He says, **Know this also: that in the Last Days...** In the Last Days. Get that now.
- 61 Look down to **verse 12**, in the Last Days, the Righteous are going to suffer persecution. Know this for a fact: the Righteous are going to suffer persecution. Believe it! Believe that you're going to suffer persecution if you humble yourselves and submit yourselves to Yahshua and **YAHWEH**.
- 62 Look back to verse 2, For men will be lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy... When you see this, it may be of a trichina now that's able and has gotten into your brain or it may be from an STD; another STD that has gotten there or in your body causing short outs in your brain to where you can't think.
- Anyone, if you, if you'd just think about it, The House of **YAHWEH** only teaches Righteousness. We don't teach anything else and we don't strive for anything else. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I told someone on the phone the other day, they were wanting to get here and no money and I said, I'll help you to get here but, of course, this person was having trouble, or had trouble in the past. And I said on one condition: you give up chasing after men and you come here to the House and you set your heart on taking care of your children and teaching them The Peaceful Solution and you learn it yourself and practice it. And I said, if you don't want to submit to that, don't even ask anymore. [laughing] But if they would, yes, we'd help them get here to do it. Sometimes I would that we could just stop all relationships and just get our minds set on twentyfour hour a day studies and overcoming and filling our minds with this right here. You know, I think that would help us more than anything. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
  - 64 But in the Last Days, here is what we're

- facing. We're facing men and women who, verse 2, ...will be lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
- 65 Verse 3, Without natural affection, trucebreakers... Without natural affection, if you could see the amount of abortions right now and the lifestyles are what created this. These are some of the ways of the kings of the east that we're fighting against that is going to be turned loose or being turned loose, at this time, to where it can proceed to its fullest and, of course, do the will of Satan and try to get rid of all mankind.
- 66 Without natural affection... "Well, I don't want that baby," you know, "It's got this or this" or "It's gonna interrupt my life," or you know anything. Well sure, that gives you grounds to kill it, doesn't it? It's sick to try to deal with this kind of stuff but we have it in these Last Days and we have it by the billions of cases.
- ...false accusers... Accusers at all. If you're accusing the Priests, you're taking Satan's place and she's putting it in your mind and the lust of your teacher you are fulfilling. ...without self-control... Giving yourself over to uncontrolled lust. ...brutal... We see this in the government of North Korea. We saw it plainly but we see it in the United States in Guantanamo Bay. If this is not the essence of brutality, what is? Brethren, we see it everywhere in today's world. They act like they have no feelings for the fellow man or woman. As long as they can do their will, get their lust fulfilled.
- 68 ...despisers of those who are Righteous... Did you read that? Those who are Righteous are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The only ones I know who do is The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 69 Verse 4, Traitors; betrayers, headstrong, arrogant, lovers of pleasure... This is the total world today, lovers of pleasure. ...more than lovers of YAHWEH.
- Yes, they're religious people. ...but denying the Authority... Of YAHWEH. You know who has the Authority of YAHWEH today? The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Yes, we have the Authority. They hate you because of the Authority that Yahshua gives us. He's our Authority and they hate us for that reason. ...denying the Authority of it--from such turn away!
- 71 Verse 6, For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of YAHWEH, and lead away silly women who are loaded down with sins, captured by various lusts,

- 72 Verse 7, Always learning, but never able to come to the Knowledge of the Truth.
- As a Look on down to verse 10, But from me, you have closely followed the teaching, the conduct, the purpose; intention, the Faith, the longsuffering, the love, the patience; perseverance,
- 74 Verse 11, The persecutions, and the afflictions, which came upon me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra--which persecutions I endured... He said.
- 75 Verse 12, Yes, and all who will live Righteously, as Yahshua Messiah, will suffer persecution... If you don't live Righteously as Yahshua, of course, you can mix right into the world.
- Nevertheless, the Foundation of YAHWEH... Now you--He gives you a little of the Foundation here that's got to be built into people in order to build the House of people, The House of YAHWEH of the people. And if you can't lay this Foundation in them, then they can't become a part of the House. He brings them in to learn and there're some people who are gold and silver, yes, some of pottery and clay. There's always going to be that mixture up until the time that Yahshua says He will cast them out.
- 77 Now, with that little bit of foundation, let's go back to Zecharyah, Zecharyah and here's what the Prophets said. And we're gonna get back into this, believe me, about Revelation 16:12 and the Euphrates River being dried up. This is all part of that because somebody, who was called the Sixth Malak had to give the order for it to be dried up. And before that could take place, certain information had to be gotten to that person. Before that took place, there had to be a breeding program that had to take place. And before that took place, there had to be a Plan to create certain things. And all of this, brethren, you think about it, all of this was figured out from the beginning and put in motion. The creation of man was just a part of that Plan, a very small part of that Plan, that has come down to the one who flies on the wings of a great eagle. Yes, you see that? [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Who would not be amazed?
- 78 Well look at **Zecharyah 4** and **5** now. Here we see two Houses of **YAHWEH** that were planned from the beginning, prophesied of even in **Genesis** and in **Revelation**, and everything is coming down to this right here. Every Prophet and Apostle pointed to this generation right here, this House of **YAHWEH** right here, the remnant, the remnant. And the host of heaven right now is waiting, waiting

to see the Sons of **YAHWEH** chosen. And they're waiting to see the records and saying, "Is this really going to be fact?" Well, yes it is. These Judgments are going to stand and you won't get in unless you humble yourself, as Yahshua said, like this little child and Yahshua's your High Priest right now, you know. I'm just His messenger. He's your High Priest and He's your Judge right now.

79 Well, here we see in **Zecharyah 4** and **5** here, we see two women that're going to build a House in a Babylonish land. If you'll go to the last part of **chapter 5**; two women being two Houses of **YAHWEH**, two Houses of **YAHWEH**. One in Israel, trying to get the people there to accept it and one here, separated but they come together and establish a House in a Babylonish land not yet established.

80 Well, of course, at the time this Prophecy was written, nobody even knew about the United States. No one knew about this land that became the United States. They were all confined to a certain portion of the earth. Many of them at one time, according to history, thought the earth was flat and if you go out very far you'll fall off the edge of it! [laughing] It wasn't until 1492, just a few years ago-think about it, brethren. Get your pencil and paper and figure it up, just a few hundred years ago. Just a hundred years ago there wasn't such a thing as electric lights and electric fans and things like this.

81 Someone said the other day, "How did y'all get ice?" You know, they had ice machines before they had electricity. [laughing] They still got ice machines and they're run with a little burner underneath. But see, all of this, all of this technology **YAHWEH** said, and a Prophet said this, he said in the Last Days knowledge will be increased and people are going to be driving cars and jostling back and forth in the streets and some will be flying on two wings of a great eagle.

82 Well, before that time came, there was a Plan to raise a certain person in Oklahoma. Before that came about, it was planned to get rid of some of the population in Oklahoma where the people would be scarce and to leave certain individuals in Oklahoma who were not easily moved. They made do. They didn't run after riches and they kind of sought after things that were in the Holy Scriptures.

83 Now, that was a picture of my childhood because everyone that I knew tried to follow the bible. In fact, you wouldn't talk for very long with anyone in Oklahoma--at that time period, I'm talking about, you know, fifty to sixty years ago; you wouldn't talk very long with anyone without the conversation rolling around to what is said in the Scriptures, at that time. You mention something said in the Scriptures today and you get a snarl on your face, somebody will show you and they'll slowly start inching away from you to get away from you. That's how much has changed. You see the morals have dropped drastically from that time period on.

84 But the ones who were seeking after gold went to California and they left Oklahoma because there were no riches there. There were Scriptures that were being taught but there were no riches. So the people who stayed, they stayed for a reason, I think. And of course **YAHWEH**, before this could take place here, He had to train somebody for this job, two people. Those two people were the only people who I know of, they were the only two called out of that family who I know of. My brothers and sisters weren't called. They were never interested in following the Scripture. Jacob and I stuck together like glue. And we studied together, weekly studied together, held services together and so forth and learned together, went to college together.

Well, it was a training period in order to, as **YAHWEH** said, take this Standard of Perfection, which is His Commandments, His Laws. If they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophecies, then it's because there's no Light in them. To take it to a Babylonish land, that was the Plan, to establish it in a Babylonish land not yet discovered or established. So that land, before this took place, that land had to be discovered and it had to be established. And it was all in the Plan of **YAHWEH** to do so, to bring this forth. This was part of, then, laying the Foundation for The House of **YAHWEH**, for you. You are the House. You're the House. Yes! yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

86 I'm the messenger who YAHWEH used, Yahshua is using to establish the Foundation for you to stand on, for you to live on, eternally live on. May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise YAHWEH. I love you! YAHWEH bless you! Shalom! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

I'm the messenger who YAHWEH used, Yahshua is using to establish the Foundation for you to stand on, for you to live on, eternally live on.

## Chapter Five

### The Two Witnesses #15— The Shadow From The Plagues To Come 08/08/09

Kahan Kepha R.: If you'll all please stand, I have the great honor and privilege to introduce the only one who will tell you the Truth, the one who speaks for YAHWEH, our Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- [applause] Shalom everyone! I love you! You may be seated. Praise YAHWEH! We have a lot to cover here today. I'm gonna try not to keep you overtime, but I may have to! [laughing]
- Man, oh man, get this. Prion Diseases Found in Affected Sheep's Milk 20 Months Before Animals Develop Symptoms... I don't think I'd want a sheep out of this world right now, anywhere close to that! [laughing]
- 3 Sabbath, I wanted to mention something, what was it? Vacations for one. If you got time for a vacation, I think you'd be better off right now if you took your vacation here at the House and come here! Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Get involved in these studies and classes and prayer of course. Prayer and fasting: that would be a great vacation for you to get very close to YAHWEH. It won't be time wasted, I'll guarantee you that, like you're going to, and money that will be wasted out there in the world, playing around with disease epidemics and so forth.
- There was one more article here that I had to bring to your attention. These disease epidemics, this flu that we're now facing, I don't think it's a light thing that we're looking at here. It seems like there's almost a scheme. Flu viruses... May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you, by the way.

- The Flu Virus Paralyzes the Immune System... Now they have known this for quite some time. But every time I think of something that affects the immune system, I think of AIDS because we never did have this taking place until the AIDS virus was invented by mankind, following after his stupidity, his lusts that can't be controlled on vacations. You know, if you could control it, then you'd control your vacations. But they eat, they drink and they rise up to play or they rise up to hunt pleasure, YAHWEH says. And of course, this was speaking of certain tribes and certain people. It wasn't speaking of the forefathers who YAHWEH inspired to write these Scriptures.
- But there were thousands of them that did this. They continually would seek after pleasure. They were ruthless men that YAH-**WEH** said took over His Kingdom. They're the ones that came to Samuyl and said, "We want a king." They were the majority. Like the world today, they had the majority of the people behind them. And of course, they were able to do so. This is how certain tribes of the twelve. (And I need to get back into that, I know, and bring you the rest of the information on that.) but they took over the twelve. They invented the Catholic church. They invented that system. You can find it all through those places.





08/08/09 Chapter Five

But these same ruthless men created a scheme. They were always scheming to make money. And of course, this was one of the ways they were doing it.

- But this, what we're seeing right here, right now, Scientist May Have Found the Cause for the Flu Virus Mortality. The Flu paralyzes the body's immune system contributing to the high mortality rate of the virus. With the popularity of the Swine Flu giving the virus a greater exposure... Now, if you think of the pig being in your body and you think of the history where it says the people that invented the Catholic church and its crusades, they went to extremes to try to force people to eat pork. Now, this is one of their schemes and during the crusades when the people knew they were going to die--YAH-WEH's People who they were hunting down and killing, they would give them the opportunity to convert. And one of the things they had to do to prove it was that they would start eating pork.
- Well, here is a scheme. Now, in America we have, **YAHWEH** saw to it that we had laws to protect us, to protect this Work in the Last Days. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But now, here's the scheme. The Catholic church has tentacles reaching into the municipal systems and, of course, they can pass these laws. Like Daniyl said, he was amazed at the amount of laws that this beast passed, speaking of the Catholic church, the religion that rules the kings of the earth; that's what **Revelation 17** says. Come and I'll show you this great whore, meaning she worships Satan. I'll show you the sentence of this great whore.
- 9 Well, of course, her world is coming down, but right now she's being allowed to persecute the House, the Righteous People who follow **YAHWEH**'s Righteous Laws. And in her schemes, she uses psychology to the utmost. They actually have painted us to look like child killers, child murderers, child molesters. They tell all kinds of lies on their internets about "you people." [laughing] You dirty, nasty people who live with dogs and never let them come out of the house.
- This is the world. These are the schemes and always have been of the Catholic church to use propaganda, tell lies to make the world hate people or groups; where everyone in the world is wanting to kill you right now. That's the way that **YAHWEH** allowed this now to be at this time, mostly to lift us up for the world to see. But also, He's going to protect us. He's going to protect

His Work. That's what He tells us.

- But now here, we refuse to eat pork; right? Surely there's nobody here that eats pork! [laughing] I certainly hope you don't. Of course, if you're in the world, like they said on this new show showing what's in your food and the food production--they showed the hamburger and they said there're so many different kinds of meat in that now. There used to be pure beef but now all the meat is furnished by certain companies and they, of course, contract, furnishing one restaurant after another. They said there were so many different kinds of meat. Well, it makes you wonder what they're putting in there, you know, and you don't know. Besides, they don't have to list it unless they said it's pure beef and then they would have to stick with it or someone could sue them.
- 12 But now here's a different story. They're talking about using the armed forces to inoculate you with swine flu vaccine. Now, it says that this attacks the immune system. I'm wondering if they got something else in here like AIDS mixed with the pork to go into your veins. And of course, if you watch, if you've seen the news, you know that they're pushing this big time.
- 13 I'll read again, ... With the popularity of the Swine Flu giving the virus a greater exposure, scientists have been studying the flu virus more intensely trying to understand its mechanics. Scientists at the Children's Hospital in Philadelphia have made advances in studying the methods and actions of the deadly Influenza A virus, commonly known as the flu virus... But notice now, it's the swine flu virus that gives it greater emphasis, greater power.
- ...In the Journal of Leukocyte Biology, scientists discovered that viruses actually inhibited the immune system, leaving it ultimately paralyzed and unable to fight off microbes. Influenza, like any other parasitic virus, invades the genetic workings of the DNA mechanics... It can actually change your DNA. Now this is something that Satan tried to accomplish with pork and, of course, people would die rather than eat pork. They were put on the stretchers and their backbones about to come out of their sockets but we still had people who refused to eat pork for the Catholic church. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] They proved themselves. They'll have a place, an eternal place in YAHWEH's Kingdom.
  - 15 ... and causes the body's immune systems

to be susceptible to other microbes, namely, bacterial invasions... Well, that's exactly what the AIDS virus does. It attacks the immune system. ... One of the main side effects of viral invasion from influenza and forms of the flu is the development of pneumonia... Remember pneumonia had a quick jump here in Abilene. Abilene's not the only place that had a quick jump in pneumonia... which can be deadly especially in the elderly or immuno-compromised patients and of course in children.

- and other Flu Variants. Even with the increased understanding of the Influenza virus, including variants of the flu, scientists still do not clearly understand how the flu virus is so detrimental to human cells to the point of complete destruction and ultimately death. The major concern for most scientists is that some patients merely get a cough and sinusitis... Maybe a little bit of sinus trouble. ... with Influenza A and other versions of the flu and while some patients get tragic symptoms and compromise the health and cause major side effects and lead to death.
- 17 It says, ... The scientists of the Children's Hospital of Philadelphia are still studying and attempting to understand the difference between patients. Their main development is that Influenza A and other flu variants cause different levels of cytokines to be released in the body in patients with varying traumatic symptoms. Patients who developed severe side effects from the swine flu, including those who developed severe symptoms from the Influenza A virus, have an increased level of cytokine production.
- 18 ...Cytokine production is a main contributor for several allergies and other symptoms of disease. They are a component in the immune system that draws immune cells to the sight of invasion to help fight off disease. Unfortunately, these Influenza A and flu virus immune cells also bring an elaborate form of hypersensitivity that causes several symptoms that can lead to death in some patients...
- 19 Well, that's what we're facing in today's world. Now, this is the way of the kings of the east, the way of the kings of the east, which brought our world to this shape and, of course, killed those who would not accept it; they were killed in their crusades. Crusades. Don't forget the crusades. They're still going on but in a different way. They're hiding it. The Catholic church is involved in so many things today, you wouldn't believe. If I had the time I'd read you

- about family planning. [laughing] Maybe, maybe next week, I hope.
- 20 But right now, you look out at the world, the way of the kings of the east is what I want you to understand, the way of the kings of the east. **Revelation 16:12**. The Euphrates is drying up so the way of the kings of the east can be prepared. And what does that mean? It means that this thing is going to skyrocket and, of course, we're going to have nuclear war from all the confusion that is taking place now.
- 21 Birth defects, if you could somehow get this and tie it together with what's taking place in the influenza world and the immune vaccines that they want you to take, get this. Birth defects. About 120,000 babies (1 in 33) in the United States are born each year... This was in 2002. ...born each year with birth defects. A birth defect is an abnormality of structure... The same thing that the influenza does to the human body and even your DNA....abnormality of structure, function or metabolism (body chemistry) present at birth that results in physical or mental disabilities or death...
- Now, in this little group, you know, we have people who come here sick. Their parents were sinners, their grandparents were sinners, their great grandparents were sinners. In the sixties, sin picked up because television took the place of bible study. And today, if you notice, everyone who yields in any way to bible study or prayer; like in this case where the parents were praying for the baby and the baby died, you know, they filed charges on them and they're advertising saying, "These people could get twenty-five years for causing this baby to die." I don't think they ever read the news or they'd find out that there're millions of babies being killed by these same people that are accusing these people of praying for a baby and "causing" its death.
- 23 Of course, these people are trying to read their bibles and they want you to stop reading your bible. In Europe they passed a law you couldn't own a bible. Martin Luther, the Catholic Martin Luther, he got a few people together and they started a revolution against this beastly system and that's the only reason you're allowed to own a bible today. YAHWEH brought that about, brethren. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 24 If you read the history of the Catholic church, they killed everyone or tried to kill everyone who would follow the bible, who would

pray. Now they do it in a different manner. They do so secretly among their municipal systems and among their news media, which they own, they own these and they have enough people in the news system to bring down every Holiness, every type of Holiness.

- 25 Now, keep in mind when they want you to come and give them some information, keep in mind who you're giving this information to. Satan, Yahshua says, is your teacher and the lusts of your teacher you will do. If she's tempting you to do this, you better think twice because it's going to knock you out of the Kingdom or your opportunity to be in the Kingdom. I'm telling you, you can't be part of this world and part of The House of **YAHWEH**. You just can't do it.
- 26 We have an opportunity right now before The End takes place and I've warned you for forty years--it's coming. Well, it's here upon us and you can see it now, right now, taking place. The river is being dried up; the Euphrates River, so this can have its full opportunity. That's where it's starting right now and you can see the ways of the kings of the east and what it's going to amount to.
- 27 But he says here now, disabilities or death. ... Several thousand different birth defects have been identified... Several thousand. It makes you wonder, how many thousand birth defects are there? ... Several thousand different birth defects have been identified... The very next verse says there're at least seventy percent that're still unknown. Several thousand we've identified but there're over seventy percent that're still unknown to us. We don't even know what's causing these others. Now this is the kind of mess they've got your body in and your children's bodies in today, brethren. Your baby is born with three strikes against him already in today's world.
- 28 In this little group right here, with the sins that we've brought into The House of **YAHWEH**, once sinful people, I know of at least four, at least four who had to be taken to the hospital in Fort Worth, yes, because of birth defects that was about to kill them. Think of the world here, brethren. They say 120,000 here. That was in 2002. Wait until I show you what we're facing right now. Is it declining? [laughing] They know that drugs cause them. Doctors are causing them. Hospitals are causing them.
  - 29 They say I tell people not to go to the

- hospital; I don't tell them not to go. I tell them make sure that you really need to go before you go because it's a dangerous place. You know where I get that? From the news media. Why don't they read their own news and they'll find out hospitals are a very dangerous place to go to. Fourth largest killer in the world are the hospitals.
- 30 Each year between 1,000 and 6,000 babies in the United States are born with the fetal alcohol syndrome. Drugs are another mechanism doing this. ... certain infections... Such as STDs. ... are causing many thousands of birth defects. Sexually transmitted infections (STIs) in the mother can endanger the fetus and newborn... And even the brain....For example, untreated syphilis... Which is where you're having most of your brain problems today. But now, the trichina is so bred and mutated to where it can join syphilis in the brain now. One time it couldn't. It couldn't break the brain barrier, but now it's getting by the brain barrier and into the brain. That's how far down we have come.
- 31 It's affecting our chemistry of our bodies. It's affecting the whole body; what we're eating and our illegal sexual lusts being fulfilled. And then mixing it altogether in a concoction, a witch's brew created by the Catholic church who says, "Don't keep the Laws. Don't keep the Sabbaths, don't have any appointments with YAH-WEH and for heaven's sake don't use the Name YAHWEH ever!" That's the Catholic church you follow in today's world and the municipal systems throughout the whole world! She's the leader of the kings of the earth! [Praise YAH-WEH, applause]
- 32 ...untreated syphilis can cause stillbirth, newborn death, or bone defects... brain-damage, cleft lip/palate... Serious....heart defects... Syphilis. And now it's joined by how many other thousands? That was in 2002, 2002. Can you see the figures there? [showing on monitor] Report: 8 million born with birth defects yearly... This was in 2006. What are we facing now? This is 2009. What are we facing now today? I think every child born today has a birth defect. You can't keep these diseases in your bodies and not have birth defects given to your children. We should be hating this world, brethren, instead of being a part of it.
- 33 You know Hitler, I brought this up before, but he wanted this perfect race and he allowed his armies to rape women, have babies. He want-

ed blond hair, blue-eyed babies. Blond hair is the weakest hair there is. Blue eyes are the weakest eyes there is. Where do you think he got this? He was trying to defect the human race. There wasn't nothing strong about the human race that he created. But in this same creation, he brought forth birth defects and they got so many in Germany, he said, "We can't feed these. We can't spend all of this money. The state is spending too much money. We need the food. Take it away from these; they're not enjoying life anyway." This was the propaganda he put out to start killing babies that were born with the birth defects that he created.

- This is the kind of system we're living in today. They don't want you to follow the Scriptures that would turn this thing around. They don't want you to repent of sins that would turn this thing around. They're fighting against every form of Holiness right now. You think they're not leading the kings of the United States, brethren? They are the leaders of the kings of the earth and the kings of the United States, right now. They run the United States. And people are crying out and saying, "We got a mess here on our hands in the United States."
- 35 It was just handed to me one of the movements against family planning showing how they're killing babies. And they say no baby is safe with family planning; not the one that's waiting to be born or the fifteen year old they're trying to talk into an abortion without the parents knowing it. "Silently go do it. Go kill it. We need the baby parts to sell to the governments, the scientists who're trying to find a cure for our illegal lust, for the diseases our lust is causing."
- 36 ...About 8 million children worldwide are born every year with serious... This is only the serious ones! You know how many "unserious" they classify? [laughing] Another eight million at least. "These are not serious here." You know, they only affect the brain. What do you care, what does it have to do with your body anyway? It won't kill you. I think most of these people have these brain defects; those who are putting these articles out, putting the scientific studies out now.
- 37 ...About 8 million children worldwide are born every year with serious birth defects, many of them dying before age 5 in a toll largely hidden from view... The report focuses much-needed attention on a concern of every parent-to-be... Well what they need, of course, is The Peaceful Solution Character Education

Program, [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause], but they refuse that.

- Now, this one, you just remembered what we said about the genetic flaws and what this influenza is causing. I remember Dr. Hayes, when he was here, brought some information about the flu. And he said there're millions of variants of this. He said there is no way that anyone could spin a wheel of fortune and guess which form to put out in a vaccine this year. But he said they do. They know which form is going to go out this year. And he said, how could they possibly know that unless they're the same ones putting it out? Y'all remember that sermon, any of you? He brought the information years ago. I think it was in this Sanctuary right here.
- Well, there is no way unless they're doing it. Why are they doing it? The lust of your teacher you will do, Yahshua said. Mary is an enemy, a bitter enemy of mankind. She's a bitter enemy of the Plan of **YAHWEH** because she knows that mankind, YAHWEH intends to take the Perfect ones and give them His Kingdom. He's going to put them over all that His Fingers have made, over the entire universe. She wanted that position herself. She's not capable of running it. She's the one that's running Christianity, which is bringing mankind down. But that's what the Gods wanted. They wanted Christianity in their kingdoms of heaven. And of course, in those same kingdoms they're having the same problem. Satan herself is dying the Scriptures show. And **YAHWEH** even shows the spot where she will finally die and get her peace. She doesn't have it now.
- 40 Nobody has peace that's running around in this world on a vacation trying to find something to entertain them. Brethren, think of what you're seeking here. It's like Christmas or Halloween or Easter. These same things they're seeking are right here in The House of **YAH-WEH**; what they're really seeking are peace and joy and love. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 41 But they're out there seeking it. This is what Satan is doing now. "Where you been, Satan?" "Just roaming to and fro, on vacation. I've just been on vacation." For millions of years now she's been on vacation. She'll find her peace. It's coming, **YAHWEH** said. The only thing that's sustaining her right now is **YAHWEH**'s Power Himself to let the Gods see what they're bringing on themselves.
- 42 This is just a little bit of what they're bringing on themselves. Mad cow disease, scra-

pie's disease in the milk. If it's in the sheep's milk, it's in the cow's milk, brethren. And they don't take the blood out. If they'd look in cow's milk, they'd find the same thing out on the market. "You never outgrow your need for milk," they said. "Drink this blood; you'll never outgrow it, never outgrow your need for this!" [laughing] It's only got blood in it and, of course, in that, how much mad cow disease does it have in it? "Well we've never examined it." Maybe they will now since they found it in the sheep's milk.

43 This one right here. It says, Some 7.9 million children a year are born with serious birth defects caused at least partly by a genetic flaw... Genetic flaw? What caused the genetic flaw? Was it eating the pork? Was it sexually transmitted diseases? Was it the vaccine itself? They take poison and they make a vaccine out of it to fight the poisons in your body and those poisons are attacking the immune system as this report shows.

44 ... Undoubtedly hundreds of thousands more are born with defects caused not by genes, but by post-conception problems: mothers infected with rubella or syphilis, which can damage their babies' brains... That's what it says. It can damage the babies' brains. Remember, YAH-WEH says don't do this. You're going to bring confusion to yourself.

45 And now they're saying, I'll let you read this, *Mad Cow-BSE-vCJD Now Likely To Be A Global Infection*... At least they're waking up, some of these people are waking up.

46 We're having people call us every day now just about and they're asking questions and they're saying, "We know that you got the answers." But what puzzles them is they say they go to their church and they've even changed churches and went to other churches and they get the same thing and here's the answer now they say they get. This guy that called this week, he says, he asked them a question and he asked them why and the preacher said, "I don't know. That's just the way God made it. You just got to accept it." [laughing] These are the answers they're getting in the churches.

47 Well, of course, the churches have no answers. They've cut themselves off from the only wisdom there is. That's the bible they pretend to live by, you know, when they hold it up there and make a parade out of it on the TV shows.

48 I want you to turn over to **Daniyl**. Now,

It's a House of Prayer for you. Come to His House. That's where the answers are; the answers for Life Eternal, the Life of Salvation, for health.

the Catholic church admits that they're the ones that did this. They admit that they fulfilled this Prophecy in **Daniyl 7**. I'm not adding to this, the Catholic church admits it and they won't change it back either. But remember the Sabbaths. The Sabbaths, they are appointments with **YAH-WEH**. Every Sabbath is an appointment with **YAHWEH**. Well why do you need that appointment? You're going to need **YAHWEH** throughout all eternity and, of course, we're going to have those Sabbath Appointments. Praise **YAH-WEH**. [applause]

Now, if you'll put together with that, YAHWEH said, "My House is a House of Prayer for all people." Well, of course, if you don't come to His House, you're not going to get prayers answered. You're not going to get answers, period, because that's where the answers are. It's a House of Prayer for you. Come to His House. That's where the answers are; the answers for Life Eternal, the Life of Salvation, for health. Answers right now that if the government would repent and turn to YAHWEH, we could give them the answers that would turn this whole rotten mess around, stop the wars, yes, gonna stop the wars. They'll beat their plowshares into pruning hooks if they had the answer that **YAHWEH** gives them. But they're fighting against the very thing that would help them.

50 Well, the Catholic Church is shown here and they admit to fulfilling this Prophecy. Constantine was the one that changed the Sabbath and then, of course, being an emperor, if you ever read about an emperor, he had full authority. You disobey an emperor and you bring death, the sentence of death upon yourself. Well that's the way they want it now. If it wasn't for the Laws that **YAHWEH** gave the United States, the constitutional rights where you're supposed to be safe and secure in these laws. They're trying to take all of that away from the United States right now but people are fighting back now. They're starting to fight back. I noticed,

there're organizations, revolts actually being formed and they're bitterly angry and they're showing this on the news. But this is because they're being oppressed and, of course, their jobs taken away, their money taken away.

- 51 They said the unemployment rate had now changed, a drop in it. Well, it was funny, you know, I'm sure a lot of people laughed besides me. It's not climbing so fast now. It's climbing one inch less! [laughing] That may not be what it'll be doing tomorrow but yesterday it did. It dropped by one point; that is, the rate of unemployment, the rate of people calling in and saying, "I can't pay my bills. I don't have a job." They showed all the executives there that were drawing the big money, the big money. This is what people run after. This is what they want you to run after is big money. Well if you got big money, of course, you go in debt more. That's today's world and it's spend, spend, spend.
- 52 Well these people were making like sixty and sixty-five thousand a year. They lost their houses. They lost everything they had. Some of them rented tents. Some of them got a travel trailer, things like this. But one of them said he got a job, another job but he's drawing fifteen thousand less now. Which means he's gonna spend fifteen thousand less. But there's no end to this rat race. It's like a dog chasing his tail; he never catches up. You just don't catch up in this world.
- 53 But you spend and, of course, if you make big money then you pay big tithe out there to the Catholic church and the churches and this is what they're wanting. And they want you to buy a lot of presents come Christmas time, you know. Their businesses will grow but their tithe will also grow with it. Keep in mind this is holy now, when you buy somebody a present and put it under the Christmas tree. You know, you're gonna, surely gonna go to heaven for doing that. Now that's the essence of righteousness, brethren. You can actually look up, you know, don't raise your hands though to **YAHWEH**, but you can look up in the ceiling and count the flies. [laughing]
- 54 It's so funny that no one can see this and when they start waking up and they think, you know, we've been lied to. That's what this guy said, the one who called yesterday or day before yesterday. He knows he's been lied to. And he said, "Why aren't we keeping the Sabbath?" You know, "It says keep the Sabbath, why aren't we keeping it? Why would He give you ten Laws

- here and then send Jesus to do away with them? What sense does that make?" "Well, I don't know. That's just the way God did it. You're just gonna have to accept it, boy." Well, that's their attitude. They have no answers. They've gone against the only Book that gives them wisdom, go totally against it, disregarded the Laws, did away with the Laws and changed them in the minds and hearts of the people.
- 55 Well, history shows who did this. They give the name Jesus Christ too. The same man that changed the Laws, Constantine, also gave them a new God to worship and said, "All of you, worship this God." Well they said it was not acceptable at first, but as it grew and as people died who refused to do it, they soon started worshiping Jesus Christ. It made it easier for them when they were facing death. Don't get this in your mind, brethren. Be strong. Let your hands be strong, YAHWEH said, for YAHWEH, of course. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 56 Well here, the speaker--the Catholic church, Constantine, verse 25. Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH... Have you known that taking place lately? Have you seen it in action? Surely you can see it in action now. This hasn't stopped.
- 57 If you notice verse 21, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints...
- 58 Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came... Until the Kingdom is set up by you brethren, yes.
- 59 In this time period we are, **YAHWEH** has laid the Foundation of His House, teaching His People this Foundation. You are His People. We're the only ones on the face of the earth who're doing this. We're the only ones on the face of the earth who're taking this Message out to the people, showing them what they've done to themselves. We're the only ones.
- 60 Well, this same speaker now, he makes war--he says great things against YAHWEH. He mentally attacks the Saints, causing them to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH. Verse 25, ...and think to change the times... The Amplified Bible says "Feasts and Sabbath Days" and that's what it is. Times means Feasts, set times of YAHWEH to keep the Feasts, these're the Sabbaths of YAHWEH.
- 61 ...and Laws; and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... At which time, YAHWEH says,

My House then will be established and they will start to chip away at this mountain, to destroy this mountain, this uplifting of sin. But the Judgments, see, will be given unto the Saints not to them.

- 62 Look on to **Colossians**. Now, these are some of the tricks they pull. Here in **Colossians** is one of them. **Colossians 2**. They take Scriptures out of context. Like the guy said, it doesn't make any sense. Why would a person create ten perfect Laws here and then send His Son to die for people who break them and then do away with them? "Well that's just the way God did it." That's the only answer they have.
- 63 Well, they take this verse here in Colossians 2, start with verse 16. Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day... Which means they're doing these things. The people who were following the Disciples were keeping the Feast Days, the New Moons and the Sabbath Days.
- 64 Well the Christians, they take this and they say, "He's doing away with the Sabbath here." But there's nothing here to do away with the Sabbath. But they say, "They're just a shadow of things to come. You don't have to keep them. They're a shadow of other things to come." And this is what they put in the mind of someone who wants to fall for that trick. But there's nothing here to say that it's doing away with it. It says don't let anyone condemn you for doing this, to try to turn you away to stop you from doing it.
- 65 I saw this trick even in the *King James Version*. I don't think I have that with me. But the *King James Version* says basically the same thing but they use the word of in **verse 17**.
- 66 Verse 17, Which are a Shadow... And the King James Version said of things to come. If you notice a little f there in your center reference, it says Hebrew, bua. Traditionally translated of. A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, page 185, shows this word is correctly translated from, not of.
- 67 So what He's saying here, these Sabbaths, My Sabbaths, the New Moon, the Feast Days, weekly Sabbaths, are a Shadow. ...from things to come for the Body of Messiah... They put of the body there and if you look over to your center reference again, that word is waw. Traditionally translated but, but the body of Messiah. The Lexicon in Veteris Testamen-

#### We are the Body of Messiah. We're the Foundation of the Kingdom of YAHWEH, right now, brethren.

- ti Libros by Koehler and Baumgartner--page 245 shows this word is correctly translated for. They're for, from things to come for the Body of Messiah, for The House of YAHWEH. He's High Priest over The House of YAHWEH. We are the Body of Messiah. We're the Foundation of the Kingdom of YAHWEH, right now, brethren. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 68 Verse 18, He said, Let no man deprive you of your reward... Meaning this is a reward for you because it's going to shadow you from the things that are coming. That's the reason I started pushing out lately in the letters and the TV shows and everything, you're not going to survive what is coming on this earth next unless you repent and convert to YAHWEH and start keeping His Laws. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- Let no man deprive you of your reward... The reward you earn by keeping the New Moons, the Sabbaths and the Holy Days. ...actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind... This is more of their psychology. ... through a religious worship of gods (elohim) intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds... As Romans said they didn't want to retain YAHWEH in their knowledge so He gave them over to carnality to do those things that destroyed their own bodies. And that's what they're given to today. That's the reason we're having over eight million defective children right now. That's what they know of. I'm telling you, every child has it today, not just a few.
- 70 Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head... Which is, of course, YAHWEH. ...from Whom all the Body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from YAHWEH... Well, this is Colossians now and remember the Shadow.
- 71 Look over to **Hebrews 10**, **Hebrews 10**. They use it again here in the *King James Version*. Notice **verse 1**. **Hebrews 10:1**. Now, if they'd just read the whole chapter here, you know, this would help anyone to see that He's not saying the Laws are a Shadow and to be done away with, at all.

- 72 Hebrews 10:1. For the Law, having a Shadow of the Righteous things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices... Well what's He speaking of here? He's speaking of sacrifices. Of course, Yahshua is our Sacrifice, but He's speaking of the Law concerning sacrifices, a Shadow of things to come.
- 73 Verse 1, For the Law, having a Shadow of the Righteous things to come... That Righteous things to come, of course, was picturing Yahshua Who was our Passover Lamb Who died for our sins. But they take this right here in Colossians and they say, "You can just do away with the Laws here. They're just a Shadow of other things here." The Shadow that they represent is Christianity and Christianity, of course, does away with the Laws. So now you have this awfully wonderful "righteousness" of counting easter eggs, chasing bunny rabbits and putting a gift under a Christmas tree, an evergreen tree that Jeremiah 10:1-10 says is a stupid custom. That's what he calls it, a stupid custom.
- 74 But why does all the world follow this stupid custom? That's what this man was wanting to know. Why? "Well, I don't know. It's just the way God made it." That's the only answer they have. Well, it was God who made this, who gave him the answer.
- 75 If they'd just look on over to verse 16 of that same chapter now. Hebrews 10:16 says, This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts... Does that sound like He did away with it? ... I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them
- 76 If they'd look on over to verse 24, it said, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward Love and Righteous Works... Oh? I thought we just only believed now. "Only believe." That's all you have to do is believe. Well, what kind of nonsense is that if you're practicing murder? "I don't know, that's just the way God made it. That's your answer, son. You just got to believe." Believe? What do I believe? "Well, believe you got to bring your money here and put it in this moon-shaped coffer!" [laughing]
- 77 Now, notice verse 25, same chapter, by the way, same chapter and they say it's doing away with the Laws? And He says, verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves to-

- gether, as the manner of some is... Why? Because they were following the Catholic church and saying, "We don't have to keep the Sabbath. Let's don't keep the Sabbath anymore. Let's go on a vacation instead." ...as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the day approaching... You know every commentator knows that that "the day approaching" is the one we're in right now when all of this mud is going to be totally destroyed.
- Now, notice verse 26, For if we sin willfully... What is sin? I John 3:4, sin is the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws, I John [Yahchanan] 3:4. All of this is in the same chapter. How could they possibly get mixed up on this? They're not mixed up, brethren. They're following the Catholic church and they're afraid to say, "This is evil, this is sin that we're doing. What we're telling the world to do here is sin." They're afraid to stand up for it. Their backbones is like water right now.
- 79 There are thousands of preachers out there right now that know better than what the Catholic church is forcing the world to do. You can't follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** and bring money into their coffers. They have done away with the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they're attacking right now, in this time period, every form of Holiness, whether it's reading the Scriptures, whether it's praying for the sick, whatever it is, they are attacking it right now and they're telling lies about everybody who tries to do this.
- 80 Verse 26, For if we sin willfully... And that is breaking YAHWEH's Sabbath, Feast Days, whatever, that's sin. I John 3:4 says if we sin we transgress the Laws, for sin is the transgression of the Laws. I John 3:7-8 says don't let any man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. He who sins belongs to Satan the devil. How could that be any plainer?
- 81 But back to **Hebrews 10:26**. Now, this is the same Scripture that they use, **Hebrews 10:1**, to try to make out like the Laws were just a Shadow so we don't have to keep the Laws. No, you don't have to keep them. You can just go right on and cause millions of birth defects, bring your body down to hell, straight to hell. It's going to burn anyway along with your children, too, if you don't repent.
- 82 Hebrews 10:26. For if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the

- Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins... Well, what remains for your sinning then? Where does this put the Catholic church and all Christianity? Christianity doesn't keep the Laws either. They're following the Catholic church and they're afraid to do anything about it. They know the Catholic church changed the Sabbath Day. They know that it speaks evil against YAHWEH and those who try to follow the Laws of YAH-WEH. They know this. And they're afraid to do anything. They're afraid to open their mouth in opposition.
- Now they're trying to pass a law and they got it through the Senate already, you may have heard of it, they call it a hate crime. It's a hate crime when you tell anyone that the Catholic church changed the Sabbath. That's a hate crime. It's a hate crime when we tell you that abortions are murder. It's a hate crime when we tell you that your fornication, your adultery, your bestiality, your sodomy are creating these diseases that're causing your children to be born with birth defects. Those are all hate crimes now, will be if they get this law passed. And the Senate's already passed it so it probably will pass.
- Well, what remains for you Christians who go on sinning after the Knowledge of the Truth has come? There remains no sacrifice for sins, so what remains for you now? You who refuse to repent and start keeping YAH-WEH's Laws. Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries... With that, turn over to Revelation because it shows, Revelation 20, it shows you your Judgment right here.
- 85 Revelation 20:11. And I saw a Great White Throne... Judgment. ...and Him Who sat on it, from Whose face the powers of the earth and the powers of the heavens, the gods (elohim), were driven away... That is the sinfulness of the heavens and the earth were driven away.
- 86 Verse 12, And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH... Now, this is, of course, the second resurrection. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the... Book of Life. ...the books, according to their works... Well they tell you, you don't have to have any

- Righteous Work, now, "just believe, only believe, that's it. Jesus was your righteousness. He's your righteousness and all you have to do is believe that." Then you can go on deforming your children, killing, murdering, causing wars that soon will cause the nuclear wars. ...according to their works.
- 87 Verse 13, And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and sheol; the grave, delivered up the dead which were in them. And they were judged, every man, according to his works.
- 88 Verse 14, And death and sheol... Now, remember what He said in Hebrews here. They're judged according to their works, Hebrews 10:26, for if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sin.
- 89 They're judged according to their works, verse 13, last part, ...every man, according to his works.
- 90 Verse 14, And death and sheol were cast into the lake of fire... That's the end of death after this. ... This is the second death.
- 91 Verse 15, And whoever was not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire... Well, who was found in the Book of Life?
- 92 Next chapter, Revelation 22:12. Here's Yahshua, all Judgment is given to Him in heaven and in earth. Verse 12, And behold, I come quickly... He says. ...and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.
- 93 Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.
- 94 Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws... There, your names are written in the Book of Life. ...that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the City.
- 95 Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers... Which the world is filled with.
- 96 Well let's go back now to **Psalms**. Remember **Colossians**. Let's go over to **Psalm 91**. **Psalm 91**. And remember **Colossians** now; it says the Sabbaths and Feast Days are a Shadow from things to come. We're at a point here, we're at a point when the government is failing. The kings of the earth and their way, the kings of the east, their ways are falling. Babylon is fallen, is fallen. We're at this point right now in Prophecy. Praise **YAHWEH**, that's what I say

too. [applause] I'm praying that **YAHWEH** will hurry and send His Kingdom.

- 97 Here in Psalm 91:1, He says, He who dwells in the Secret Place of the Most High will abide under the Shadow... Under the Shadow, under YAHWEH's Protection, this actually means protection. Yes, Colossians said they are your Shadow from things to come. That's the Shadow of the Almighty, to keep you protected from the things to come. What is He talking about? He's talking about plagues.
- 98 Verse 10 says, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... Well, what is your dwelling? Your dwelling, The House of YAHWEH is my dwelling. I will dwell in The House of YAHWEH forever, He said.
- 99 Verse 2, We say to YAHWEH: You are our Refuge and our Fortress! You are our Father. In You we will trust!... Do you see anything in the world right now that you could actually put your trust in? [audience says "No!"] I don't either. I don't see anything. You know, I've examined the churches. I've examined their stupidity that they're preaching, their weakness of standing up for Righteousness. I just don't see anything that you could put your trust in out there.
- 100 Verse 3, Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome; deadly pestilence... That's what we're facing as Yahshua said in *Matthew 24*, Mattithyah 24. He said you're going to see this in this time period and then you're going to see the nuclear war.
- 101 Verse 4, He will cover you with His Feathers, and under His Wings... That's the Tallit. ...will you trust. His Truth will be your Shield and Buckler.
- 102 Verse 5, You will not be afraid of the terror of night, nor of the arrow that flies by day.
- 103 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness, nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday.
- 104 Verse 7, A thousand will fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you.
- 105 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see the reward of the wicked...

The reward of the wicked, the kings of the east, that's what you're going to see next. And the river is being dried up to put a big test on their righteousness. The love of many, the love of the kings of the east will grow cold.

- 106 Verse 9, Because you have made YAH-WEH your Refuge. Because you have made the Most High your House; The House of YAH-WEH;
- 107 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... Brethren, this is the only thing that I see at all that we can put our trust in that is actually worthwhile.
- 108 What we are seeing, you know, some of the doctors, the scientists, they're doing their best, their level best to try to find ways to cure the people. But they keep committing these sins that cause or that's actually creating the diseases faster than they could ever hope to find a cure. And these shots that they're wanting to give you now, they're gonna try to use their armies to actually enforce these things.
- 109 Unless YAHWEH protects us from it, and He is our Only Protection, unless He protects us from it, brethren, this thing that they're wanting to put in you will actually change your genes, change your thinking. Once it changes your genes, it will change your mind, change your thinking. And of course, they know what drugs will do this. We've seen this. We've seen it used against us in this time period, giving children drugs, CPS, in their homes giving them drugs. And the child would be so drugged up, they didn't even know what they were saying half of the time. We've seen this used against us right in this time period in fighting against the Work of YAHWEH.
- 110 They won't prevail. YAHWEH says they won't prevail. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And the Kingdom of YAHWEH will be given to the Saints of YAHWEH and the Saints of YAHWEH are not the people that do away with the Laws. They're the ones who keep YAHWEH's Laws.
- 111 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

And the Kingdom of YAHWEH will be given to the Saints of YAHWEH and the Saints of YAHWEH are not the people that do away with the Laws. They're the ones who keep YAHWEH's Laws.

## Chapter Six

## The Two Witnesses #16— YAHWEH's Feast Days Are Your Assurance To Know YAHWEH's Protection, If You Will First Rejoice In Them 08/15/09

Kahan Mattithyah S.: It's now my high honor to introduce the Greatest Teacher in the world Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- If you got your Book of YAHWEH, I would that everyone would bring either a spiral notebook, that would be better or something to write on, and write these Scriptures down. And then later on, in your studies; you can do this if you'll take your Book of YAHWEH then and the notes you make and go through there and ask YAHWEH for understanding, you can start understanding these Prophecies. I know that they're written in a way to keep the world from understanding, but with the understanding you're given here from the pulpit in The House of **YAHWEH** and from the workshops, you can understand these. And you'll be able to teach these to others and to stand up to them and argue with them; not just "Yisrayl said," but "No, I'm telling you what the bible actually says here," you know. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 3 It was so amazing to me, you know, I know people look down on the poor. I never have, I guess

because I was so poor. You know, I was poorer than the skunks in Oklahoma. The skunks had plenty to eat, but I didn't. [laughing]I guess we had all we needed, but anyway, it was a poor country where I was raised. I was raised up that way. But **YAHWEH**, I notice, He chose the poor to start the Work of **YAHWEH**.

The first newsletters--I told you how these poor people who didn't even have a house to live in and I fixed them up with a mobile home and later on another one, but they were living in a rented storage building, they worked on the first newsletters. And the children from that family, there was a man and his wife and four children. The children were grown, you know, they were grown people, but the first newsletters that went out from The House of YAHWEH was actually collated, the first *Prophetic Words*, were actually collated with their help. Those people helped me in doing that and putting together those magazines and stapling them by hand and collating them by hand. [laughing] It was YAHWEH's choosing that this took place.









Page 52 08/15/09 Chapter Six

- Well, there was a preacher who came after these people were established here and they came to talk to them to try to get them in church. And one of these people who they looked down on so much, he said, "Well I would probably, but you don't keep the Sabbath." [laughing] I think this really surprised the preacher because he didn't think this person had any knowledge. And so he started arguing with him on that and the Name. And the man said, "Well, just a minute. Let me go get a book." Well, he went and got *Strong's Concordance* and an *Unger's Bible Dictionary* and he put the preacher to shame. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- Now here's a man that they looked down on because they were poor, but the man is rich in knowledge because he had been coming to The House of **YAHWEH** for a few weeks and the magazines that they put together, they actually read them. They'd take them home and read them. And they'd say, "Can I have one of these?" And they were actually reading those. Can you imagine that? Reading those magazines? Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]
- Anyway, if you'd get you a spiral notebook and a pencil or pen or Ever-sharp, something to write with and write these things down and then compare them in your Scriptures and make you some notes in your Scriptures. You know, this is a great way to study. It gives you something to talk about to where you could really talk, where you could talk The House of **YAHWEH** up instead of down, teach your children and so forth.
- Last week we were covering some things that if I would have heard these things when I was a child, I would have rejoiced greatly in them for weeks. I would have been studying it throughout the week, you know, over and over and over. But we covered the change of the Sabbath and **Daniyl** 7 where this beastly system is very much involved in the world right now and, of course, what we're seeing take place here in the United States. And I'll get into it deeper next week. I've got to drop this, what I'm working on this week, for a few weeks because this so-called health insurance that the government is putting through, you can't imagine the planning over the years that's gone into this and what it's actually written for and what it's actually going to do when you voluntarily, voluntarily take this thing. But there're a lot of things that are taking place here that are prophesied and, of course, they're coming to pass right now.
- 9 Someone, one of the Deacons called me yesterday and he said that it just dawned on him this last information. He said, "I know you've

- brought this before but this last information about The House of **YAHWEH** being The House of Prayer"; he finally understood what that meant. And he said, you know, he was having troubles and he said it just dawned on him what I brought out, this little information that I brought out again on this House being a House of Prayer for all people. Soon it's going to be a House of Prayer for the nations because they're going to be coming here and this is where you get your answer, you know, ask at Abel. I know there're a lot of spots on the internet now that's saying "ask at Abel," but the Abel He's talking about is this Family right here, the Family of Abel here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- And of course, we have the answers here and they're the answers straight from **YAHWEH**. And we have the answers to your prayers, you know. When you want to get to YAHWEH, this is the only way to do it. You're not gonna do it talking down The House of YAHWEH. You're just pushing yourself further away from **YAHWEH** when you do this. The nonsense in it, you know, YAHWEH says through **Proverbs**, send a fool on an errand... Well He's not going to send fools out on His errands. And if you don't get to training for this and get this knowledge that we're trying to get over to you then it's your loss. That little thing right there, you know, saved the man's business, he said, but also it opened up a whole new avenue of thinking for him.
- 11 The world don't understand this. They just think, "Well that's a place to come there and pray." But, of course, with all the information I have brought you on the courts and the people sitting in Judgment and the Priests sitting in Judgment of the people, well, the people come to the Priests. The Priests judge them and start getting them ready. They start laying a Foundation in their mind, a Foundation of The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 12 Well, there was no Salvation before this Foundation was laid. And of course, before The House of **YAHWEH** was established here in these Last Days, there was no Salvation, no place to get your prayers answered, no place to go to for prayer. There was no heavenly courts to hear you because you were shut off from Yahweh, being aliens as the Apostles said, aliens, cut off from life totally. Well, now, **YAHWEH** has opened up His House and He's bringing you information, very vital information for your Salvation.
- 13 The information about the mad cow disease, you know, it's not that I'm worried about you getting mad cow disease and dying. You could. The CJD that

08/15/09 Chapter Six Page 53

we have now, this variant of the mad cow disease, the human variant of it, if you don't know what that means, it means it's a mutation. And we have several different kinds of that right now. It used to take fifteen years to get into your brain and start making holes in your brain. And of course, anytime you get a hole in your brain, you start developing confusion, which may not even be noticeable at first. But then, you know, your brain will click by a scar. If you've ever studied the brain and how it works, it's like a computer and a computer chip. If you know about a computer chip and the knowledge that's stored there on that computer chip, it's like if you had a very small needle and you took that computer chip and you dug it in just a little bit to make a scar, when your computer passes that scar, then you got a b-b-b-l-l-l-l over your screen.

- Well, this is what takes place in your brain when it passes this tiny hole that a prion makes. And of course, when it shorts out, it shorts circuits. Cases I've read shows that hallucinations start and it's the worse kind of death, they say, that you can possibly have because you start hallucinating. There may be an animal eating your foot. There may be ants on your head and you can't get them off. The hallucinations that start coming with this, they're horrible.
- Now, I'm telling you this because, you know, the holes we put in our brains, that's not what **YAHWEH** is wanting. He's wanting to try to keep you from putting these holes in your brain. He's not worried about you dying, He's worried about you disobeying His House here in this matter and going out and eating, knowing full well that these things are not kosher killed. They're not handled by clean people. They're rubbed up against pork. They're rubbed up against pigs that have mad cow disease. And the scientists are now saying that the pigs are a big source of CJD and many of these variants can kill and are killing young people now.

- 16 But with the root of bitterness comes the lack of taking care of your body or paying attention to and obeying the House that **YAHWEH** actually created, where you can have Salvation, a House of Prayer for you, to get your prayers answered. All of these things are not made for any profit. **YAHWEH** doesn't need your money. He's not calling you for what you can give to Him. He's calling you for a job that He can give to you. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- Now, listen to this closely. First, turn over to **Proverbs 23:2-3** and read that. **Proverbs 23:1**, it says, **When you sit down to dine with a ruler, consider carefully what is before you...** Well what is set before you here? Life and death, blessings and cursing. Now that life and death is set before you here.
- 18 Verse 2, And put a knife to your throat... He says. Could it be any plainer than that? This is deceptive food that Satan has set in front of you. Same thing that she did with Adam and Eve and they fell for it. You remember Esau? This is the same thing that took place with him and he was dying. He was actually dying and gave up his birthright to try to be healed.
- 19 It says, U.S.D.A. Misleading American Public About Meat Safety. In contrast, the U.S. has tested less than 2% of the downers... That's the downers, the ones that can't get up...over the last decade. Most of the U.S. downer cows too sick or injured to even walk, end up on our dinner plates... Talking, of course, about what you're getting in the restaurants or the grocery stores.
- 20 ... Except for... Now, get this ... Except for Islamic halal or Jewish kosher... As they call it... slaughter... Which involves the puncturing of the artery, which is just a little bit of sting. The cow hardly notices it. There's hardly any twitch even from a cow when this takes place, when this is done. Now, I want you to compare this to what takes place

But with the root of bitterness comes the lack of taking care of your body or paying attention to and obeying the House that YAHWEH actually created, where you can have Salvation, a House of Prayer for you, to get your prayers answered. All of these things are not made for any profit. YAHWEH doesn't need your money. He's not calling you for what you can give to Him. He's calling you for a job that He can give to you.

with the slaughterhouses and what's going on in the slaughterhouses.

- 21 ...kosher slaughter... Which involves this little slit in the artery. If you remember Masada, I don't know if anyone saw those movies. But they asked, you know, what's the most painless way because they didn't want to give themselves back to the Catholic church so they said, "We would rather die any way we have to rather than give ourselves, and our children, our wives to this mess that we would have to believe in or get tortured." Where they'd want to put you on the stretchers and try to force you to eat pork or go ahead and kill you after a torturous life. This is what went on with the crusades too. If you want to read about it, it's in history. The encyclopedias are full of it.
- Well, it says, except for these two ways of koshering, ... cattle slaughtered in the United States are first stunned unconscious with an impact to the head before being bled to death... Now, they think this is the humane way, but they said now there're new studies on it saying no, the cow is in deep pain. The animal is in deep pain when this takes place and the animal stays in deep pain until every part of the brain is dead within her. Which is quite a long time that she goes through this--this misery.
- 23 ...stunned unconscious with an impact to the head before being bled to death... Now, they kill them and they let them lay there for a while and then finally they cut their throat and let some of the blood out of their bodies, some of it. They're not kosher killed where all of it is pumped out.
- 24 ...Medical science has known for over 60 years that people suffering head trauma can end up with bits of brain embolized into their bloodstream... Get hit on the head. From a person, medical science knows that bits of the brain goes into your bloodstream, into your muscles, into your flesh, into every part of your body. They've even found it in the lungs. They know this. So if it occurs to a man, a person, why do you think it wouldn't occur to an animal?
- 25 ...so Texas A&M researchers wondered if fragments of brain could be found within the bodies of cattle stunned for slaughter. They checked and reportedly exclaimed, "Oh, boy did we find it!" They even found a 14 cm piece of brain in one cow's lung. They concluded, "It is likely that prion proteins are found throughout the bodies of animals stunned for slaughter"... In this manner. And this is what you're sitting down to, life and death. Not just disobedience, but you could catch CJD that could kill you in a short time now. It doesn't take fifteen years for this to take place, but it can get to

- your brain and you'll start suffering very quickly and start being confused before you go into these traumas that you go through, long before you die.
- ... There are different types of stunning devices, however, which likely have different levels of risk associated with them. The Texas A&M study was published in 1996 using the prevailing method at the time, pneumatic-powered air injection stunning. The device is placed in the middle of the animal's forehead and fired, shooting a 4 inch bolt through the skull and injecting compressed air into the cranial vault which scrambles the brain tissue. The high pressure air not only "produces a smearing of the head of the animal with liquefied brain," but has been shown over and over to blow brain back into the circulatory system, scattering whole plugs of brain into a number of organs and smaller brain bits likely into the muscle meat as well.
- 27 ...Although this method of stunning has been used in the United States for over 20 years, the meat industry, to their credit, has been phasing out these particularly risky air injection-type stunners. The Deputy Director of Public Citizen argues that this industry initiative should be given the force of federal regulation and banned... Totally. ...as they have been throughout Europe... Now for several years.
- 28 ...stunners, currently in use in the U.S. today, may still force brain into the bloodstream of some of these animals. "Reason dictates that any method of stunning to the head will result in the likelihood of brain emboli in the lungs or, indeed, other parts of the body."
- 29 ...D. Carleton Gajdusek was also awarded the Nobel Prize in Medicine for his work on the mad cow-like diseases. He was quoted on Dateline NBC as saying, "It's got to be in the pigs as well as the cattle. It's got to be passing through the chickens."
- 30 ...Dr. Paul Brown, medical director of the U.S. Public Health Service, believes that pigs and poultry could indeed be harboring mad cow disease and passing it on to humans, adding that pigs are especially sensitive to the disease.
- 31 ... Eager to enforce the feed ban... They're trying to do that but they're not doing it. They're only checking just a little bit and don't really have any police force out to enforce it. And of course, they're not teaching character education so they're letting each person's character, you know, take care of what goes into your food.
- 32 It says, ... The failure to enforce the feed ban may already have placed U.S. herds and, in turn, the human food supply at risk. FDA has no

clear enforcement strategy for dealing with firms that do not obey the feed ban. Moreover, FDA has been using inaccurate, incomplete and unreliable data to track and oversee feed ban compliance.

- 33 ...Despite these shortcomings, Secretary Veneman and Washington's governor both assured the public that they were still having beef for Christmas, reminiscent of the 1990 fiasco in which the British agriculture minister appeared on TV urging his 4-year-old daughter to eat a hamburger. Four years later, young people in Britain were dying from an invariably fatal neurogenerative disease called variant Crutzfeld-Jakob Disease, the human equivalent of mad cow disease, which they contracted through the consumption of infected beef.
- 34 ... With an incubation period up to decades long, no one knows how high the final human death toll will be... Well, of course, now they think it's a global epidemic.
- 35 Mad cow disease spread more extensively than U.S. officials realize... And they're saying that it's now likely to be a global infection.
- 36 Now, whether we contribute to this or whether we don't. Let's see, "Mad Cow Disease" From Pork May Cause Some Alzheimer's... You know we're getting a lot of that and a lot of dementia that they're saying is actually caused by this. But whether you got it or not, you disobeyed the House of Prayer, the very House where **YAHWEH** gave you the answers. And you know what you have done.
- 37 Turn over with me to **Isayah 56** now because last week we were talking about laying this Foundation, laying the Foundation. The

- Foundation, of course, is **Acts 3:19**. Repent. Repent first. Be converted to **YAHWEH**, to His Laws. Go to the Priest as He said and there don't go right or left to what he says. Do what the Priest tells you to do. Find the place where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name, where He chooses to place His Name. You've found it brethren. Every one of the Prophecies has been fulfilled here at this House. They're not fulfilled with the assemblies of God. No, they're not fulfilled with the Church of Christ. You can't find it there, but you'll find the Prophecies fulfilled here, every one of them in detail. Little bitty details He gives you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- Last week I brought you the change of the Sabbath and, of course, this was the change that the beastly system brought forth. It wasn't **YAHWEH** changing the Sabbath. The Sabbath remains the same. These're appointments we have with YAHWEH at His House of Prayer, of course. We didn't have any appointments before the House of Prayer, before the Foundations were laid. But now the Foundations are laid and you have a Sabbath Appointment. Every weekly Sabbath, YAHWEH, His Eyes and His Spirit are right here with you, right now, and your prayers can be answered, of course, if you do what He tells you to do. But the first step, of course, is repent and be converted that Yahshua; that is, Salvation, might be sent you. **Acts** 3:18, 19, 20 and 21. You really need to memorize that Scripture.
- 39 But anyway, on **Colossians**, actually, when the *King James Version* was written, they went to extremes to try to make out like the Apostles were the ones who changed the Laws. And of course, the

#### Acts 3:18-21—

- 18 But those things which **YAHWEH** foretold by the mouth of all the Prophets, that Messiah must suffer, He has fulfilled this.
- 19 Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out; that times of refreshing may come from the Presence of **YAHWEH**;
  - 20 And that He may send Yahshua, the Messiah Who was preached to you,
- Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things, about which **YAHWEH** spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets since the world began.

#### 99 Kepha 2:21—

For it would have been better for them not to have known the Way of Righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the Holy Laws delivered to them.

Apostles called them liars. They called them dirty pigs who have turned from the Laws. [laughing] Let me read you that again. You should have this memorized too. It's in **II Kepha 2. II Kepha 2:21**. Now, he's speaking here of the twelve tribes of Israyl, the ones that turned from the Laws, the ones that had authority and were using it, who had their army, their police force out hunting people who wanted to keep the Laws and taught the Laws.

- And of course, Kepha, in telling them this to try to save them, they killed him for it. They hung him upside down on a stake and killed him. Now, he was speaking to the twelve tribes of Israyl who had the Laws. The Laws were given to the twelve tribes. "You only have I given these Laws," He said, "You only." So Kepha was speaking to them. Yahshua had sent him out, as He did the others, saying, "Go not to the Gentiles. Go to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl." Well, of course, they take this one incident of a Gentile--now this Law was always open. **YAHWEH** said, "Yes, if foreigners come and they want to be a part of My Work, let them be circumcised." If you know what circumcision means, you know that it's not just cutting away of the flesh. Let them be circumcised in heart and in body, remember? "And let them keep My Feasts. Let them start keeping My Sabbaths and I will give them a name equal to sons and daughters." Remember those Scriptures now when you read these things.
- 41 But here is Kepha now talking. Yahshua said, "Go not to the world, but go to the lost tribes of the house of Israyl." Not that they didn't know where they were, they knew where they were. Most of them were in Rome. Most of them had gone there. Well, all of them went later.
- 42 But here, He said, II Kepha 2:21. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of Righteousness... The Gentiles don't know the way to Righteousness. They still don't today. The twelve tribes, it was given to them. The way to Righteousness was given to them, but them only. Others could come in if they wanted to or if YAHWEH wanted to call one, He would, which He did. But it was given to the twelve tribes.
- 43 The twelve tribes, many of the twelve tribes, and I hope to be bringing some of that out next week, many of the twelve tribes then rejected this and by force went to taking over the religious system set up in Israyl. These were the ones that Kepha was talking to.
- 44 And He said, verse 21, For it would have been better...
  - 45 Let's go back to verse 20, Now if, after they

have escaped the pollutions of the world... Which they did when He brought them out of Egypt, remember? They were following the Gods of Egypt, they had all the diseases that we have today and YAHWEH said, "Keep My Laws and none of these things will come upon you and you won't have to be worried about these things taking place in your life, these disease."

- One of the Deacons called me yesterday and he said his sister was telling him that she was working in an old folks home and he said that these were real, old people there and he said one of them knew me. He said one of them knew me, knew my name and everything. And I said, they're real old, huh? And he said yeah. [laughing] He told me the name of this person. I said, did you know that that person was half my age when I hired him? I was forty-six when I gave that person a job that he's talking about. I was forty-six. They were half my age or even less than that. But I said, that person's got to be twenty to twenty-five years younger than I am and they're in an old folks home. I don't set myself up as an example, brethren, but **YAHWEH**'s Laws will do something for you if you will follow those Laws. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] By the time you're fifty in the ways of the world, you're supposed to be in an old folks home dying; you go there to die.
- 47 Well, these people were given the Laws. Now if, after you have escaped the pollutions of the world... These are diseases that bring your body down. ...through the Knowledge of YAHWEH... This is what is given you at His House of Prayer for all people. ...and the Savior Yahshua Messiah... Is here. The Savior, He's the One Who keeps YAHWEH's Appointments right now as High Priest over The House of YAHWEH and He's opening doors that you wouldn't believe right now and doing little things that we only find out about later when we see, this was a Higher Power Who did this.
- 48 And this same thing, we had two people healed this past week who turned to **YAHWEH** totally. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] It wasn't a fake healing either. The person is actually well.
- 49 ...they are again entangled... Notice, after they have received this Knowledge and YAHWEH and Yahshua Messiah, they are again entangled. When they turn back into Egypt or turn back, turn away from His House. ...and overcome by them, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning... Remember that. The next time you want to sit down to the dainties of the king or turn to any other kind of sin like running your mouth, you're being judged by what you say. Remember that. No matter where you are.

- 50 Verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of Righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from... It. Again, I say, he's speaking to the Pharisees and the Sadducees who were of the twelve tribes that had taken over the temple by force, was ruling the temple, ruling as priests.
- 51 If you'd go back and get my sermons where I first started bringing out Malachi Martin and I really need you to get those and start reading them or listening to them. Because you can take these sermons that I'm going to bring and you can put to shame any preacher in the world outside The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 52 But notice what he says here, brethren. It's plain. It's clear. These people had the way of Righteousness. It was given to them. That was the twelve tribes he's talking to. Malachi Martin, talking about the keys of this blood, the keys of this blood; put it together. They, the Catholic church know that they are the Aaronic priesthood of the twelve tribes that came out of Egypt. They know this. Pretty soon they're gonna spring this on the world. They have all the artifacts of the temple. They're going to build the temple and they're gonna bring those things back from Rome. I've brought you that from history, all of these things. They say, "We are the Aaronic priesthood. We're the keys of this blood." That's about what Malachi Martin was meaning.
- Malachi Martin also said or rather, he gave you the plans of Satan. He said pretty soon she's gonna start making war. She's gonna make war. Remember, I brought you this years ago now. She's gonna start making war with all of those that won't accept her. How soon was it after he said that until she started making war? I'll bring you the dates next week. If you'd been keeping up with it, you know, you'd know it, but we'll bring you the dates here next week and show you how right after Malachi Martin announced this, there was war. It wasn't long after. Now, somehow or another, Satan is getting it to these people what she's going to do. They're really set in their ways to do this. So they think there's hope in what they're doing. YAHWEH says there is no hope. If you'll read Revelation 18 you'll see what's going to take place with them, with all those who have the mark of the beast, which is this system right here.
- 54 But he says it would have been better if you'd had never known the way of Righteousness. ...than, after they have known it, to turn from the Holy Laws... Turn from the Holy Laws of YAHWEH. ...delivered to them.
  - Verse 22, There has befallen them the thing

- spoken of... Notice. ...in the true proverb: A dog returns to his own vomit, and: A sow is washed, only to wallow again in the mire... This Prophecy, this was a Prophecy concerning several of the twelve tribes that came out of Egypt.
- 56 Now, go back to **Isayah 56** here. But remember last week in the sermon, **Colossians** said and the *King James Version* said (I don't have a *King James Version* with me) but it says that the Feast Days are a Shadow of things to come. And they make out like that the Apostle there was trying to do away with the Feasts. But let me turn to it and read it to you quickly to get it in your mind.
- The Scolossians, Colossians 2:16. It says, Therefore... This is The Book of YAHWEH. ...let no man condemn you... The King James Version says judge you. ...for doing these things: eating and drinking... He didn't say not doing it, he says for doing it, for doing it. Don't let anyone condemn you for doing this. ...eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day... Condemn you for doing it. They were keeping these Feasts; that is, The House of YAHWEH was. The others had already turned from it. And YAHWEH said your new moons and your feasts stink. It was their's though, not YAHWEH's. They had already turned from the correct way to set the Feast.
- 58 To know what I'm talking about there, you would need to read the book *Deceptions Concerning YAHWEH's Calendar Of Events*, **YAHWEH**'s Feasts Days, His calendar of events. We've got a book out on that because we had so much trouble with certain assemblies who were saying we were wrong. They were saying you need to follow the vernal equinox. And I said no, we're not wrong. **YAHWEH** says watch for the new moon of green ears and set your Feasts. Well, we proved it in that book and we shut their mouth. And of course, later their own members went to saying, "Hey, these guys are true."
- 59 It's the same way about the Name when we established The House of **YAHWEH**. No one wanted the Name before that. No one was even called by It. But after we established it, then people started asking questions and then they started wanting It. We even had an assembly sue us to try to take the Name from us. The preacher wound up in the hospital, dying, and he called his lawyers and he said, "I think I've got into something that I need to get out of." He said, "Drop this. Drop the case." This was after three years of battling. And of course, my brother was involved in this, too, and we each signed a paper, my brother and I both signed

- it, giving The House of **YAHWEH** here and The House of **YAHWEH** there, rights to use the Name only; those two places only. And of course, it was already established with the government here so we had full rights to it. He was just trying to break that right.
- 60 Well here, He says, don't let people judge you or condemn you or make out like that you shouldn't be keeping these and turn you from them. That's what he was actually saying. But of course the preachers twist it around and say that you don't have to keep these days. There's nothing in there like that, not even in the *King James Version* if you'll look.
- 61 **Verse 17, Which are a Shadow...** The *King James Version* says of things to come. The world's authoritative books says, *from things to come*.
- 62 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward... Let no man. It's like I Yahchanan 3:7-8, don't let any man deceive you. Well he's saying the same thing here. Don't stop keeping the Sabbath Days because they stopped keeping them. They're like a bunch of pigs that's gone back to the mud hole.
- 63 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward, actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)--intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds; carnal understanding;
- 64 Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from YAHWEH... Don't let them stop you. They are a Shadow from things to come. If they are a Shadow, and this is what we saw last week, turn over to Psalm 91, if they're a Shadow, which they are, they're YAHWEH's Shadow. Because Leviticus and Deuteronomy both say they're YAHWEH's Shadow. These Feasts are My Feasts. So if they're YAHWEH's Shadow--if they're a Shadow, they're YAHWEH's Shadow.
- And **Psalm 91** shows you what is going to take place, what is already taking place at this time, brethren. I read you articles last week how, what was it eight million? Eight million babies are born every year with a countdown to death, a birth defect. Already born that many, eight million a year. In ten years, in ten years, how many is that? In twenty years, how many is it? You see how this is adding up? With these birth defects, many of them only live for a few months or a few years.
- Well **Psalm 91** says you're going to see this at that time, but if you do what **YAHWEH** says, it

- won't come near you. You see that promise? This is your House of Prayer and you can actually claim that prayer right here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 67 Do you remember when I brought out the facts about Riyyah and Boaz? It's part of understanding this Scripture right here. If you work with the legal matters today, they haven't changed it. If you write out a writ of right or something to this effect, you'll see that you're actually praying to that judge. You're making a prayer, asking that judge to honor your prayer. This is the House of Prayer for the Kingdom of YAHWEH; not the world, but the Kingdom of YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 68 We serve another Kingdom here and YAHWEH's Kingdom is the Kingdom of Righteousness. That's the one we're making our prayers to today. That's what's being taught here, Righteousness, His Righteous Laws, Righteous Character.
- 69 You know when the character education first came out, a certain one who's not even here with us today, no longer with us, he said, "Oh, that's just a phase. It'll be forgotten pretty soon." Because everyone was so excited about it. Well, I can tell him, everybody is still excited about character education. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And it's being played in the White House. I mean that literally. Yes, played in the White House. You know what the White House is? [laughing] The President himself played it and his wife played it and all their cabinet listened to it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 70 It hasn't been forgotten. In fact, it's building day after day after day. Not by power, not by might, but by My Spirit, My Spirit. You remember what Yahshua said His Spirit was? His Laws. These are Spirit and they are Life; the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're also your character if you follow them. And if you break them, if you don't put that knife to your throat and threaten yourself, you know, you'll set yourself on another route there.
- 71 Well look at it. He plainly says it; the Feasts are **YAHWEH**'s Shadow. Yes, they're a Shadow. And He says My Feasts, My Feasts, these are My Feasts, so they're **YAHWEH**'s Shadow. And **Psalm**

...the Feasts are YAHWEH's Shadow. Yes, they're a Shadow. And He says My Feasts, My Feasts, these are My Feasts, so they're YAHWEH's Shadow. What's the Shadow? My Feasts; they're a Shadow from things to come. Why would they be that? Because these things that are coming, they won't come near you if you're keeping these Feasts, not just coming here and making your bodily appearance, but keeping the Feasts. What does keeping the Feasts mean? Rejoicing in YAHWEH, remember? Remember that meaning, everybody?

- 91:1 says, He who dwells in the Secret Place of the Most High will abide under the Shadow... Shadow. What's the Shadow? My Feasts; they're a Shadow from things to come. Why would they be that? Because these things that are coming, they won't come near you if you're keeping these Feasts, not just coming here and making your bodily appearance, but keeping the Feasts. What does keeping the Feasts mean? Rejoicing in YAHWEH, remember? Remember that meaning, everybody? [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 72 If you come and rejoice in **YAHWEH** at His Feasts, rejoice in **YAHWEH**, rejoice at what He gives you, this Righteousness. Don't go out here and condemn it. You're not rejoicing at His Sabbath if you do this. Do you see where you're sinning when you run your mouth, run down the House, the Elders, the Priests who **YAHWEH** gives to teach you? You see what a wicked sin this is? Surely you do by now.
- 73 Verse 1, He who dwells in the Secret Place of the Most High will abide under the Shadow of the Almighty... Well, we know what His Shadow is. His Shadow, as Colossians said, these are Shadows from things to come. This is a Shadow. They're YAHWEH's Shadow because they're YAHWEH's Feasts. YAHWEH's Feast is His Appointment, His Appointments with you every week, every Sabbath Day.
- 74 Verse 2, We say to YAHWEH: You are our Refuge and our Fortress! You are our Father. In You we will trust!
- 75 Verse 3, Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome; deadly, pestilence... I covered all that. And now this goes

- back to, hold your place right there and look back to **Revelation 16**. **Revelation 16** which we see coming to pass right now before our eyes.
- 76 Revelation 16:2. You see the noisome pestilence, the noisome pestilence. You see it there? ...noisome and grievous sore upon the men... Where do you see this? You know, what do you see when you see birth defects? Now that's just the start of the baby's life. He's already affected. Then he adds to that the sins of the fathers and the mothers and the grandfathers and pretty soon the boy is in the hospital dying. What do you see right here in this beastly system but death and dying? Dying you will die for partaking of this beastly system.
- 77 **Verse 12**, you see what else is taking place here. Not just the noisome, grievous sores that're coming upon people, inside their bodies, inside their minds, with their brains actually being punched full of holes by parasites that couldn't even get in the brain at one time, but they can now.
- 78 But here now, the great Euphrates is being dried up. Every news article I've read says the great Euphrates is being dried up right now, right before our eyes. It couldn't be much plainer I don't think. Go back to **Psalm** now. **Psalm 91:3**. This noisome, deadly pestilence.
- 79 Psalm 91:4. He will cover you with His Feathers, and under His Wings will you trust. His Truth will be your shield and buckler... The Truth is the Laws, remember, Psalm 119:151, I believe.
- 80 Verse 5, You will not be afraid of the terror of night, nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday.
- 81 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence... That's the same thing the Savior used, the pestilence. ...that walks in darkness... That is, you can't see them, but they're there on the doorknob when you touch it. And they're there at the meat counter when you pick it up. They're hidden inside the package; on the outside of the package. You can't see them with your naked eye. They walk by night; you can't see them, which means you can't see it with your bare eyes but they're there, waiting on you.
- 82 ...nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday... And I say to everybody in television land, if they're listening to this: You really need to be at these Feasts of YAHWEH. They're the only safe place on the face of the earth. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] You may not believe it with all the bad propaganda that's coming against the House as a test for YAHWEH's people, I told you that to begin with. You may not believe it but this is the only safe place on the face of the earth right here.

- 83 Verse 7, A thousand will fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you... If, if you're keeping the Feasts, finding joy in YAHWEH and His Feasts, rejoicing. Rejoicing for what you're finding and follow it.
- 84 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see the reward of the wicked... Reward of the wicked? That's the reward of those who break YAHWEH's Laws. This is their only reward. The Catholic church has no Salvation. None of the churches, none of the religions of the world have any Salvation. They've cut themselves off from the Shadow that would even protect them; from the Feast Days, the weekly appointments with YAHWEH where they would learn character education, straight from the Greatest Mind in the universe.
- Verse 9, Because you have made YAHWEH your refuge. Because you have made the Most High your House; The House of YAHWEH... Your dwelling as Psalm 91:1 said.
- 86 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... Your dwelling, of course, is The House of YAHWEH.
- 87 Well, I spent all this time. Let's go back to **Isayah 56**, I spent all this time trying to work up to this right here. But if you don't mind, I'll go just a little bit further here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- Now, in **Isayah 56**, you've got to remember this subject right here in Isayah 56, if you'll just keep this in mind as you do your studies. This subject started back here in **Isayah 1**. And **Isayah 2** said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House," in the Last Days. Now remember that and every time you see this "Last Days" in the Holy Scriptures, put it together with what you see here and what you hear in Isayah 2. "In the Last Days I will establish My House." Before those days, there was no Salvation, no Salvation taught. They were speaking of Yahshua here because they didn't teach Yahshua. Remember, Abel taught Yahshua but not Cain. Cain taught another way. He taught, "Sanctify yourself. Sanctify yourself." Remember? That's what Isayah 65-66 show.
- 89 Isayah 56:1. This is what YAHWEH says: Keep the Judgments, and do Justly; for My Salvation... Yahshua, that's what's Salvation-that's the word for Salvation, but that's not His Name. His Name means YAHWEH will save His People from their sin. That's Yahshua. And there's a little bit of difference between it and the word Salvation, the Hebrew word for Salvation.
- 90 Yahshua is the word you get. If you come across this or you're asked, well why do y'all not

- use this other word that everyone else is using? Because we don't use their vowel points that were put in to change the Hebrew word. And without changing it with vowel points, His Name is Yahshua. Remember that. Add the vowel points and you change it.
- 91 ...My Salvation is near, soon, to come, and My Righteousness to be revealed... Because My Righteousness is going to be revealed.
- 92 Verse 2, Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it... Lays hold on it how? Well, go to the place where I choose to place My Name in these Last Days, in the Last Days, and there do what the Priests teach you to do, which is the Laws of YAHWEH that they teach you.
- 93 ... and keeps the Sabbaths without polluting them... How do you pollute them? Yahshua said you do it with your words. [laughing] And by your words you're going to be judged and by your words you're going to be condemned. ...without polluting them... Taking joy in serving the other person. That's the way YAHWEH keeps it; remember? He serves. He becomes a blessing to His People and makes the Sabbath a Delight to His People. He makes the Sabbath a Delight. We can, too, and that's what He tells us to do in **Isayah 58**. Call the Sabbath a Delight, which means make the Sabbath a Delight. ...keeps the Sabbath without polluting them; and keeps his hand from doing any evil.
- 94 Verse 3, Do not let the son of the Gentile, who has joined himself to YAHWEH, speak, saying; YAHWEH has utterly separated me from His People. Nor let the eunuch say... Let those who have actually damaged their bodies, say, this has cut me off. No, we'll heal your body of everything, no matter what you have thrown away. [laughing] But keep My Sabbath. Start keeping My Laws. Repent and convert to YAHWEH's Laws and then you will see My Salvation, Yahshua, which is soon to come. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ...Nor let the eunuch say; Behold, I am a dry tree.
- 95 Verse 4, For this is what YAHWEH says: To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths... To the Gentiles or the eunuchs. ...and choose those things which please Me, and hold fast to My Covenant... What is My Covenant? Hebrews 10:16 says this is My Covenant which I'm going to establish with them in those days. I will put My Laws in their heart, in their inward parts will I write them.
- 96 Well, verse 5, I will give to them... He says. ...in My House... Not outside the House. There is no Salvation outside of YAHWEH's House, none.

Those who fall away, Satan joins herself to them. They become her slaves once again to fight against **YAHWEH**'s House. That's what's going on right now in front of your very eyes, in the courts of the land; not in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, but in the courts of the land. But still I say to you, this is the safest place on the face of the earth. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

97 Yes, they have armies. They have big armies. They have huge armies and huge weapons, but YAHWEH can control all of that. Believe me! Stand by and see what YAHWEH will do! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Not on the outside. You'll never see it if you're outside. Your mind's gonna be blinded and you'll be running to find you a hole to hide in but there won't be any protection there. YAHWEH says so. They'll creep in after you. [laughing] The only protection is going to be right here in The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

98 Verse 5, He says, I will give to them, in My House, even within My walls, a place; ministering position with power, and a Name equal to that of sons and of daughters; I will give them the Name of the Everlasting: YAHWEH; which will not be cut off.

99 Verse 6, Also the sons of the Gentile who join themselves to YAHWEH... That's every body in every nation who will join themselves to YAHWEH. But there's no Salvation outside this. If you'd just look for yourselves and don't let anyone deceive you. As the Apostle Yahchanan said, don't let them deceive you. He who practices these Righteous Laws are Righteous and they're the ones who YAHWEH chooses.

100 The poor who will choose **YAHWEH**'s Laws will have a part in His Kingdom, the poor. And they will put the rich and the famous to shame, brethren, because they'll be given the use of their subconscious minds. They'll be healed and they will have minds that would outthink presidents, kings, whatever, a million times over. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

101 Verse 6, Also the sons of the Gentile who join themselves to YAHWEH, to serve Him, and to love the Name of YAHWEH, to be His Servants-everyone who keeps the Sabbaths without polluting them... The Sabbaths, these are My Sabbaths. The first one is the Seventh Day Sabbath, the rest are the

Brethren, think of it, one day very soon, one day very soon we're going to have everything that YAHWEH shows here. And we're going to have the world at peace, YAHWEH says, they'll be totally at peace. They'll not be learning war anymore. This is what comes from YAHWEH's Peaceful Solution Character Education Program that's going before the world.

Feast Days, Feast Days and the New Moons. And it will come to pass after these days, **YAHWEH** said, from one New Moon to another one and one Feast Day to another one, all flesh left alive will appear before Him. That's **Isayah 66**. ...and who holds fast to My Covenant.

102 Verse 7, I will bring them to My Holy Mountain.. These're the same words that're used in Isayah 2 where it says in the Last Days the Mountain of The House of YAHWEH will be promoted in the chief of the nations. ...and make them joyful in My House of Prayer... What a beautiful day that's going to be. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

103 Brethren, think of it, one day very soon, one day very soon we're going to have everything that **YAHWEH** shows here. And we're going to have the world at peace, **YAHWEH** says, they'll be totally at peace. They'll not be learning war anymore. This is what comes from **YAHWEH**'s Peaceful Solution Character Education Program that's going before the world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

104 We're all gonna be there I hope. I pray that everybody will take this seriously, every word of it seriously. If you don't, you probably won't make it but if you do, you're going to be with me forever. YAHWEH bless you! Oh! One more thing! One more thing! I told you, I am YAHWEH to you. Now your duty, your duty is to be YAHWEH to me. And if you don't do it, I'll lose you. May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

<u>I am YAHWEH to you. Now your duty, your duty is to be YAHWEH to me</u>. And if you don't do it, I'll lose you.

#### Chapter Seven

## The Two Witnesses #17— Stop Being A Laodicean And The Shadow Of YAHWEH Will Protect You From Things To Come 08/22/09

K. Zephanyah: At this time, it's my great honor and high privilege to introduce and present to you, **YAHWEH**'s Choicest Branch, the one sent with Authority, our Great Teacher, the Greatest Teacher in the world, Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. Boy, have I got some great stuff for you today! Aaa-ha! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Now, this is surely great news to somebody, I guess. *Mercury found in all fish at 300 U.S. streams...* Wow, mercury, a lot of it.
- 3 Deadly dog flu spreads... Dog flu! Got a hog flu and a dog flu, a deadly dog flu, man. Canine influenza. August 18th, 2009... It's getting into everything, isn't it? And that's how the Savior said it would be at this time. Remember that. That's the only reason I bring you these.
- This is very important now to anyone who's traveling, getting ready to come to the Feast. In fact, it's a little bit behind time but you still got time to do this. Transportation Security Administration Secure Flight Program. Updated 7/20/09. Deadline Approaches\_Update Profiles Now. What Is Security Flight Final Rule? Under this rule, all airline reservations must contain additional identifying information about each passenger. What Information Is Required? Full name (first, middle, last) letter-for-letter as it appears on the

- government-issued I.D. Date of birth, Gender. When Does This Begin? The start date is August 15 for domestic reservations and October 15 for international reservations.
- 5 ...What Do I Need To Do Now? You need to immediately update your traveler profile with your full name, date of birth and gender. You may update your profile online or you may contact a Travel-On agent should you need assistance. What is Travel-On Doing? Travel-On has run reports identifying all ticketed domestic reservations for travel August 15th or later and is in the process of adding the required fields to these reservations.
- 6 ... Will I Be Notified If the TSA... That is the Transportation Security Administration. ... Will I Be Notified If the TSA Does Not Approve Me to Fly? No... You will not. [laughing] In fact, you'll have to call and find out yourself.
- 7 ...I Have Previously Been Mistaken For Someone On a Watch List and Cleared--What Do I Do? Your "redress" or "known traveler" number can be added to your profile and will be transmitted to the airline, along with your full name, DOB and gender... You need to get those done now. Now, I'm talking about people who are getting ready to come









to the Feast from another country or from the United States. You will not be allowed to travel, apparently, without bringing this up to date.

- Now's the time, and you better pay close attention to this one. Remember the information that I brought last week and the week before and years ago, this is a House of Prayer for you. It's your House of Prayer. Now, the world's house of prayer are their courthouses and that's where they pray to the judge. Our Judge, of course, right now, is Yahshua Messiah, our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. This is His House, right here, that He's High Priest over at this time and will be throughout all eternity. He's gonna be added some more jobs after this but He will be, along with you, over this Great Work of **YAHWEH**. We're fixing to see a great influx into this Work. The wagons are loading up! The wheels are turning! The cogs are turning! [laughing]
- 9 I can't say a lot right now because the enemy is listening, but believe me, there're some great things that **YAHWEH** is opening up to us, great doors that Yahshua is opening. It's a wonderful thing what I see in this Prophecy and what I see taking place in the world. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Wonderful things!
- 10 But now's the time to get your prayers in. Now, start getting your prayers in, getting them organized. And what do you want to pray for? What do you want to see occur? Don't pray for yourself unless you're praying for wisdom; but bring your prayers to **YAHWEH**'s House and see the Priest and he'll tell you what to do to get your prayers answered. That's what The House of **YAHWEH** is for. Now is the time to start getting those prayers in for the Day of Atonement. Day of Atonement is September 29th, September 29th. That's only about--today's August 22nd so it's only, just about four weeks, a little over.
- Now in celebrating this Feast of Trumpets, you're celebrating, of course, the Seven Eras of the Work of **YAHWEH** here and we're the Seventh Era, by the way. So when you celebrate this Feast of Trumpets this year, know that this seventh Plan now, that is coming, the seventh Plan of action of **YAHWEH** to bring His Completion to all of these things that He gives us in **Daniyl 9** and, of course, **Revelation**. He gives us this in **Revelation**, but **Daniyl 9** shows to anoint the Holiest of the Holy, to sit at the Side of this, His Left Hand, at His Left Hand.
- 12 This is the remnant now that I'm speaking of here who will actually be at His Left Hand.

- Yahshua, our High Priest, is at His Right Hand and we will be at His Left Hand. The ones who make it will be at His Left Hand. Brethren, you can't pass up an opportunity like that and it's promised to us and it's actually shown in these Seven Trumpets here or the Feast of Trumpets. That's what the Feast of Trumpets is all about and we'll be celebrating that throughout all eternity, too, as reminders, of course.
- Tabernacles, that's October 3rd at sundown. Now this is the day after the weekly Sabbath. It starts the day after the weekly Sabbath at that time. We're going to have about nine days of Feasting there. That's going to be a blessing because we can get a lot of information in at that Feast. This Feast shows, of course, the 7,000 year Plan, your 7,000 year Plan; 6,000 years given to mankind or Satan who is mankind's teacher right now and, of course, that's going to come to an end right quickly. And then the Millennial Reign, that's that seventh 1,000 year period; the Millennial Reign, where she's actually chained for 1,000 years.
- 14 And right now she's being limited in power as she was cast down, if you remember that incident. On the very day, in fact, on the very day that she was supposed to be, and her power limited at that time. Well, it's going to be totally cut off very soon, at this time period called the Seventh Trumpet or Seventh Trumpeter, if you remember the Work that we did on that and the information brought. But the Seventh Trumpeter, which is this Work right here is, of course, where **YAHWEH** actually finishes His Plan for the Sons of Man and then He actually takes Power and we begin to reign. He hasn't taken that Power yet. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 15 He begins to reign and then that will be eternity then. An Everlasting Kingdom that will never stop. It won't change, not ever. **YAHWEH** taking over the reign, the rulership, the leadership, giving it to the Sons of Man, Sons of Man. That's us! Sons of Man, that's Yahshua Who made High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.
- Now, we've been working on **Colossians**, if you want to turn there, **Colossians**. He starts off, if you'd just study this Book closely, I studied it for years in the *King James Version*, and of course, there's a lot of stuff there. In fact, I think the first sermon I brought in college was on **Colossians** because where I went to college they didn't keep the Feasts. [laughing] And I kindly surprised everybody. They told me to speak on the Sabbath Day and I did. I spoke on **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths. But the information I brought wasn't quite what they wanted. [laughing]

- But I had enough information on this from the King James Version, I could see what this Apostle here was saying when He actually started in verse 1 here. And then he started correcting them and showing the principalities and powers and the deception that are going to be. And when he gets over to chapter 2 here, then he speaks of continuing to keep the Feast Days. And, they tried to write it wrong and then they tried to preach it--they did preach it to where it would make out like that the Apostle Shaul--keep in mind the Apostle Shaul was a Roman soldier who started killing The House of YAHWEH members off and he had a Roman army that went with him. He was a very high-ranking Roman soldier. Yahshua appeared to him and told him to get to work in the right place and told him to go see the Disciples, the Priests and they'd show him what to do, which he did. And he was a great instrument in The House of YAHWEH, the Work of **YAHWEH**, from that point on. And later the Roman soldiers then killed him. You know, they put him to death.
- He starts out here in Colossians 2 then, he starts out writing--now you would think this is writing to a city or a group that's in a town called Laodicea, but that's not what he's writing to. He's writing to some Laodiceans, yes, but we have them too. And they need to get in gear and get their selves straightened up, start looking forward to Atonement where they can get rid of some of these sins that they're carrying because they're trying to straddle the fence, you know, and waiting to see what "happens" to me, as they call it. That's their language. When they really need to get in YAHWEH's Kingdom and start pushing forward this Work of YAHWEH. This Work of YAHWEH is not going to die, brethren. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I intend to show you that, hopefully today, this time period, but it may be, probably longer.
- 19 It's not a place but it's a condition of mind or a character that He's trying to get changed in a group of people who're in The House of **YAHWEH**. But they're listening to a bunch of stupid rumors from people who were probably sent by the Catholic

- church to invade The House of **YAHWEH**, to try to get them to change their mind about keeping this Shadow of Protection that **YAHWEH** gives us here. And if you'll keep that bit of information in mind as you read this chapter, you will see what he's fighting against here, and he's fighting the same way I am, with the Laws of **YAHWEH** and showing that the Laws of **YAHWEH** don't change. This pattern that He gave Mosheh is a pattern of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** that will rule or teach forever.
- There's a stumblingblock here and it began with the teaching of the Prophets, but there was a misunderstanding. The misunderstanding was not with the Prophets who **YAHWEH** used from Abel. Those Prophets, each one of them did their jobs and they wrote exactly what **YAHWEH** wanted them to write. It wasn't very popular, didn't come to pass in their lifetime even. The Prophecies I'm giving you today are actually going to come to pass in my lifetime. In fact, they are right now. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- We're going to see this thing together, brethren. And if you want that to take place, you need to put it in your prayers, of course. Pray for **YAHWEH**'s Will. Pray for the Peace, be praying for the Peace of The House of YAHWEH; Peace so we can get this Work done. Otherwise, there would be no need of peace, you know. YAHWEH could go ahead and let us be destroyed. But we do need the Peace. We do need YAHWEH's Protection, which you need to pray for, for myself and, of course, the whole Work of YAHWEH. But you need to let **YAHWEH** know that this is what you want. Right? [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Put it in your prayer and take it to The House of YAHWEH, the House of Prayer for you and for the whole world, those who want to come here. Those who want to repent and come here.
- 22 But he says now in Colossians 2:1. Now I want you to know what a great struggle I have on behalf of you... They should have translated this, "And all those in this Laodicean mood that you're in," or ditch that you've got yourself into by taking up a grudgment against the Priests or a complaint

"And all those in this Laodicean mood that you're in," or ditch that you've got yourself into by taking up a grudgment against the Priests or a complaint against the Priests. And of course, when you do this, you take part or you take Satan's side actually. If you remember, the accuser of our brethren was cast down. You'll be cast down with her if you don't get out of this Laodicean mood that you're in.

- against the Priests. And of course, when you do this, you take part or you take Satan's side actually. If you remember, the accuser of our brethren was cast down. You'll be cast down with her if you don't get out of this Laodicean mood that you're in.
- Now, if you will keep that in mind as we continue to read here because he's harping on this same thing from **chapter 1** clear through the end of this letter that he wrote. But this letter was written to us, to us right now. And of course, he even shows in this letter that he's writing right here, he shows that we, The House of **YAHWEH**, the remnant, this Seventh Work, the Seventh Trumpet, the Seventh Trumpeter is actually going to be changed, be changed in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye and take on the **YAHWEH** Power, the Great Power of **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 24 Take on this Great Power. Now, this is a Power that some of it Satan had. Not all of it; she didn't have all of it that we're going to be given. And there're bits and pieces of it spoken of throughout the Holy Scriptures, but it's only going to be given to the Sons of Man. "I will make man in My Image." He never said that to any other beings. But He said, "I'll make man in My Image, after My Likeness and I'll give them the Authority." Gonna give them this Authority. Well the Authority right now, the Supreme Judgment, all Judgment in heaven and earth has been turned over to a Son of Man. [laughing] Yes, He's got it and He sits at the Right Hand of YAHWEH as our High Priest. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 25 Verse 1, He says, ...you and those in Laodicea... Mood is what it is. ...and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
- Verse 2, That their hearts may be comforted, being united because of love, and with all riches of the full assurance of understanding... To gain this understanding here that he wants you to gain...to the exact Knowledge of the Great Secret of YAHWEH, both of the Father and of the Messiah... And if you don't have that now, you won't be a part of it.
- 27 You know, I started to tell you something here about Solomon and I brought a lot of sermons about him and, of course, Boaz and Riyyah. But there were some mistakes made. Solomon, Solomon, when he was born, as in his youth, even though they rejected the Priests, they were still allowing the Priests of **YAHWEH** to actually guide, as David did. When Solomon was born in the first years of his youth, he was fully in agreement with **YAHWEH** and He begged for Knowledge and Wisdom to fulfill this job, the Work of **YAHWEH**. That was what his

- heart was on, was fulfilling this Work of **YAHWEH**. So he was in contact with **YAHWEH**.
- 28 It was later, after the Priests of Abelin, not only died, but they were rejected, the Priests of Abelin, there started to take over the other priests. Ruthless men of the twelve tribes started to taking over the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Now, this kept on up until Yahshua's death and He spoke of this. Violent men are taking the Kingdom; that's what He told them.
- 29 Well this started, of course, in Solomon's time period, being named Yedidiyah, which was *Beloved of YAHWEH*. And then later his name changed to *Peace* or Solomon. From this now, this change showed what **YAHWEH** was doing for the Israylites under his reign there.
- of the Laws and determination to do **YAHWEH**'s Will in the minds of the people that had come from people like Samuyl, one of the Great Prophets who we have copies of, that I can see here at my right hand. We have images of him, and I say this because Samuyl was an Image of **YAHWEH**. When he was serving as a child, serving as a child, he was doing what these are doing now, serving under the Great Priest who trained him. When they brought Samuyl to him to train him full time, he was in this great School of the Prophets at that time, at a very young age.
- 31 Well, from those now, YAHWEH had a leadership that kept doing the Work of **YAHWEH**, even when Israyl and Yahdah--if you remember, I can't go into all of the history of it; but what started the whole thing was Solomon and his spending on things that weren't of YAHWEH. He started laying heavy taxes on the people and they got so burdensome that, you know, if you remember the history at all, you remember that Judah or Yahdah and Israyl split. They divided into the two sections. They just reneged. They said, "We want out of this." It's kind of like Rick Perry at this time saying we don't want to be a part of the union anymore because we don't like what you're doing. Well, that's what took place under Solomon and the heavy taxes that took place. And then they split and they had different priests and they had different kings and it started going downhill.
- 32 Well, you can see at his death, Solomon's death, there was very little left of what was the greatest kingdom on earth at that time. All the others were second or even lesser than that. He had the strength and power and knowledge to take over any country that they wanted to take over because **YAHWEH** was their Leader. Well, they went from

that down to almost nothing. Their nations were divided. Their priests were divided. The ones who were over Yerusalem, Yahdah and Yerusalem, they let this Babylon come in and take over Jerusalem and, of course, take over the kingdom that was under Solomon. And if you remember, if you remember in the readings of where Solomon had several wives; it wasn't the wives there that YAHWEH wanted you to see, but what they were allowed to bring in. They brought them in, right into the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And of course, they started multiplying and having their say here and there and they were very important people. So that it was an easy thing and they were also violent men that came from the violent tribes, the violent breeding, the violent breeding that is shown in **Genesis**. I'll get around to that one of these days.

- Genesis of those tribes actually took place later in Solomon's days and then the kingdom was taken over. But the main thing that brought the kingdom down were the priests, the priests who crept into Solomon's kingdom and started working from the inside and they actually killed the Righteousness that was going on there. YAHWEH will never allow that to take place again. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- And, of course, you know, He's given us the knowledge to see, to look back at their mistakes so we won't allow this to occur in The House of **YAHWEH** ever again. Our Priests in The House of **YAHWEH** right now are standing strong for the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] **YAHWEH** is keeping them strong, keeping them helping, working towards, working towards keeping you from fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy, from all of these things that bring down the House.
- 35 If you'll read the Prophets now, with that information in your mind, and read the Prophets, you'll see that what started creeping in was those four things, along with the God worship, you know. That's part of God worship. "No, you won't die. Go ahead and partake of what **YAHWEH** forbid you to do here."
- Now, when we see fornication, if you knew how hard we'd worked and the tears shed because of fornication that came into the House, that

We want YAHWEH's House to be clean and pure as YAHWEH Shammah and it's gonna be that way. we saw in the House and wanted to get rid of it, adultery taking place, you'd know why we'd want to jump on it now and get rid of it when we see it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Anything, whether it's stealing or whatever; we want to get rid of it. We want YAHWEH's House to be clean and pure as YAHWEH Shammah and it's gonna be that way. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

- 37 When the Priests come to you and they say, "We know what you've been doing," you better take a humble attitude or you'll never see our faces again. You need to take a humble attitude. You need to repent. Atonement is the day, the day, set your mind to that. Overcome these illegal lusts that you have. They're pulling you down. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- You're going to see this in this warning here where YAHWEH says, "This is your Shadow." But you can ruin that Shadow just by your illegal lusts, just by illegal lust. And it shows that in this Scripture, yes, Psalm, Psalm 91. In Colossians, how do we know this applies to us? I bet you if you'd ask at Abel, the real Abel, you'll find out. Yes, you'll find out. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] You won't find out from these fake Abels but you'll find out from the real Abel, which YAHWEH shows you in the Scriptures. And if you ask there, you'll get an answer. And even if you don't ask, I'm gonna give you an answer! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 39 But you can get it quickly going to the Priests. Go to the Priests, humble yourself and ask them, "How do we know that this applies?" This **Colossians** and **Psalm 91** and **Isayah**, how do we know that these apply to this Era right here and not some other Era back down the road or future even? Well it's all shown, if you'll just watch with me, pay close attention to this sermon. Well, I don't have time for it this sermon but maybe next week. But anyway, let's get going here.
- 40 Verse 4, Now I say this, so that no one deceives you... Which means somebody was out there trying to deceive them. You see that? He's trying to keep them from being deceived right here. You see it? Everybody see that? ...with persuasive words... You know, we hear of this every once in a while and I try to correct it from the pulpit, but if you don't take it to heart when I give the correction, as one of the Apostles said, you might want to rather go with them and leave the Work of YAHWEH. There will never be another one offered to you. You know, this is it. This is the Seventh and Last Trumpet that we're going to celebrate here in just a few days now.

- 41 Verse 5, Even though I am absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the Spirit... Absent in the flesh, did you get that? He's gonna be absent in the flesh when these things are heard and followed here. He's not going to be alive. So this is speaking for future generations to hear, if you will pay attention. ...rejoicing to see from you the order and the steadfastness of your Faith in the Messiah... And he's going to see it. In fact, we're going to resurrect the Apostle Shaul. Even though I consider him much greater than myself, I'm going to be the one who brings him back to life. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] The last is going to be first.
- Verse 6, Therefore, just as you have received 42 Yahshua Messiah our Head... As the Head, of course. ...so walk as He walked... How many times have I told you lately, you don't keep the Sabbath Day unless you keep it the way Yahshua does? Yahshua works. He said, "My Father works on the Sabbath and I work on the Sabbath." If you remember the Scriptures, He said, "My Father works and I work." He meant on the Sabbath Day. They were condemning Him for keeping the Sabbath the way He kept the Sabbath. But if you don't keep it the way He keeps it and start being a blessing to **YAHWEH**'s People instead of a curse--you can be a curse with your mouth by casting doubt on YAHWEH's Work that He says is bringing the Laws of Perfection in this time period. The Prophets said it and Yahshua Himself testifies that we are doing it right now.
- 43 Verse 7, Taking root to build The House of YAHWEH... In other words, there were some there that weren't taking roots to build The House of YAHWEH. So he's saying, "I want you to straighten up here. Stop being a Laodicean and start taking root to build The House of YAHWEH. ...through Him... Of course. Through Him. Through Him, in His Work right here and believing, believing the one sent is the Work of YAHWEH. That is the Work and this is what you should be preaching. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 44 Verse 7, Taking root to build The House of YAHWEH through Him, and also being... Or becoming, it should be becoming. ...established in the Faith... So He's telling you, you need to get yourself established in this Faith. Stop teetering over to this kingdom of baal, of lord, of lord worshipers. Get yourself established in the Faith, strong. Be strong in the Faith. Build it up. Build up the House. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ... as you have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving... Even.

- And then he says, verse 8, Beware that no one leads you away like a prize because of philosophy or empty, false statements, according to the traditions of men... There was this Kabala, you know, I have them. I have the books; I have them in English. But it doesn't take a lot of reading to see where this will lead you. It doesn't lead you in the Laws of YAHWEH. It's even worse than the Talmud in doing away with the Laws of YAHWEH, but there is some wisdom there.
- This is not the Wisdom of Solomon now. The Wisdom of Solomon, we may see it one of these days but it was taken away. They didn't want it, they rejected it, so it was taken away. I don't even think that we have any of it in the museums of Israel. I don't think so. I think the Persians probably have it. The Greeks had it. The Greeks became famous with it, with the Great Wisdom of YAHWEH and they were accredited later in history as being these deep thinkers. When all it was-- they took over, you know, the Persians--remember the empires that Daniyl prophesied, four kingdoms? Well, when those took over, they actually took this Great Wisdom of Solomon, that was written in books, that was praised by all the kingdoms of the earth. People traveled from other kingdoms to come to this man to learn of his great Wisdom, to get his knowledge in books and things that were being published from the time before he started letting Satan creep in.
- 47 You got to remember these things, brethren, because Satan can creep in easily. And you've got to stand strong to what you've been taught here at **YAHWEH**'s House, nowhere else. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I know we were deep sinners, all of us, when we started, but **YAHWEH** has brought us through that. He's brought us

You got to remember these things, brethren, because Satan can creep in easily. And you've got to stand strong to what you've been taught here at YAHWEH's House, nowhere else. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I know we were deep sinners, all of us, when we started, but YAHWEH has brought us through that. He's brought us through.

through. Yahshua said if you look on a woman to lust after her, you've already committed sin in your heart so your heart is testifying against you right now to **YAHWEH**. This is what goes on with your lust for something that belongs to somebody else. Character education, you need to get into The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program. And the very first Law of it, the very first chapter of it, brethren, will take you away from that and set your mind straight to where you can start getting this stuff where the Apostle Shaul was warning you, "You're a Laodicean if you don't get this out of you."

- 48 Start being steadfast. Don't fall back to stupid traditions. Your first fathers sinned. Your interpreters lied. That was a warning from YAHWEH. These interpreters who go around interpreting the Laws, the Talmud and so forth, they lied to you. The Prophets said they lied. They're the ones that were bringing in Christianity; Christmas, Jeremiah or Yeremyah 10:1-10, Halloween, the worship of the dead, Isayah 65 and 66, eating of pork, unclean food. All of those things were coming into Israyl at that time. Worshiping Mary, Astarte, Ashtoreth, all of those things were brought in and condemned by Yeremyah in about the fifth or sixth century there, condemned by him.
- Well, those were the things that had crept into Israyl, Israyl. Where? Not from Abelin, not from the founded Prophets who raised Yahshua. They didn't go around boasting. But Yahseph, the father of Yahshua, and Miriam, they had a healthy background from The House of **YAHWEH** in Abelin. They didn't mix in with Jerusalem. They went there and warned them. Yahchanan had healthy parents from Abelin and he went to Jerusalem and said, "Why, why are you taking your brother's wife?" He said this to many others, many other rulers. He also said it to Herod and the brother's wife had him killed. This is how much power this woman had in Jerusalem at that time. Think of the power they had that was given unto them by Solomon when he didn't insist on the Priests, healthy Priests from Abelin. That was his big mistake. You know where he started choosing them from? Jerusalem. They were right in this midst. They had power, they had political pull and he took advantage of it and put them in offices.
- Now, go back here to verse 8, Beware that no one leads you away like a prize because of philosophy or empty, false statements, according to the traditions of men, after the elements of the world, and not after the Messiah!... Not according to His pattern that He set for us as being a Servant

- of **YAHWEH**, being totally Righteous, no sin at all.
- 51 Verse 9, For in Him dwells all the completeness of the Holiness of YAHWEH... Yes, He set a Perfect Example for us to follow, clear up to His death and is now our Great High Priest Who will never sin. He will never allow it. He showed that in His Life. ... Holiness of YAHWEH in the form of flesh... He did this.
- 52 Verse 10, And you are complete through Him... That is, if you'll do what He did. ... Who is the Head of all principality and power.
- verse 16, Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast... Even before *The Book of YAHWEH* was completed, I knew what was taking place here and how they had twisted this in the *King James Version*. ...in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon... Which means they were celebrating the New Moons. ...or of the Sabbath Day;
- 54 Verse 17, Which are a Shadow from things to come... And every authority says that means from, not of. It should be translated from not of. ...from things to come for the Body of Messiah... If you're a Body, if you're one of the members of Messiah, then it's for you.
- 55 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you... Which means they can deprive you if you let them, if you yield an ear to what they say. That's all you've got to do and the Apostle Shaul said you'll probably want to go with them because sin looks desirable. It always looks desirable.
- And it is a great reward. ...actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods... That yes, they sound great if you see them at their best points. If you see them at their weakest points, you see a different story. ...intruding into things they do not know nor understand... They couldn't understand why the Disciples and their followers were wanting to keep the Laws of YAHWEH. They had trouble with that. As II Kepha said, they found it strange that you don't want to run with them in their lust. ... being puffed up by their own carnal minds; carnal understanding;
- 57 Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the Body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments... Of this Body, fitly joined together in YAHWEH. ...grows with the increase from YAHWEH... And that's what you should push for is the increase.

- 58 Verse 20, If you died with the Messiah from the elements of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to decrees... Of turning; that is, turning from the Laws of YAHWEH and losing your reward.
- 59 Verse 21, That you should not have touched... YAHWEH has Laws, Laws that tell you, don't touch this stuff, it's unclean. ...nor should you have tasted... We've already told you to be careful of this uncleanness. No, don't be touching it. It's everywhere.
- The world's defilement is on the news. I'm just telling you what's on the news. It's everywhere. And they say, "What's in your food that you're eating?" They have special reports on it and they're saying, "This stuff is filthy." And, "Be sure and wash the bag. Go ahead and eat the food, but wash your bag." [laughing] This is the confusion that's in their minds. "Wash the bag, but eat the food." That really makes a lot of sense doesn't it?
- 61 No, **YAHWEH**'s Laws say you shouldn't have tasted it. You shouldn't have even touched it. ...nor should you have handled?... Well, of course, go back to verse 17, a Shadow from things to come. Now go over to **Psalm 91** again. **Psalm 91** because these are a Shadow that He shows us here and He also shows you who He's speaking of here in this chapter.
- 62 Go back to **Colossians** again. We got to get this in your mind right here before we go on. Now, what is he speaking of here when he's talking about, up here in **Colossians 2:18**, depriving you and where it's leading to and so forth, if you continue this thought in your mind here and the traditions, the pulling away. Well, what are you pulling away to?
- Now, go on down to Colossians 3, and let's start with verse 1. Colossians 3:1. If then you are risen with the Messiah, seek those things which are from on High, where the Messiah sits at the Right Hand of YAHWEH... Well, where do you seek those things? From His House, the House of Prayer.
- 64 But if you'll go to **Revelation** and believe what you read, you'll see the Savior speaking to you there. **YAHWEH** shows you that this is a Message from **YAHWEH** to you, through Yahshua, through Yahshua to Yahchanan, who recorded it in prison. Working in prison, he recorded this for us, a prisoner, a jailbird, dressed in orange, bright orange. [laughing] And when we resurrect him, he'll probably tell us how glad he was to get to suffer for the Work of **YAHWEH**.
  - 65 Colossians 3:1. If then you are risen with

- the Messiah, seek those things which are from on High, where the Messiah sits at the Right Hand of YAHWEH... His Teaching is, if you don't keep the Laws of YAHWEH, you won't be there. Blessed and Holy are you, if you keep the Laws of YAHWEH you have a right to enter into the Kingdom or enter into Life.
- 66 Verse 2, Set your understanding and will on things from on High, not on things on the earth... Not on the things of the earth, you get that? This whole *Book of* YAHWEH came from on High. It's our instruction and it condemns everything on the earth that is taking place right now except the House of Prayer for all people. Everything they do out there is condemned, brethren. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 67 Verse 3, For you are dead, and your life is hid with the Messiah in YAHWEH.
- 68 Verse 4, When Messiah--our life--will appear, then you will also appear with Him in Glory... Yes, because those people are going to be raised by you, raised from the dead by the Son of Man.
- passions lurking in your members... Did you know that was there? Well, you should have known it from what you read back up here, letting people whisper in your ear against The House of YAHWEH. Evil passions are lurking there, where's it come from? Of course, they're shut off from YAHWEH. And unless they repent and humble themselves as a little child and confess, of course, and start converting to the Laws of YAHWEH, they will forever be shut off. Their sins will not be blotted out.
- 70 Verse 5, Therefore, put to death the evil passions lurking in your members... Which brought this on back here. ...which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness... See, he's saying you shouldn't touch those things. Remember up here, the *King James Version*'s trying to make out like that these Laws that say don't eat, don't touch and so forth, you shouldn't be keeping them. Now, that's in the King James Version. But if you just watch what the Apostle is saying there, even in a King James Version, you can see, he's condemning touching, eating, tasting and so forth of filthy foods. The same as the **Proverbs** says, when you go into the king's house, or king's grocery store, whatever it is, put a knife to your throat if you're tempted. If you're tempted, put a knife to your throat and maybe prick yourself and warn yourself that this is death that you're fooling with.
  - 71 Notice, he actually says, **Therefore**, **put to**

- death the evil passions lurking in your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness...

  Whether it comes from dogs or whether it comes from adultery or whatever, touching unclean things, eating unclean things. ...passions... That's to lust after what you don't own. ...unholy desires...

  Remember the lie that Satan told Eve. Yes, it looks desirable, but death comes with it. If you could see the death in it, maybe it wouldn't look so desirable, huh? How do you see the death? That's what you're to seek from on High. You see it from on High through the Scripture that says death follows this sin. ...unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness--which are idolatry!... God worship.
- 72 Verse 6, It is on account of these things, that the Judgment of YAHWEH is coming upon the children of... Notice. ...disobedience... Not on the obedient, but on disobedience. Now, if you keep these things back here that He's talking about, you'll have a Shadow from these things to come upon you. If you don't keep it, you won't have that Shadow from these things to come which are coming upon the children of disobedience, not the children of obedience. You get that?
- 73 Verse 7, Among which you also once walked when you lived in them.
- 74 Verse 8, But now, you must also put away all these from your mouth... Get them out of your thoughts, dreams and so forth. ...anger, rage, malice, blasphemy, and filthy language... And that takes some doing; I'll guarantee you. And you get so frustrated sometimes when you let your guards down and it sneaks in on you. It's a hard thing to overcome but we can do it. YAHWEH says we can do it and we're going to do it. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- Well, go back over here now to **Psalm 91**, 75 Psalm 91. He says, verse 1, He who dwells in the **Secret Place...** That is, The House of **YAHWEH**. ... of the Most High will abide under the Shadow... That word dwells means to keep His Laws. Those who keep His Laws, keep the Laws of YAHWEH as taught from The House of **YAHWEH** have this Shadow. ...of the Almighty... So no God has power on Him. When He uses this word **Almighty** here, He means Power over all the Gods. There is no power as great as His in the universe, whatever it be, whether it's the nuclear bomb or whatever. Yes, if they shot a nuclear bomb at The House of **YAHWEH** right now, it would never make it. YAHWEH has the Power to hold it. You don't, but He does. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] So, so, so, The House of YAHWEH is your prayer of protection too.

- 76 Verse 2, We say to YAHWEH: You are our Refuge and our Fortress!... Now if you say His House is not, but you are; do you see that you're separating yourself here? You're lifting or sanctifying yourself instead of letting YAHWEH sanctify you. ... You are our Father. In You we will trust!... We do, don't we? We trust in YAHWEH, don't we? Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 77 Verse 3, Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome; deadly, pestilence... From this noisome pestilence. Now, I brought out how this fits in. Well, just hold your place right there and turn over to Revelation 16. Revelation 16. Because I want to prove to you that this is speaking of our time period. He's not speaking to somebody else here. He's speaking to our time period and then He shows you what this noisome pestilence is.
- 78 I got more, but I want you to turn over to Revelation 16:2. Revelation 16:12 first. Here you see, And the Sixth Malak poured out his bowl upon the great River Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared... Now, that's never been dried up that I know of in history, not ever, but it's being dried up at this time so this shows you something here. Well, what does it have to do with the noisome pestilence?
- Look back to verse 2, And the first went... Now, he's speaking of Seven Malakim here. And if you go back to the previous chapters or even chapter 15, and read that you will see that he's speaking of seven things that are going to take place in this time period. They are taking place. The sickness and disease that I've read you that're coming upon the earth, they're coming by leaps and bounds. And even though they're trying to hide this, and they're not giving true reports, they're even trying to hide the reports. I don't know if you noticed this thing as saying that we can expect to live longer now. They're lying like dogs with this stuff. You know, they're not even showing, brethren, the infant mortality here that is outnumbered here in the United States. The United States is the leader of infant mortality in the world. Can those babies expect to live any time? One year, one year. That's all. Just a few months and they're dead.
- 80 But they lie like dogs and say, "Oh, boy. We can expect to live a long life now." They're taking people who actually kept some Laws of **YAHWEH** and ate milk and meat and butter, clean meat, clean butter, clean milk. Some of them even said, no, I wouldn't drink pasteurized milk at all. They kill everything in it. They destroy it. Some of these

- people, the people who've got any sense at all will tell you that the healthiest foods on earth are meat, milk, butter, the very things that they're wanting. [Someone calls out "eggs!"] Eggs, yes. Healthy eggs, not the ones that are full of unclean cholesterol, of course.
- 81 But there're a lot of people hearing our sermons and have been now for about sixty years, fifty years and they're doing some things to make them live longer. They're not keeping all the Laws of **YAHWEH** but they're like in Solomon's day, they're enjoying the fruits, the fruits of wisdom, even though they're not keeping the Laws, all of them, but they're keeping some of them.
- 82 And salt, salt, I was so surprised. I was reading and somebody called me and said, "You got to read this." They faxed it to me and they had it underlined. Salt is healthy. You need to eat as much as you want. It's healthy for you. I said, Praise YAHWEH! [applause]
- 83 Well anyway, here, you see this noisome pestilence, noisome pestilence, we'll get into that deeper. But you see it at the same time period here as you see here in **Psalm**. **Psalm 91:3** shows the noisome, that is deadly, pestilence. Of course that **noisome**, it actually comes from the word **iniquity**. That's what it means, breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** and that's what is brought on. And grievous, it brings grievous sores in your body, in your body. Sores like the parasites getting into your brains, like the mad cow getting into your brain. They're all here, brethren, right now.
- 84 Every child is being born with a birth defect, every child. I know that for a fact. There's no one on earth now who doesn't have these things in their body. Everyone has them to a degree. Some people have managed to hold them down because they haven't committed as many sins as the others, but you got them. No matter what. You can get them by touch, you can get them by eating, you can get them by breathing the air. How could you possibly not have them? And your children are born with it.
- And every scientist knows that I'm telling the truth. It's in the air. It's in the water. The waters are so contaminated right now. Did you know you can get trichina now, the parasite that comes from pigs, you can actually get it in your water, by drinking water? It's getting in drinking water. Yes, that's how bad our waters are getting; that is, the rivers and streams and so forth. They're trying to clean them up. They're putting poison in it to kill the other poisons. Wow! [laughing] That wisdom didn't come from above; I can guarantee you that.

- 86 But here you see this same thing here that brings on the grievous sores. ...upon the men who had the mark of the beast... What is the mark of the beast? Of course, it's doing away with the Laws of YAHWEH.
- 87 Well, back here to **Psalm** now. This deadly pestilence, this pestilence, the pestilence that He's speaking of here. If you turn over to **Mattithyah 24**, **Mattithyah 24**. (I know my time's up but I will [Someone yells, "Go over!"] Praise **YAHWEH**. If everybody said that I'd do it! [Congregation yells, "Go over!"] Praise **YAHWEH**! Just a little while! Okay?)
- 88 Well, here now, Mattithyah 24 and remember this word here, this pestilence. Well, and they asked the Savior here, Mattithyah 24:3. ... What will be the sign of Your coming and The End of the age?... Now Psalm 91 is speaking of it here. It's speaking of the noisome, noisome grievous pestilence and the pestilence, the Savior used the same word in verse 7.
- 89 Verse 7, For nation will rise against nation... They are. Every nation is angry with every other nation. They fear every other nation. ...there will be famines... The famines are here. The World Health Organization says it's creeping up on us, but you're going to suffer this lack of food. ...and pestilences... He says. Pestilence means disease epidemics are here. And then He shows The End is also here in this same chapter.
- 90 So what He's seeing here, what we're seeing here from this chapter and the Prophet here who spoke these words in **Psalm 91**, we're seeing what the Savior was speaking of here in **Mattithyah 24**, prophesied by the Prophet. And of course, later on, He talks about the temple being destroyed or earlier there He talked about the temple being destroyed. That was also prophesied for a time period that came to pass. And of course, it was destroyed and not one stone left upon another, just like the Prophet said.
- 91 Now, back to **Psalm 91**. No, before that, let's go over to **Revelation**. I just remembered **Revelation 6**. **Revelation 6**. Because this shows us the things that must come to pass in this short time period that we're in right now.
- 92 Revelation 6 and look at verse 8 here. Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger... With hunger, did you get that? With hunger. That's what the Savior showed you there. Also, the Savior

showed it in *Matthew 24*, in **Mattithyah 24**. He showed you this same thing, hunger, famine, to kill....over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with... War. ...and with hunger, and with pestilence... See, of the earth. ...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth... This wasn't knowledge that came from on High. This was corruption that came up from hell, with Satan herself.

- 93 Now, look back to **Psalm 91** again. **Psalm 91:4**. **He will cover you with His Feathers...** That is, this Hebrew word used here means *Wings* or if you look at His Wings, it's the Tallit, the Wings which stand for the 613 Laws. And if He doesn't cover you with that, if you're not **YAHWEH** back to me, as I am to you, it won't benefit me being **YAHWEH** to you and that saying covers it all right there! [laughing]
- 94 Let's see, feathers. ...under His Wings... That is, the Tallit. ...will you trust. His Truth... His Truth, which are the Laws of YAHWEH. Psalm 119:142 and 151 and of course I Timayah 3:15 show, those who call upon the Name of YAHWEH now, we're the Pillar and Ground of the Truth here, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. But if you don't keep what's taught to you, it won't help.
- 95 Verse 5, You will not be afraid... If you will do this. You will not be afraid of the terror... The terror, that's what the world is afraid of right now. That's the reason they're getting prepared for terrorist acts.
- If you got the news on Thursday morning and you heard this, what I'm fixing to say, they had three men and I don't know what positions they held. But one man said, "Yes, the world is totally out of control, we can see that. Will it get better?" Will it get better? "Probably not before it gets worse." Well, of course, if you heard that, I'd like to know if you heard it. And if you have a copy of it, I'd like to have the copy. I think the man's name was Mike Dye that said that. I think that was his name. I can't sit and watch the news. [laughing] I depend on other people to tell me about it. But sometimes when I'm brushing my teeth or something, I'll be watching the news at the same time or trying to listen to it. But I try to tune out about 99.9% of what comes on the thirty minutes of so-called news. But there are some things there that I like to catch once in a while and bring to you and that was one of them.
- 97 They know that the world is in a mess. Our government leaders know this. I was trying to think of the senator's name, Ron Paul, I don't know if you ever get his newsletters. You know, he's one of them that actually tells what the bureaucrats are doing

- to bring it down. [laughing] He doesn't, he doesn't get much done, but he tells about it anyway.
- 98 Verse 5, You will not be afraid... He says. ... of the terror of night, nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday.
- 99 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness... You can't see the flu bug coming, the dog flu, the cat flu, the flea flu or whatever. [laughing] You know, it's coming from everywhere now. All of it's building steam. These Gods are building steam to try to destroy mankind, but it won't come near you. ...nor of the destruction that wastes at noonday... The nuclear bombs or the deadly diseases coming from rotten bodies.
- 100 Verse 7, A thousand will fall at your side... This is taking place right now. They're falling at your side. You can actually see it with your eyes on the news, sometimes they will show it, mostly on the foreign channels.
- 101 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see the reward of the wicked... The wicked? Those who break the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Those who don't have the Shadow of Protection, which is **YAHWEH**'s Wings, shown in His Wings, the 613 Laws.
- 102 Verse 9, Because you have made YAHWEH your Refuge... Or you should have made YAHWEH your Refuge. You're coming to His House. If you'd just stop being a Laodicean, as Shaul said. ... Because you have made the Most High your House; The House of YAHWEH.
- 103 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... Well, of course, you've got to do it. And that's the thing.
- 104 Get ready! Get ready for this Day of Atonement. Start working to get ready for it. Get your prayers together and let's overcome everything, especially, especially lust, especially doubting, doubting. I don't see how you could possibly doubt now. Everything that YAHWEH says, the reproaches, the diseases, the suffering of the reproaches of His House, that is a hard thing, I know, for a lot of people, but you should count it a joy. Count it a joy that you're actually going through this at this time, but go through it with bravery. Don't go through it with, "Oh, what am I gonna do?" Run to the motel and stay there? Yeah, that's power from on High, isn't it? [laughing] That's really sensible thinking? Let's jump out of the frying pan into the fire here.
- 105 The protection, brethren, the only protection is here. I don't know of any other protection anywhere on earth. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

#### Chapter Eight

# The Two Witnesses #18— Prophecy Shows There Is No Salvation Outside The Work Of The Two Witnesses For These Last Days 08/29/09

K. Shaul: It's now my honor and privilege to present to you the only source of the Golden Oil from **YAHWEH**, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. I have got some great stuff! [Someone yells, "We love you Pastor"] Praise YAHWEH. [laughing] I love you! I love you! I love you! Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And I've got some great stuff for you too. YAHWEH has a lot of great stuff for you. Before I forget it, don't, don't let anyone miss services next week. If you know someone who's missing services, get a hold of them and get them here. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Now, this was just handed to me so bear with me. I believe this was yesterday, Friday. And it says thirteen hours ago. UAE Reports Ship Seizure With North Korea Arms For Iran. The United Arab Emirates has seized a cargo ship bound for Iran with a cache of banned rocket-propelled grenades and other arms from North Korea, the first such seizure since sanctions against North Korea were ramped up, diplomats and officials told the Associated Press on Friday... That was Friday, and that was thirteen hours ago when they seized the ship.
  - 3 ... "We can confirm that the UAE detained

- a North Korean vessel containing illicit cargo," a Western diplomat said. AP. Turkey's Deputy UN Ambassador, Fazli Corman, who chairs the Security Council's sanctions panel, also confirmed the incident without providing details and said council members are examining the seriousness of it.
- 4 ... The ship seizure comes at a delicate time, just as the North has been adopting a more concilliatory stance towards South Korea and the U.S. following months of defiant provocations... Things are heating up as the great River Euphrates dries up. This is wonderful. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 5 Next week now, we're going to cover this H1N1 virus. There's a lot here that we need to know, that you need to know. The Prophecy concerning this you need to know because **YAHWEH** shows it to us in the Holy Scriptures and who's going to bring this, and the suffering that's going to be from it. So don't miss next week.
- 6 This week's important too! You need to pay attention to what's brought today. But I don't have time to get into this and then get into this other too. I don't know if Kahan Shaul showed you, the Great









Page 74 08/29/09 Chapter Eight

Kahan Shaul showed you this, or not, but that was the *Time* magazine that shows the picture of the hamburger meat.

- You know, the one thing that YAHWEH has led me to do, and led, since the House of YAHWEH was established, to lead a willing crew of workers to do, is establish the place of safety. And the Scripture calls it, the Prophet calls it the Place of Protection. It's not a place where we're preparing big canons to fight against our government. That's not what it's for. The Place of Protection, brethren, is to protect you. YAHWEH will protect you from the governments. You don't have to worry about that. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 8 You need to pray. You need to pray for the release of the clutches of the world on The House of **YAHWEH**, merely for the fact that it will help us if we have peace, it will help us in getting this Work done that must be done. It's very hard to work when you're in agony. And I can vouch for that. I don't know if you've ever experienced it. I don't know who might be in that situation, who has suffered the agony like Yahshua suffered agony and talked about it. He actually talked about this and it's written in the Scriptures. And He asked His Disciples to pray, to pray for Him. And of course, those who did stayed with Him. They gained strength from it too.
- 9 It's a very emotional thing to go through arrest and prison and so forth. It's not an easy thing to handle. And it's hard to continue the war that we're having to wage here with the Word of **YAHWEH**. But that's what we must do. We must take the Word of **YAHWEH** to all the earth in spite of the persecution that's come against us. But it is coming against us. And of course, **YAHWEH** prophesied it before it ever took place. He let it come against us for the purpose, He says, of testing His People.
- 10 I think that all the agony that I've suffered at the hands of men and their threats and everything it doesn't hurt as bad as losing one Disciple, as having a Disciple turn against you. That's what hurts. People who you have taught, someone that you have taught for years and then they get mixed up in the world and start turning, it's a hard thing to face.
- 11 **YAHWEH** sets a table before us in the presence of our enemies. He will, He will continue to do that, brethren. He will. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] Throughout this whole ordeal, He is going to protect His Work, and He's wanting you to believe that. And He's showing you bits and

Praise YAHWEH! We're the most hated group on the face of the earth! Did you get that? Praise YAHWEH! YAHWEH says rejoice and be exceedingly glad because great is your reward in heaven.

pieces of evidence that He is going to do that, over and over.

- 12 It is official now. We have a professional survey that shows it. Be turning over to **Yahchanan Mark**. We have a professional survey that shows it and I'll give you more on that later. We do intend to publish that survey, but we are the most hated group on the face of the earth. Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! We're the most hated group on the face of the earth! Did you get that? Praise **YAHWEH**! **YAHWEH** says rejoice and be exceedingly glad because great is your reward in heaven. Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause]
- 13 In Yahchanan Mark 6, why, why the hatred? Why are we hated so much? For the same reasons that Yahchanan was hated so much. Have you got Yahchanan Mark? Are you turned over to Yahchanan Mark? Look at Yahchanan Mark 6:1. This is Yahshua here and His Disciples. And He's got them trained and He's sending them out and He's got them at work. And of course, they suffered persecution here in one place so they departed from there.
- 14 Yahchanan Mark 6:1. Then He went away from there, and came into His own country... That was where He was born, and there's where He was trained in The House of **YAHWEH** at Abel, at Abel.
- 15 Verse 2, When the Sabbath Day came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and many who heard Him were astonished, saying; Where has this Man received these things? What Wisdom is this which is given to Him... What Wisdom is this that's given to him here? Well, of course, this was the Wisdom that was given to Solomon, to Mosheh, to the Prophets, and foretelling the future to these people and foretelling what He would suffer Himself and so forth.
- And His enemies said to Him, verse 3, Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Miriam, the Brother of Yaaqob, Yahseph, Yahdah, and Simon? Are not His sisters here with us? And they were offended by Him... Now this is, of course, Yahshua Who it's speaking of here.

- 17 Verse 4, But Yahshua said to them: A Prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house... He is without honor.
- 18 Look at verse 7, He called the twelve to Him, and began to send them out two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.
- 19 Look at verse 12, So they went out, and preached that men should repent... Really? Is that what they taught? [laughing] What are we teaching today? What do you find at The House of YAHWEH, but that men and women should repent of their sins. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 20 We find that again in Acts. Hold your place right there and go over to Acts 3 because later on when Yahshua was with them no more and the Disciples were still preaching, they were teaching what Yahshua taught them to teach. He said in Acts 3:18, But those things which YAHWEH foretold by the mouth of all the Prophets, that Messiah must suffer, He has fulfilled this... He has fulfilled this...
- 21 Now apply this to the Work of **YAHWEH** today, to myself, to you who are sitting here suffering the reproaches with me and have suffered them for quite some time. It's been going on for years here and keeps building until now. My rating, your rating, is one percent, one percent. Take away that one and you've got this, zero. [demonstrates with hand] We're the most hated as Yahshua said we would be. Even Bill Clinton had twenty-six percent at his lowest moment.
- 22 **Verse 19**, And this is our Message. **Repent therefore...** This is being fulfilled, He says. He has fulfilled this. I have fulfilled what **YAHWEH** said I would do up until this point right here. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And you working with me are part of that Work. That's the reason they hate you.
- Well, now we're saying and still we're saying this: Repent! I know that years ago brethren when we first started teaching the people repent of these sins, turn from them; we worked with people and worked with people and they would get angry and they would leave. And we'd say you cannot be going around defiling women. You can't be going around seducing men. We've got to stop this fornication and adultery in The House of **YAHWEH**. And we kept getting stronger. The Priests kept getting stronger. [Someone yells, "Hallelu**YAHWEH!**"] Praise **YAHWEH**. From the mouths of babes and sucklings. [laughing, applause]
- 24 The Catholic church gave in to sin. They turned from keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws. The

- universal church today that started with the tribes, I'll show you this. I'll show you what tribes it started with later. It's lined up somewhere down the line to get to, one of these days. But it started with the tribes; and **YAHWEH** plainly tells you, you know, "This group only have I worked with." And this group only is going to do these things. And the Prophecies you see in the Holy Scriptures were not that some Gentile nation would come in, as they called them. Well, they were Gentile nations because they turned from the Laws of **YAHWEH** and that makes anyone a Gentile in the Holy Scriptures.
- 25 They gave up their birthright as so many people did. That makes them a Gentile, but most people don't know these things. Most people think that the Jews are Jews and anybody else is a Gentile. That's not true, we all came from one blood. How do you explain that to me? Somebody explain that. Ask at Abel; see if he's got an answer for you. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Well, we'll see it, we'll see it very soon now. YAHWEH willing we'll get to all of this.
- But in dealing with this the Catholic church, what was known, or what later became known as the Pharisees. Before that they had a Babylonish Talmud and they had all of these preachers, and what did they teach? Were they in unity like the Priests of YAHWEH today? No. They're still not today. In fact, the Pope is outnumbered. And that's what Malachi Martin put in his book. You see division inside the Catholic church, galore. He says the pope is helpless to do anything about it because they're all divided. That's the same thing you find in the Babylonish Talmud.
- 27 They were all divided. One said you could take so many steps on the Sabbath, and another one said, "No, you can't do that because we have business people right here and this is gonna hurt our tithe from coming in." "Oh, I never thought of that. Wow! Well, you take forty more steps then." "No, we need fifty more." "No, we need a hundred and ten more, all on the Sabbath." These are the goofy laws you find added in the Talmud. It was added not because of **YAHWEH**'s Spirit Holy that He's giving us through His Laws, not because of that, but because of what they call necessity.
- 28 Well, of course, that's what the Catholic church is still going by today. Whatever law they can pass or whatever law they think is needful for them to pass, they will do so on their own, sanctifying themselves in their own minds.
- 29 Well, here we have Yahshua and His Disciples. These weren't the only Disciples that Yahshua had. He had many more, thousands of

them, in fact, who were raised with Him in His own land, all teaching and abiding by the same Laws. But they never got near these people, near the temple with these people because these people were violent men of the twelve tribes of Israyl; violent men who hamstrung an ox, if that will tell you anything. That shows how cruel these people are who took over the temple. That was their bloodline. Of the bloodline of Abraham you did not find cruelty. Never did you find cruelty in the bloodline of Abraham.

- The man who taught Abraham, if you remember, Melchizedek, he was actually classified by **YAHWEH** as a king but he was a King of Peace. He was also a Priest of **YAHWEH**, but he was a king and one of the very few in Israyl who ever followed peace, the Peaceful Solution that **YAHWEH** offered. Melchizedek, of whom **YAHWEH** said the Savior would be like, if you remember.
- 31 The Savior was like this. He came and got near to Jerusalem and He started teaching and they ran Him out. They really loved Him that much. [laughing] They said, "Take your Message and go somewhere else." And they gave Him a little push to get Him out of Jerusalem. So He went somewhere else, and He took His Disciples and went throughout the land teaching what was going to take place and showing the Prophecies and so forth. He taught His Disciples to do the same thing, and their number one message was to repent of sin, be converted to **YAHWEH**'s Laws that your sins may be blotted out.
- 32 And then they also taught don't go back and take up these sins again. Don't fall back into the world. Don't go back like a pig, wallowing in the mire after you're washed. These were the things that they taught that got them murdered. And who murdered them? "Oh, the Gentile nations. Somebody came in over here from the Gentile nations." Well, that's the crap. That's the crap that's going around today. It was the twelve tribes who murdered them, the ones who had control of the temple who murdered them. The same ones that the Apostle Shaul, before his conversion, went to and got warrants for the Saints' arrest from the priests that ran the temple of the twelve tribes of Isravl.
- 33 But they were teaching, verse 19, Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out; that times of refreshing may come from the Presence of YAHWEH... Well, who might that be? The Prophesied One.
  - 34 Notice verse 20, And that He may send

- Yahshua... That word means *Salvation*, by the way, and that's where you look it up and you'll find the word Yahshua, the Name of the Savior. ...the Messiah Who was preached to you;
- 35 Verse 21, Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things, about which YAHWEH spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets... We are some of those words that the Prophets spoke, brethren. We're part of those Prophecies working with Yahshua at this time. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- And that's what we're teaching today and this is what makes people so angry. We're saying you don't have any Salvation. You're not offering these people Salvation. You're offering them sickness, disease and death. And that's exactly what's coming forth in their foods from the churches. ACU doesn't have sense enough to teach health. ACU teaches you, eat what the crowd eats. Strip your ball players down to the flesh where they can be seen and create as much illegal lust as you can. Jump up and down in front of the news cameras and the news media will show you to all the world, your naked bodies. This is fun; fun that bites back, that The House of **YAHWEH** has been fighting against now for forty years.
- 37 But we've also been telling the people about what they're doing to our meat supply, what they're doing to their food supply, what they're doing to our land. The land is so full of parasites right now, brethren. You think about this. At one time I remember, not too long ago, I think it was in '67, I remember there were, I believe, seven parasites that you had to give a puppy shots for in order for that puppy to live. And if you didn't give them that vaccine, they would die. Now, I don't know if this is up to date now, but the last I heard there were twenty-three different parasites. I think it may be more than that but I know there were twenty-three just here recently, a couple or three years ago, that you had to give your dogs shots for.
- 38 Where are these things? Where are they hibernating? In the ground and in the atmosphere, in the firmament, they're invading the firmament and they float through the air. They fly by night and by day. You're going to see some of this in these Prophecies, these wonderful Prophecies of **Revelation** when we get around to it.
- 39 But repent first so that He may send Yahshua. Now, He's talking about building a Kingdom right here in these verses, and you wouldn't know what He's talking about unless you knew the full Plan of **YAHWEH** that started in **Genesis**, see.

- 40 He's saying, Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things... In other words, they won't be restored. Health won't be restored. Hatred will continue. There won't be peaceful kings in the earth. The ways of the kings of the east are going to be fulfilled and you won't live through this. You won't live through what is coming next unless you repent and are converted to the Laws of YAHWEH and have YAHWEH's Protection; you won't get through this thing. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ...about which YAHWEH spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets since the world began.
- 41 Verse 22, For Mosheh truly said to the fathers: YAHWEH your Father will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers. Him you will hear in all things, whatever He says to you.
- 42 Verse 23, And it will be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people... Well, this Prophet was speaking to them. He was actually speaking to them here, telling them to repent.
- 43 Go back to Yahchanan Mark 6 here. He's telling them to repent in verse 12. Yahchanan Mark 6:12. So they went out, and preached that men should repent...
- 44 Look down to **verse 17** now. Because here we have one of the kings that ruled Israyl; he ruled Israyl and he took his brother's wife. Was he a Gentile king or something? [laughing] No, he was one of the twelve tribes.
- 45 Verse 17, Because Herod himself had sent and arrested Yahchanan... Why did he arrest Yahchanan? Yahchanan was a Prophet of YAHWEH who taught the Laws of YAHWEH. He came from Abel, from Abilene, from Galilee; the same location of which Yahshua came.
- 46 ...and put him in prison... He put him in prison. Surely, he must have been guilty. [laughing] Surely, he must. Suffering all these reproaches, surely he must be guilty. He's hated above all people on the face of the earth right now. Surely, surely, they all must be guilty of heinous crimes. I bet they're out there right now torturing children; probably, pulling their toenails out and no telling what all they're doing to these poor children out there, on them House of **YAHWEH** compounds that they got, stuck out there in the woods.
- 47 These are all the lies, brethren. Remember the lies that've been told about you here and how it started building years ago; saying we were playing rock music that rocked the houses, the neighborhoods. It was so loud it rocked the houses.

- If anyone ever played rock music here they were talked to by the Priests very shortly because the Priests come down on that very heavily. And they're all in unity on it, the Deacons, the Deaconesses, everybody. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- But these were all lies. We stole the neighbors' dogs and sacrificed them. Oh, I don't remember what all. We must have had a soap factory or something we were using. You know, these were the lies, same lies they told about our forefathers, too, before they killed them, to stir up hatred for them so the people would get so angry and finally they would get their picks and shovels. Now these were the crusades I'm talking about that was started in Israyl, by the way, against the Disciples and against the people who the Disciples trained, who followed Yahshua, who were still following the Laws of Mosheh when this ruthless bunch of people took over the temple and formed them an army and got an army to work with them; making them promises, promises, promises. "We'll take their land. We'll take their possessions. You will have more money."
- 49 If you don't believe what I'm talking about, get an encyclopedia and look up the crusades and you will see what the popes promised the people. They weren't called popes at that time; they were called **rabbis**, which means *lord* or *the lord*. That's what your word pope means too, same thing.
- 50 Verse 17, Because Herod himself had sent and arrested Yahchanan and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.
- 51 Verse 18, For Yahchanan had said to Herod; It is not Lawful for you to have your brother's wife... Why did Yahchanan have to come to Jerusalem and preach this Message? They had a temple there full of priests.
- 52 I wouldn't doubt that Herod, himself, was a priest appointed by no telling who. This could have come in as a gradual thing from Solomon who started letting them build temples on every hill, high places on every hill, as they call it; high places, places of worship, places promoted, promoted places where you can go to and worship a God of some kind. He started letting this come into Israyl through wives that he married and, of course, lost his stupid brain, I guess from syphilis because he died a very young age, if you remember.
- 53 As wise as Solomon was at one time, he should have lived, you know, many, many years, but he did not. I think it was fifty-five years or something like that, that the man lived. But he had to die of a disease of some kind but it had to affect his mind

because he didn't start out like that. He deteriorated to that, and then apparently, apparently before it was over, he did repent. He finally woke up to the fact of what he had done and he says the best thing that you could do, that I've found out now that I'm dying, the best thing I know that I should have done was kept **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Well, that was in his old age. So, we'll see him in the Kingdom. And he knows that I'm not running him down, I'm just showing you the facts of how these things took place and why they took place.

- Well, Yahchanan, of course, they beheaded him. They arrested him, put him in prison, kept him there. They kept him there for quite some time before they finally killed him, and found an excuse to do so. Because Herod, he was such a "righteous" person. Now get this. Oh, he was so pious; this man was so much that when he gave his word to that whore, he had to keep his word. He was so "righteous"! He was so outstanding! He must keep his word to this whore and cut this Prophet's head off! Now, if that ain't twisted confusion, what could you call it?
- 55 He just had to do it. They trapped him into doing it. "Oh, I would like to keep Yahchanan alive, but I can't break my word. I am so righteous; I can't break my word in this. I told that little whore what I was going to do and I'm gonna do it". Do you see anything Righteous about that? [Congregation calls out "no!"] But this looks righteous to them.
- 56 Let me tell you another example now of righteousness. In their view, this is righteous. "You Catholics out there, you leaders of the people, stop fighting among each other..." These are the words of history. You can read it in any encyclopedia. "Stop fighting among yourselves and come join me. Let's go out and kill these people who keep the Commandments of **YAHWEH**." These are people who were following Yahshua. They weren't called popes at that time their killings started. They were called Pharisees and Sadducees. They were called Roman soldiers.
- 57 The Apostle Shaul, before his conversion, he was a Roman soldier who was raised and taught by the priests in Jerusalem. Anyone who reads their Scriptures should know this. But for some reason or another they don't grasp it until I point it out to them. He was a Roman soldier. He went to the priest and got permission to kill these people. Men, women, and children, bind them and drag them in and kill them. He wasn't a Gentile. He was a Hebrew. He plainly says, "I am Hebrew." And he tells you what tribe he's from. That should show you

If you get through this thing, if you endure until The End, keeping YAHWEH's Laws, standing against this beastly system, if you endure, then you're going to be part of Yahshua's team. Praise YAHWEH.

where the Catholic church comes from. These are just bits and pieces, but they're scattered throughout the Holy Scriptures.

- 58 Back to Yahchanan Mark, Yahchanan Mark 6:12 now. Well, the Disciples, Yahchanan, the Disciples, in verse 12, they were saying repent. They were still with Yahshua when He taught them this. They were still saying it in Acts 3:19, after Yahshua had gone, after He had left them.
- 59 Let's go over to **Yahchanan 15** now and notice why or what Yahshua Himself actually tells you. Yahshua Himself actually tells you why you're going to be hated, why we're hated today above all people. We're the lowest on the list today. We won't be long, brethren. If you get through this thing, if you endure until The End, keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws, standing against this beastly system, if you endure, then you're going to be part of Yahshua's team. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 60 He plainly shows this. YAHWEH plainly shows this from Genesis clear through to Revelation that we're going to be Yahshua's team who will raise the dead, who will stand with Him, who will teach the universe. We'll take the Laws of YAHWEH to the universe with Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH. [Someone yells, "HalleluYAHWEH!"] Praise YAHWEH!
- 61 Well, in Yahchanan 15, Yahchanan 15:18. He says, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me... Why do you turn against me because the world hates me? Why? It looks like you should be rejoicing with me. Is that not true? [Praise YAHWEH, applause] In fact, Yahshua said rejoice and be exceedingly glad when you see these things take place because great is your reward in heaven if you do.
- 62 Verse 18, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you... I Kepha 3, you might write that down at the side of that because I Kepha--they say Kepha was the first pope and they refer to him as Peter. Well, Kepha was not a pope. Peter might have been but Kepha

#### YAHWEH chose you and brought you here to His House.

was not a pope! [laughing] And he never stood for what they taught. In fact, he was against the popes, the Scriptures said. He fought against the popes. He said, "You've left the Laws." The Holy Laws, he said, was delivered to you. They weren't to the Gentile nations. **YAHWEH** had nothing to do with the Gentile nations except one thing; He had the door open to anyone that wanted to come.

- 63 What did He say to the Gentile? He said, "If one wants to come and live with you then let their males be circumcised and let them keep My Laws, keep My Covenant, and they will be as a son or a daughter; the same as you." It had nothing to do with breeding. Everybody started from Adam. The rest who lived on the earth after the flood came from Noah and his sons and their wives. They all came from one another.
- The only thing that separated the twelve tribes from the rest of the tribes of the earth, brethren, was the fact that **YAHWEH** called them and gave them His Laws. And from those tribes came forth ruthless men that said, "We want to take over this whole thing. And we're going to give you rabbis to follow here." And in Babylon they saw their mistake, the mistakes they had made, and they teamed up with the strongest army they could find and, yes, they took over. It didn't last. And **YAHWEH** said, it's gone downhill even from there. Falling they will fall, as **Revelation 18** says.
- 65 Well here now in Yahchanan 15:18, He says, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you... Do you know that today?
- 66 Verse 19, If you were of the world, the world would have loved its own... You can still go. You can join the churches and they'll hug your neck and they'll praise their Gods that you came and so forth. Just get out there and dance with them.
- 67 ...But because you are not part of the world... Because you don't eat unclean foods, because you won't listen to their unclean music, because you won't partake as Kepha said, they think it's strange that you won't run with them in their revelry, in their fornication and adulteries. No, because you've come out of that, brethren.
- 68 ...for I have chosen you out of the world... YAHWEH chose you and brought you here to His House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] In this place He chose to place His Name through Prophecy. He prophesied that He would, that He would place His Name at a certain place in a nation that wasn't even

- established at the time, there's where He's going to place His Name in the Last Days. ...for this reason the world hates you...
- 69 Verse 20, Remember the Word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My Word, they will keep yours also... If they keep Yahshua's Word, they'll be here at The House of YAHWEH.
- 70 Verse 21, But all these things they will do to you because of My Name... Because of My Authority, because of Yahshua's Authority that He gives us. Because of My Name, that's what that word means. That word Name means *Authority* from Yahshua, that He got from YAHWEH.
- 71 ...for they do not know Him Who sent Me... They don't know YAHWEH. You know, speaking of that and the division in the Catholic church, now I'm reading that there is much hell going on. Remember the problem that he had with Martin Luther, that is, the Catholic church had with Martin Luther? Martin Luther said, "No, I believe that everyone should own a bible."
- 72 Why would the Pharisees want to wipe out the Holy Scriptures? They were wanting to do it in Yahshua's time and Yahchanan's. That's the reason they killed them. That's the reason the Pharisees and the Sadducees killed Yahchanan and Yahshua and they made an attempt afterwards to wipe out every believer in Israyl. After they moved the temple, destroyed the temple, moved the artifacts to Rome; that's exactly where they took them. That's what history showed. They moved the artifacts to Rome. All of them are there waiting in Rome right now to go back into the rebuilt temple when they think they're ready to control Jerusalem again.
- They couldn't control it brethren at that time. There were too many people still wanting to follow Samuyl, Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, Mosheh. They were scattered throughout Israyl. There were too many of them. They couldn't do it. They had to try to wipe them out some way or another. So they took their group. They took their group and they moved it to Rome. They destroyed the temple, took the artifacts, and then they started sending out crusades to kill these people, to kill everyone who was preaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They got it to where that a person could not own the Holy Scriptures, couldn't own a bible. Martin Luther was the one who said everyone should have a bible;

he rebelled. He had power in the church. Here's division. You see this division. Okay, he caused this to tumble.

- 74 Recently, the Pope said, "Don't use the Name, **YAHWEH**. We must not use this Name anymore." They had it in their songbooks. This means that somebody was using the Name and putting it in their songbooks. They had it in their little poems. They had it in their own prayers and so forth. And the Pope said, "This has got to be removed. We've got to stop using this Name. Our forefathers before us didn't use the Name." Did you hear what he said there? "Our forefathers before us," admitting they are the children of their fathers, as Yahshua said. They are the children of the fathers who killed the Prophets. Yahshua said, "You admit it when you say this." You say, "if we were in the days of our fathers who killed the Prophets." And Yahshua said by admitting this you are; you are the children of those who killed the Prophets. You're not the children of those who ask at Abel and get an answer. You're the children of those who kill the Prophets.
- 75 Now, there is great division and people are saying, "No, we want to use the Name YAHWEH. We want it in our hymnals." [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Yes, there's a great deal of division and people are rising up and saying, as they did in Luther's day, "We want to use the Name YAHWEH. His Name is YAHWEH and we're going to use it." [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] So, he's not getting away scot-free with this command to stop using the Name.
- 76 Neither could he in the time of the temple. They were trying to wipe it out there, remember? Yeremyah scolded them for this seven hundred years before this took place, and said, "You've caused My People to forget My Name for baal." Who did this? The Roman soldiers? No, they weren't there at that time. [laughing]
- 77 They were the Pharisees and Sadducees. They didn't call themselves that at that time. They called themselves the priests, the rabbis, as they called them, lords, lords, lords. They called themselves lords. Later on, they were named Pharisees and Sadducees. Later on after that they called their name universal, universal, which means Catholic.
- 78 Yahchanan 15:22. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed... Why not? Why weren't the priests in Jerusalem revealing these sins? They had the Laws of Mosheh. Mosheh was even still being taught at a certain time period in the temple everyday. It was a set pattern and people who had

- some power, still had some power, in the temple, were insisting that we teach the Laws of Mosheh.
- 79 And Yahshua said, when they teach the Laws of Mosheh that's fine, do what they say, but don't do what they do because they're not keeping the Laws of Mosheh. They're teaching them but they're not keeping them. All of these words, if you put them together you'll put this picture together and see who it was who actually took over and started killing **YAHWEH**'s People. It started long before that. There were wars between them.
- 80 Look at the acts of the kings and you'll see, brethren, the wars that rose up between the tribes of Israyl, between the tribes. And the religions, each one of them had priests that led them. Yeroboam, after Solomon's death, he moved the Feasts to another location and they had two different places where they kept the Feasts. So, you can see the division here and they fought each other.
- 81 They were the strongest people on the face of the earth. They were the healthiest people on the face of the earth. They had power. They had power because they had healthy, young soldiers who were healthy and strong. There weren't any Gentiles that could have taken them, or took them over. They proved that. They could go in and wipe out a country if they had wanted to, and did, wiped them out. They could have killed every man, woman and child if they had wanted to. They had that kind of power. But they became divided and they said, "We don't want **YAHWEH**'s Way anymore." Remember, with Samuyl?
- 82 Well, Yahshua says now in **verse 22**, **If I had not come...** So, He's the Only One. He's the One prophesied to come and bring this Message. Could I say that same thing today? Do you know of anyone else who's bringing these Laws? [Congregation says, "No!"] I don't know of any. We're the only ones on the face of the earth who're saying you must repent. You have no Salvation. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 83 Verse 23, He who hates Me, also hates My Father.
- 84 Verse 24, If I had not done among them... This, this Work, this Great Work of YAHWEH. But now they have no cloak for their sins; if He had not come and done this.
- 85 But notice it says, **If I had not done among** them the Works which no other Man did, they would not have had sin... They wouldn't have known that they were sinning even. Herod didn't know he was sinning when he took his brother's wife. Where was he when the Laws were passed out? Where was the priest of that temple who permitted

### The fact is, we're the only ones on the face of the earth, brethren, who teach the Laws of Righteousness and Perfect Character Education.

that marriage to take place? They were all around him, gathered around him with long red robes behind them, going, marching them down to the altar. They're the ones that performed it, brethren, and they're still doing it today.

- 86 ...But now they have both seen these Works, and have hated both Me and My Father... If you support that kingdom, brethren, you won't be in this Kingdom that Yahshua is trying to get you into.
- 87 Verse 25, But this is to fulfill what is written in their Scriptures: They hated Me without a cause... And the same thing today, they hate The House of YAHWEH without cause. They have, they have made up every rotten lie they can against The House of YAHWEH. The fact is, we're the only ones on the face of the earth, brethren, who teach the Laws of Righteousness and Perfect Character Education. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 88 We are being bragged about right now by all kinds of people; by judges, by politicians, saying, "This really works. Man, look at this; this really works." Even prisoners are getting out of prison and starting to teach the character education program. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 24 and look at verse 9 here now, because the Savior is speaking of the time of The End. And that's what **Psalms** is speaking of **Psalm 91** is speaking of the time of The End, and the hatred that will be and what we're going to see falling around us, thousands, thousands falling dead, dying. But we're going to see something else that **Revelation** speaks of, and that's sore punishment on people who have the mark of the beast.
- over to be afflicted, and will kill you... Or call, as Great Kahan David Yahodah brought out, that word means *call for your death*, call for the death sentence against you. Yes, that's being done against you. ...and you will be hated above all people for My Name's sake... That's being done. That Prophecy is being fulfilled, and professionals, brethren, have proven that right now.
- 91 Who is He speaking of? Well, let's go over now to **Isayah**. At the same time, we're inviting

- the people to The House of **YAHWEH** to keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws, keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws of Righteousness. One of them is His Feast Days, which are a Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah, which you are. You are the Body of Messiah if you endure, if you stand up to this persecution that is taking place.
- 92 Well, here in Isayah 43, notice verse 1. He says, But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob, and He who formed you, O Yisrayl... Now, He's speaking of two different people here. He's not speaking of our forefathers, the man who was Yaaqob and later named Israyl. He's speaking of two different people and it's for a Last Days' Prophecy started back in Isayah 2 where He says, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in the chief of the nations." That's where the Prophecy started.
- 93 And then He picks a certain group here and says to them, now I'm the One ... Who created you, O Yaaqob... He created you? Now, He's speaking of a breeding program, and bringing certain genes down to a certain generation. Now Satan is doing her utmost, and I know the people, doctors and scientists and people like this that are studying this, they have a lot of things now that will change your genes. And one of the things that they're using is pork. They're using it in pork, pork products. Yes, using it in pork products.
- 94 Now get this, I haven't got all the facts on it yet but maybe you'd better start digging if you smoke cigarettes; because I'm hearing now, and I'm searching desperately to get the information, and it's supposed to be coming to me--but I'm hearing now that some of these same things that they're putting in the pork products that change the genes they're also putting it in cigarettes.
- 95 It seems like, brethren, there's a scheme behind this whole thing here that is taking place, trying to change your genes. You remember all the work that we did on that? And trying to change your genes back to **YAHWEH**'s Way by eating healthy foods, the ashes of the red heifer, remember all that? Well, of course, there's a scheme going on to change the genes to where you won't have this opportunity.
- 96 He's speaking here of guarding some genes to bring it down to a time period. That's how He created two brothers here to do this Work in the Last Days, knowing full well what they were going to do and be able to prophesy that they would go to do certain things. One of them would have a sharp tongue, not a sophisticated, educated tongue of smoothery but one who says, "You're going to

die in hell if you don't stop breaking these Laws of **YAHWEH**." That's a sharp tongue. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And I do realize it's like a sharp sword to someone who I'm speaking to; but that's the way **YAHWEH** formed me and that's the way I bring it to you. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

97 Well, when He says "I created you," He means here, as He did with Yahshua, that He guarded a bloodline coming down, the genes, to this particular situation right here to where He would have two brothers and He would name them later but He had to keep them hidden. Had their names been revealed they would have probably been killed in Europe or even before that their ancestors would. And Satan was certainly trying to do this at that time, killing all the Hebrew people who she knew of who was of this bloodline right here. Even though Germany and all these other people came from these same people, they were not following Laws that YAHWEH created that actually guarded this bloodline and brought it down to us.

98 You know, the Catholic church right now say they're the bloodline of Aaron. Well, they are. They actually are. And they're some of the ruthless people that rebelled against Mosheh; you remember as Aaron and his sister rebelled against Mosheh. This didn't just happen one time. This happened over and over throughout the history of these twelve tribes.

99 You remember a Prophecy that said you're going to be a multitude of nations? You remember that? I know you have to have remembered that. There have been books written on that. And the British claim that they're it. The Catholic church claims they're it. Well, they all are. [laughing] They just don't realize which end of the stick they're carrying here. They're not the ones who brought forth Yahshua and Melchizedek and Abraham. If they were Abraham's children they would be doing the works of Abraham. We are doing the works of Abraham, brethren. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

100 Well, he says, remember now, over in **Isayah** 2, He says, "I'm going to establish My House in the Last Days in the chief of the nations." Then He shows you some things that are going to take place, some details of that Work.

101 And He says, Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob, and He who formed you, O Yisrayl. Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by your name... I've given you your name....you are Mine... You're Mine.

102 Verse 2, When you pass through the

waters... What does that mean there? You remember all the work that we did on this word called waters, they translated waters? You remember the Great Kahan Banahyah's dream of the muddy waters and what took place shortly after YAHWEH showed us that dream?

103 Well, **YAHWEH** tells us; He's already told us, you are going to pass through these muddy waters, but you're not going to be overflown. It's also in **Revelation** too. It shows in **Revelation** where they're persecuting the House. She cast out a flood, a flood out of her mouth. What do you think is coming from the beastly system now? It's a flood out of her mouth calling for the death sentence for me, the death sentence; asking that I be killed, anybody. [laughing]

104 Verse 2, When you pass through the waters, I will be with you... Don't worry about it. Get this in your head, brethren, and believe YAHWEH.

105 How can you pass up all of these Prophecies that I've just brought you and have been bringing you for years, showing you all the details of the birth that took place, the naming of the Last Days' Witness and so forth, all the details that took place. Knowing that there was another land, said by one Prophet, knowing that there was a land that was not even discovered but was going to be discovered and He says, "Here's where I'm going to put My House. Here's where two brothers are going to put My House, here in this land that's not even discovered." There're more Prophecies concerning this Work in these Last Days than there were concerning Yahshua the Messiah before He was born, because Yahshua Messiah's Finishing Work is with us. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

106 Verse 2, When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned, nor will the flame kindle upon you... No, He's going to keep this Work alive, brethren. That's what He says in different places.

107 Look on down to verse 4, Because you were precious in My sight, you have been honorable, and I have loved you; so I will give men for you... Now, I've brought this out before but I'd like to bring it again. Notice, He says ... I have loved you; so I will give men for you, and people for your life.

108 Hold your place right there and turn over to **Revelation 3:9**, because in this time period now, He's speaking of the Last Days and these things including the way of the kings of the east and the drying up of the Euphrates River.

- 109 Revelation 3:9. He says, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser... Now Kahan David Yahodah brought a bunch on this showing that the people that fell away, they were actually given in, traded, like you make a trade, for the lives of these Two Witnesses. And this was all done in advance.
- 110 ...who preach themselves to be those who worship YAHWEH, and they are not... No, you don't worship YAHWEH unless you keep His Laws. Let everyone who names the Name of YAHWEH turn from evil. But they claim to worship YAHWEH and the day after they leave The House of YAHWEH, what did they do? What are they seen doing? Not worshiping YAHWEH.
- 111 ...and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood--behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool... Worshiping Satan. ...and they will understand that I loved you... That's YAHWEH's Promise to you if you endure, Yahshua said, if you endure.
- 112 Now, let's go back to Isayah here. Isayah 43:6. I will say to the north; Give them up!... Now here is the gathering, the great gathering that is going to take place, that is shown right here. Because we know that about two billion people are going to turn to YAHWEH. They are turning now. They're turning now. You don't see them much but they are. We're getting phone calls. We're getting e-mails. We're getting letters, very great letters from people.
- 113 One of them was brought to me because of the dream I had of the bird nest on my arm. In the dream, I woke up, I didn't wake up now, I was dreaming that I woke up and I saw a bird's nest here on my arm. And I said, well, what is **YAHWEH** trying to show me now from this bird nest?
- 114 Well, before that was a letter. This couldn't possibly have gotten to this person in India, I believe it's India or China, because this letter was

In the Last Days I will establish My House in the chief of the nations. And the people will eventually flow into it. Eventually, those who are left will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks and they will not learn war anymore.

- written before and got to me after this, just a few days ago. But then the dream came. The letter was written before the dream came. Yes, and this person mentioned the bird's nest. Now, I don't have the letter with me. I would I did, I'd read it to you. They mentioned the bird's nest. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And they can hardly wait to get here.
- 115 Well, we're getting letters like this galore from all over, you know, people who are actually reading their bibles. You know, there are people out there who're reading their bibles. And of course, they know when they see these Prophecies, they know they're being fulfilled, then they're rejoicing with us though they're thousands of miles away, some here in the United States, many.
- to the north; Give them up! And to the south; Do not keep them back! Bring My sons from afar, and My daughters from the ends of the earth... Where? To The House of YAHWEH that He's going to establish in the chief of the nations, Isayah 2:2. In the Last Days I will establish My House in the chief of the nations. And the people will eventually flow into it. Eventually, those who are left will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks and they will not learn war anymore.
- 117 Verse 7, Everyone who is called with My Name, whom I have created... Notice He has some here He's creating, some besides the Two Witnesses He also is creating. The same way He created Yahshua in guarding a bloodline down through the centuries, He's also doing the same thing. He did the same thing with you or you wouldn't be sitting here. Those He did foreknow He also foreordained to be of this generation right here in His House. You get that? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 118 Verse 7, Everyone who is called with My Name, whom I have created for My Glory... He's talking about this great gathering that He's fixing to gather in here. ...I have formed; yes, I have made them... I guarded them all the way down to this time period, else you wouldn't be here right now, else those people who are reading their bibles out there throughout the world, they wouldn't be reading their bibles. They'd be like the Catholics studying psychology.
- 119 Verse 8, Bring forth the blind people who have eyes, and the deaf who have ears.
- 120 Verse 9, Let all the nations... Notice, all the nations. ...be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled! Who among them can declare this, and show us former things? Let

Brethren, you don't know, you can't realize what an honor you're passing up if you leave The House of YAHWEH. If you let the world drag you out from The House of YAHWEH, you just don't realize what an honor you're throwing away here. YAHWEH formed you. He brought you here, but He won't hold you here. He tells you what to do to stay here but He will not force you to stay.

them bring forth their witnesses, so they may be justified; or let them hear, and acknowledge; This is the Truth!

121 Verse 10, You are My Witnesses... Yaaqob and Yisrayl. You are My Witnesses says YAH-WEH, and My Servants whom I have chosen... Notice, My Servants, whom I have chosen; that's YAHWEH saying this. ...so you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He! Before Me there was no God... Find someone on the face of the earth that's teaching that besides this Prophet Isayah, today. There is no one, no one on the face of the earth that's teaching such a thing, that before YAHWEH there were no Gods. ...formed, nor will there be after Me... Before YAHWEH or after YAHWEH.

122 Verse 11, I, even I, am YAHWEH; and beside Me there is no savior.

123 Verse 12, I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and no strange god (el) is among you! Therefore, you are My Witnesses, says YAHWEH: that I am YAHWEH... These're the Witnesses. That's the starting, the great Foundation of The House of YAHWEH right there.

124 Let's go to verse 20. Look on down to verse 20. The beast of the field will honor Me, the jackals and the owls, because I give waters in the wilderness... Now look at that carefully and imagine what's going on right here today and see what is coming, even from the world news, what it's showing you, even as I speak, what is taking place in the country and YAHWEH said, "I'm going to give you water in that wilderness."

125 ...and rivers in the desert... That word there means sand or gravel, sand or gravel. If you can imagine what this is. When you dig a well, when

you hit sand or gravel you've got water underneath the earth. There're rivers flowing underneath the earth. This is what it's speaking of here. This is all giving you details of what is going to take place in this time period right here. ...rivers in the desert to give drink to My People, My Chosen... It's going to be for YAHWEH. It was set up for YAHWEH's House.

126 Verse 21, This people I have formed for Myself... Brethren, you don't know, you can't realize what an honor you're passing up if you leave The House of YAHWEH. If you let the world drag you out from The House of YAHWEH, you just don't realize what an honor you're throwing away here. YAHWEH formed you. He brought you here, but He won't hold you here. He tells you what to do to stay here but He will not force you to stay.

127 This people I have formed for Myself; they will show forth; proclaim and declare, My Praise.

128 Look on down to verse 25. I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My Own Sake, and will not remember your sins... Now, He doesn't just do this, you know, automatically. You've got to repent and be converted before He will blot out your sins. But He brought this about that we would repent. He brought that knowledge to us that we had to repent. And He brought the genes, we had the genes, all of you do, of Abraham who is geared to Righteousness.

129 It's almost like, brethren, designing a computer but He's doing this all by breeding. He does not want the whole world converted at this time. He could convert anybody He wants to, even a Roman soldier led by priests, who fully believed in what he was doing such as the Great Apostle Shaul. He believed in what he was doing when he went out in killing these Saints of Yahshua under the orders of a priest who raised him up, who taught him from youth. He believed it.

130 This is not the Day of Salvation for everyone. It's bringing forth and building a Kingdom. Most of the people will have a chance. It was only those who were called out and turned against **YAHWEH** that won't have an opportunity for Salvation later. But if you repent, your sins will be blotted out. If you repent and convert; and that's what He says He's done to us.

131 Verse 26, Call Me to remembrance! Call Me with My Name... That's what He did with the House. Would you be calling on the Name YAHWEH if it hadn't been for my teaching today? [laughing] No, no, you'd be with the churches.

132 ...Let us judge for or against as one, in

- unity... You can't--how can two walk together unless they're agreed, as the Great Prophet Amosyah said. You can't. Unless you agree one hundred percent with **YAHWEH**, you can't stay with Him.
- 133 ...Write and proclaim these things... Who is He saying this to? [Someone says, "You!"] You, yes, you. [laughing] Me too. He's saying it to us! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Is anyone else proclaiming these things today? No, I know of none.
- 134 ...Write and proclaim these things to come, for the express purpose that you may be turned to Righteousness!
- 135 Verse 27, Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters broke My Covenant... Yes, speaking of the tribes now. Get this, brethren. Not the Gentiles, not the Gentiles He's speaking to here, He's speaking to the twelve tribes who turned against YAHWEH, took the temple over and went to killing those who didn't agree; same thing that Nimrod did.
- 136 Verse 27, Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer... Turned away from the Name YAHWEH. They're still saying it, "Don't use the Name YAHWEH".
- 137 Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood... He did. He got rid of it. The Catholic church is no longer keeping any of the Laws of the Levitical Priesthood. They're the ones that had it. It was turned over to them. But they, as Kepha said, the Great Apostle Kepha said, they turned against the Laws. It was delivered unto them and they turned against it. And he said, you're all like a bunch of pigs that's gone back and wallowing in the mire again, in the filthiness of the world.
- 138 Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse... That's my brother, and that's a promise or a Prophecy of him. ...and Yisrayl to reproaches... You see any reproaches today? [laughing]
- 139 (One more thing before we close here.) Isayah 44 now, and still speaking of the two brothers. Isayah 44:1. Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My Servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen... Now.
- 140 Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says, Who made you and formed you from the womb... The womb, meaning they're brothers. But He made us and He formed us. He created us. He created us for this purpose, the same that He did you, bringing you to His House in these Last Days. Well, He made these two brothers to start the Work and lay the Foundation. That's what we're doing right now.

- 141 ... Who will help you: Do not be afraid... Again, He tells you don't be afraid.... Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed... He's appointed us for this purpose.
- 142 Verse 3, For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed... You won't get that Spirit if you turn against me. You won't get it. It's only going to be poured upon my Seed from here on. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 143 It was poured upon their seed to begin with. But there's only one Witness left because one was given to the curse (death). The one who's given to reproaches, brethren, is the one from whom you get the Spirit of **YAHWEH**. And if you turn against me you won't get it.
- 144 ...and My Blessing upon your offspring... That's your children, brethren, going to get this. That's a Promise from YAHWEH.
- 145 Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass... As the Great Kahan Shaul brought out today. They will spring up among the grass, among the weeds and the briars and everything, they're going to spring up.
- 146 Verse 5, One will say; I belong to YAHWEH... And He starts giving you some more details now here of these Two Witnesses, how they take their names, how He actually brought this about. He brought it about. We didn't know He was doing this. We thought it was the conductor that threatened to throw my brother off of the train.
- 147 I am so glad that my sister-in-law told me that before she died. And I have several witnesses who're sitting here shaking their heads, they were with me the day that she came here to The House of **YAHWEH**. If you remember, I announced it, Jacob's wife is with us today. Well, she went with us later and she asked me, "Did you know how--why JG took the name of Jacob?" And I said, no, he just told me that they wouldn't accept his initial name in Israel. She said, "We were about to get thrown off of the train."
- Israel would not accept an initial name. You couldn't get into the country. And finally under duress he changed his name. And this is what the Hebrew word shows. Yes, it actually shows it's under duress he says, "Call me Jacob". So the conductor, in order to not throw him and his family off of the train, wrote him as Jacob. Because they were coming from Germany to Israel. A woman named Jo, that if she's still alive if you want to witness this, she worked for Super Travel at that time, she's the one who booked

my brother's ticket, him and his family and routed them through Germany she said. She had said, "I thought they'd have a fun time." And that's what they were wanting. It took them thirty something days to make this journey by boat. That's the way they took though. [laughing]

149 Well, my sister-in-law told us all, they were approaching Israel and the conductor had been there three times and said, "We can't let you in. Either you give me a name to put on this ticket or you cannot enter Israel." He said, "Well, call me Jacob." And that's what they called him, and they let him through.

and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob... That's what he did. Under duress now, he did this. ... The other will subscribe with his hand, and write; I belong to YAHWEH, and surname himself... Look over to Isayah 45:4. YAHWEH gave me that name. I didn't give myself that name and He plainly says it. ... and surname himself with the name of Yisrayl.

151 Verse 6, This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, and Redeemer, YAHWEH says: I am the First, and I am the Last, and except for Me there is no source of power... No source of power means no source of Salvation. None at all, except for YAHWEH.

152 Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people?... Who's gonna prophesy this for Me, He said. ... And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them... Let those two foretell them.

153 Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid... Which tells you there's going to be reason for you to be afraid. There's going to be reason for you to fear. It's not going to be a rose garden. Don't expect a rose garden. Get used to it. Praise YAHWEH [applause] Get it set in your mind, brethren, and don't let it change, as Yahshua Himself. Whatever you have to go through, don't turn aside from YAHWEH's Kingdom. And don't go out and say, "Oh, I'm worshiping YAHWEH" when you know you're not. You leave His House and that's it. The blessing that He's promised you is over.

154 Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses... Who are the Two Witnesses? There, they are right there, the Two Witnesses of Revelation 11. ... Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, there is no other rock; I know not one.

155 Quickly now, **Isayah 45**; look on over to

I am YAHWEH, and there is no other... No other source of power. No other source of power. No other source of Salvation.

Isayah 45. You've got to get this right here in your head. Isayah 45:4. For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl My Chosen... This is the way He keeps it throughout; chosen for this job. ...and I call you by your name (Yaaqob); and I surname you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me.

156 Verse 5, I am YAHWEH, and there is no other apart from Me. There is no God (Elohim). I will strengthen you with this Knowledge... As the Hebrew word shows there. ...though you did not recognize that it was Me--

157 Verse 6, So that they may know from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting... That's all over the world now. ...that there is none besides Me. I am YAHWEH, and there is no other... No other source of power. No other source of power. No other source of Salvation.

158 Verse 7, I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create destruction; I, YAHWEH, do all these things.

159 Verse 8, Drop down, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down Righteousness... Let it come from YAHWEH, not created here on earth by mankind but from YAHWEH. It's coming from YAHWEH to us, Inspiration that tells us and shows us to teach the Laws as the Prophets and Apostles and Yahshua did.

160 ...Let the earth be released... That is, from the wickedness. Let the earth be released from this evil that is taking place right here that I've been telling you about for forty years that has been taking place--what we're doing to our food supply and mankind. One of the reasons that you're being formed into a Kingdom right now is to save the universe's food supply. It's being ruined just like it is here on earth, brethren. This article is great because it shows how people have let the quality of their food, their lust for money take the place of the quality of food.

161 Notice what else, ...let Salvation spring up... There was no Salvation, brethren, before the House of YAHWEH's Foundations were laid in this time period. It had disappeared. The Catholic church and its crusades wiped out Salvation from

YAHWEH. They sanctified themselves. They created their own religion. They said, "Don't use the Name, YAHWEH. Don't pray to YAHWEH. Don't keep His Laws. Keep these pagan holidays. Make money. Make money." That's exactly what's taking place and this article shows right here what's taking place with the food supply.

162 They know that what they're doing, the way they're raising the chickens, the way they're raising their pigs even, they're making the pigs worse than what they were. They was already unclean, they're making them worse. They know that the drugs that they are putting into these animals are being eaten or being put back into our water and food and land. They know the land is being destroyed and the environment. They call it the environment. **YAHWEH** calls it the firmament. They know it's being destroyed by what they're doing but they're willing to do it for money, for big money.

163 But notice, ...let Salvation spring up... Let Salvation, there was no Salvation. ...and let Righteousness... Or through Righteousness. Righteousness? What is Righteousness? *I John* 3:7-8. I Yahchanan 3:7-8, don't let any man deceive you, he who practices Righteousness.

164 *I John*, I **Yahchanan** 3:4 says he who sins transgresses the Laws. *I John*, *I* **Yahchanan** 3:7 says let no man deceive you, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous. *I John*, I **Yahchanan** 3:8 says he who sins belongs to the devil. Practicing sin is the opposite of practicing Righteousness. Read it for yourself *I John*, *I Yahchanan* 3:4, 7-8.

165 ...let Salvation spring up, and let Righteousness grow together; I, YAHWEH, have created it... All of this that you see here today with Yisrayl and Yaaqob, started with those two brothers. There are no others. And I'm not bragging. I'm not exalting myself; I'm telling you the fact there are no others on the face of the earth at this time. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

166 I love you brothers and sisters. I know you're all facing a tough time going through agony. I've been through it. I know what you're going through. **YAHWEH** is with us. Don't fear. We're going to make it through this thing. And we're going to be known. We're going to be known by the world not from the lies that have been told so far, but that **YAHWEH** loves us. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

I know you're all facing a tough time going through agony. I've been through it. I know what you're going through. YAHWEH is with us. Don't fear. We're going to make it through this thing. And we're going to be known. We're going to be known by the world not from the lies that have been told so far, but that YAHWEH loves us.

#### Chapter Nine

# The Two Witnesses #19— The Foundation Of The House Of YAHWEH Is Laid So That Salvation Might Be Offered To The Nations In These Last Days 09/05/09

D. David K.: For those of you who have prepared themselves to see **YAHWEH**, behold! Our Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- I don't know if you've noticed the swine flu. The one reason I'm worried about this--I'm always concerned about these things when you see the fear being put into the people and they're talking about jail time for anyone who gets the swine flu; when they're talking about quarantines and they're talking about places that are safe for quarantines. You know, it's to me, they're gearing up to bring forth a plan. Satan is, to try to take the House out of its place and put it in another place and stop the Work. Now, you need to get your prayers in on that, brethren, because this is the danger that I see here that's approaching. And we're told not to worry about it, not to fear, but at the same time, in order to show your heart to YAHWEH and what you want, what we need for the Work, I would say do some praying, maybe fasting.
- 3 Something else, people have gone out into the world, I think it is absolutely senseless sometimes when people go out. I think it's more

- for fun than it is because of actual needs. And you might start thinking about this if there's truly a need, you know, and you can't do without it. It would make life hard to be without it, then yes; but make sure that it is truly a need and there's no other way.
- 4 You can tell from the news, even though they're trying to hide it, you can tell that swine flu, actually all the flu bugs now are mutating and they're combined. And when they attack your lungs, the H1N1 virus, it goes down deep into the lungs, while the other, the other viruses attack the upper part of the lungs. And this is what makes it so really dangerous for you.
- 5 The one thing that you could be doing is using this seventh formula and the tests that've been done on it shows that it does protect you somewhat. [laughing] There's a way of using this stuff in your bathing, in your bath water. If you mix it, I believe, it's thirty drops of the one and two and a half teaspoons of the second one, and you put it in your bathwater and don't use any soap or anything for about twenty minutes, or shampoo. And this









09/05/09 Chapter Nine

will cover your head and your whole body and get into your cells and so forth. Now, don't, don't stop taking it internally, the man says, because you want it throughout your whole system. But this is a way of getting it in both directions. This is a dangerous thing for that reason. Now, the people, there're a lot of people dying from it and, of course, the ones that are dying have severe damage to the lungs and very painful too.

- But the quarantines, that's what concerns me. It's almost like a plan and not to save the world or not to save the people. We can see their concerns for the people, from the things that they're building, the things that they're inventing, the chemical warfares. We can see their concerns for the people plainly. It's plainly shown the concerns that the nations have for the people. They may want to save some of their own people, you know, what they consider their own people but they couldn't give a hoot about the people that they don't think are contributing to their nations or to their cities or their city funds or their Christmas trees or so forth.
- But, I don't want to take time to read this, but the flu is dangerous. And I would say you need to stay out from where the flu is. They've been showing on television several places on the news itself. I don't ever watch anything else except news, and I do that while I'm bathing and I hate to waste time, you know, bathing without getting some education too! So I turn the news on. I try to plan it to where I can get some education while I'm bathing. And they had a picture of a half-pig and a half-man. Now, of course, they're getting closer to the truth.
- 8 If you look up the problem that the nations are having right now, America too, with mankind and his raping animals, they got a real problem on their hands that they've created because of iniquity. We'll get further into this iniquity and what it means because it doesn't mean the same thing as sin. Although people think it does, it doesn't. But let me get further into the sermon here before we work on that.
- 9 Now, I hope you remember last week's sermon. I would that we had, but we do. We now got the sermons on the **YAHWEH** Prophetic Word stations for those who have it. They're twenty-four hours a day and we're getting them on there now by about Wednesday. We're putting them on. What I'll be preaching today will actually be put on the air by about Wednesday. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And the people will be able to watch it in any city in the United States. (Now, does it go on the other channel too, the Hotbird? Okay. Praise **YAHWEH**.

It's on all of them then.) So we're staying or we're keeping the up to date Messages, along with some of the others; we're taking off some of the others and putting the up to date Messages because I really believe you need what I'm bringing right now to increase your Faith.

- 10 And the Foundations for The House of YAHWEH, you know, it includes a lot and that's what we were speaking of last week; laying the Foundations for The House of YAHWEH in these Last Days. Because everything was totally wiped out except, of course, the writings of the Prophets and the Apostles and the Savior. So all the practices of the people have turned totally away into iniquity, which is doing away with the Laws of YAHWEH and that's where the nations stand today.
- 11 One thing I'd like to establish in your mind right now and I'll bring proof of it later, but get this in your mind, the world is so ignorant concerning everything. You know, it seems like everything has to be explained in this time period. But to the world, you know, we have the Jew and we have the Gentile. They don't know what a Jew is and they don't know what a Gentile is! [laughing] But the people called Jews in Israel, they are Gentiles today. They have nothing to do with **YAHWEH**. They're cut off from YAHWEH. Everyone who's cut off from YAHWEH is a Gentile and then you have the nations which are filled with Gentiles but **YAHWEH** is drawing people out of the nations today through this Message that He's bringing.
- Gentile anymore, not a member of that people. If you bother to look up the Hebrew or the Greek words for **Gentile**, you'll find out it's the same word, the same Hebrew word is used for *nation* or *nations*. And that's true with the second part of *The Book of* **YAHWEH** also, where it was written; the same word is used for both.
- 13 But a Gentile is one that is not living by the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's a Gentile. He's cut off from **YAHWEH**. Now, you can be a member of another nation or a resident of another nation and **YAHWEH** can call you out from there and you start practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This sets you apart as belonging to **YAHWEH** so you're not a Gentile anymore. You're not a foreigner. You're not cut off from Salvation.
- 14 Well, of course, Salvation is what The House of **YAHWEH** was established for in this time period. And this was a Work that was prophesied by **YAHWEH** to be established in this time period to reach all the nations. This has never been done

before. He's never gone to all the nations. His Laws state that if a foreigner, which is a Gentile, converts, repents and converts to the Laws of **YAHWEH** and wants to dwell among you, speaking of those who **YAHWEH** has drawn out of the world or chosen out of the nations, out of the Gentiles--if they want to live among you, then they are to have their males circumcised, females, too, in heart, males and females circumcised in heart and mind and so forth and flesh. Then let them keep this Covenant that this represents which are the Laws of **YAHWEH**, Laws, Statutes and Judgments. This is the Covenant or the representation that you will keep the Covenant by showing this sign. You're getting rid of the filth of the flesh and, of course, that's what sin is, makes the flesh very filthy, so does uncircumcision. It makes the flesh filthy, the whole body filthy; it makes the whole body filthy to be in that position. So let the males be circumcised and let them start keeping, repent, of course, and start keeping YAHWEH's Laws.

- 15 If you'll keep that little bit of knowledge there, that's what is shown throughout the Scriptures and I'll get to it in detail, hopefully before the Feast of Tabernacles is over. We will get this subject at least partially covered, at least enough to where you will understand it and you'll start seeing it as you study the Holy Scriptures.
- But be turning over to where we left off last week. (You know where it was, right? [laughing]) He says, **Drop down, you heavens...** (You got it yet? [laughing]) **Isayah 45:8**. That's where we left off last week. **Isayah 45:8**. Now this is speaking, of course, of the Two Witnesses here. It's speaking of **Revelation 11** where "I'll give Power to My Two Witnesses." Where they'll actually have the Knowledge and Wisdom. That Power is Knowledge and Wisdom to prophesy, to foretell these events; **Isayah 44**, we covered that.
- 17 We know that one of them would be given to death, one of the Two Witnesses be given to death. That's the last verse in **Isayah 43**. Then the other one will be given to reproaches. And that's the Last Witness and the Work of the Two Witnesses that **YAHWEH** has prophesied to be done in this time period. He's showing here how they will tell the entire world, that they'll take this from the east to the west and the north and the south and **YAHWEH** will gather people to The House of **YAHWEH** from the whole world, from all nations. He will turn people from Gentiles into Servants and Children of **YAHWEH**, that we will be called the Sons of **YAHWEH**. And, of course, that's what is hated.

- 18 The Jews are part of the world. The nation Israel is part of the world. That's the reason they're not hated today except a little bit because of the fact that they're giving in to the world. Christmas is being celebrated there which is the worship of Mary and more and more. It's turning more and more; Halloween too. And we saw that the last time we were there. They were selling Halloween masks and they sold Christmas trees in Tel Aviv and Jerusalem and those things, there's money in them and, of course, that's what they want. And the celebration of them, of course, that time of the year, you know, it brings a lot of money into their coffers.
- 19 Well, He starts off here in **Isayah 45** and He shows how we will subdue the nations. Now, this is not with sword and fighting. It's with a two-edged sword, which He says He gives the last Witness a mouth and a tongue like a two-edged sword, but he will subdue the nations with this. And of course, he'll break down, **YAHWEH** says, the bars of iron, which are the prisons.
- 20 The Great Deacon who just brought this and so very much involved and has been for years, you know, it's like a chicken pecking at a mountain but that chicken, that chicken can make a showing! And the more chickens, the more showing you'll see! And this great mountain that we're hammering at is slowly disappearing! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] It's falling and it will fall, YAHWEH says. Revelation 18.
- 21 Well Yaaqob now, in verse 4, Isayah 45:4. For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl My Chosen; and I call you by your name (Yaaqob); and I surname you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me... Who did it.
- 22 Verse 5, I am YAHWEH, and there is no other apart from Me. There is no God... Working with Me at all. There never will be, He says. There won't be after this Plan is finished. There won't be any Gods left in the world, period. They won't be with us either, not ever. We won't ever have to deal with Gods again. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- YAHWEH, the Creator of heaven and earth, is a God. But, of course, He's not. He's never identified Himself in any such way. A God is one that lifts himself up or herself up above the fellow workers and, of course, that's what Yahshua showed. Yahshua also shows us His Example of being a Slave and washing His Disciples' feet. You don't find a God doing that, you know. They're so high and mighty in their own mind that you can't reach them except by, maybe a spur of the moment, when

they have nothing better to do than to fool with some man here on earth.

- 24 (Let's see.) ...I surnamed you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me.
- 25 Verse 5, I am YAHWEH, and there is no other apart from Me... No other power, no God or anything working with Me. And He says, ...I will strengthen you... Give you strength to do this job. I'll make sure that the doors are open for you, if you remember all the rest of the verses that go with this right here. ...I will strengthen you... YAHWEH will strengthen these two men here to give them the means to perform this--all of these things that are prophesied about The House of YAHWEH, brethren, in these Last Days.
- 26 Do you believe that? Everybody clap your hands those who believe that. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Now, hold onto that. That is Great Knowledge right there. And then maybe you'll stop fearing what man can do to you, as Yahshua said, what man can do to you; and you'll start putting your hopes in **YAHWEH** totally!
- Verse 6, So that they may know... Now the reason He does this, ...So that they may know... The Gentiles, the nations. ...may know... Notice. ... from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting that there is none besides Me. I am YAHWEH, and there is no other!... There is no other power! Their Gods are worthless! They're like the totem pole, standing there like a goofy look on their face that can't move. They're like the Christmas tree. It's fastened with hammers and nails. They have no power to help you at all.
- And you who fear, demons, brethren, stop fearing demons! They can't touch you. They can't have anything to do with you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you're **YAHWEH**'s, it's hands off. Hands off to them.
- 29 Verse 7, He says, I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create destruction; I, YAHWEH, do all these things... This total Plan is His. Those who try to interfere are simply wiped out by death Malakim as you saw what took place with Mosheh, with whom YAHWEH set a Perfect Example, there, if you think Gods have strength. How much strength did they have when He got ready to bring out His tribes who He had chosen from the seed of Abraham--who hadn't become children of Abraham but they were of his lineage, back out of the land of Egypt? And keep that in mind too. That will help you to understand.
- 30 **YAHWEH** sent the seed of Abraham into Egypt. He didn't send all the tribes of Israyl. They

- were all over. They were multiplying in nations everywhere. The little dab that He sent into Egypt was a very small group of people who had come from that same bloodline who came from Abraham and so forth. They multiplied like crazy throughout the country. They were very strong and as they were multiplying in Egypt, they were also multiplying in the land all over, becoming nations, as **YAHWEH** said. That was the promise in **Genesis**.
- But He says, in 8, verse 8, Drop down, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down Righteousness... [laughing] You know, like "Pour me a cup of Righteousness here." Well that's not the way it comes, of course. It's the Power--it's the Power that YAHWEH has of Inspiration that is poured out on His People, if you want to put it that way. It doesn't come quite that way. It's a matter of work and correction and Knowledge as YAHWEH gets you to where He can work with you, where you won't be resisting studies of *The Prophetic Word* or so forth.
- 32 Speaking of that, you really need to read that last *Prophetic Word*. Read it first. 9/09, read it first before you read the 8/09 issue. Get it ready. Get that in your mind for the Feast. You're gonna need that to understand what I'm going to bring at the Feast. So read it carefully and reread it if you have time.
- trying to get you to read, you know, you can buck up against it. **YAHWEH** shows you can. You can resist. And of course, when you do this, you miss out on a great deal of Knowledge. And I can't tell you how much, how much you do but I can say in the end, in the end, the more Knowledge you have, the more effort you've put forth to study, the greater reward you're going to have. And this is what our High Priest and King Yahshua showed us. The more Knowledge you have, the more effort you put into overcoming, it's like running a race and the one who wins, wins the great rewards.
- 34 Well, here He's saying, it's like pouring out Righteousness. Drop down and pour down Righteousness to the people. Well if you can see in your mind's eye, you know, maybe a lightning bolt or some kind of electric current coming down to certain people who He says He's calling out of the world. That's not the way it is because all of these things were planned from the beginning. And I know I brought this out before. It was planned from the beginning. He found a man called Abraham who kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments, which He had planned before He created Adam and Eve. And He knew he was coming, knew where he'd be, what

kind of life he'd live. He knew already that this man, from this breeding program would actually teach his sons to obey the Laws. He says, "I know he will do this." Well, how did He know? From the breeding that took place there.

- Abraham could have resisted. And in fact, YAHWEH Himself proved him and showed heaven and earth what this man would do in order to obey YAHWEH, how strong he was. Now, He could also say the same thing about each one of you, but He leaves it to you to either accept it and do something with it or just forget it and go back to bed and sleep and slumber or rise up and play as YAHWEH said they were doing when He brought them out of the land of Egypt. They eat and they sleep and they rise up to play some more and some more and more.
- 36 Well, the Salvation that's coming to you right now, of course, was planned before Adam and Eve. So it's not like it's being poured down upon you out of a bowl, although that's where it came from, was from **YAHWEH** Who planned it out and, of course, is watching over that Plan always, guarding it. Because you're these people. You are going to be His Children, His Servants forever, His Servants, Servants of the people, Servants of each other. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- ...let Salvation spring up... With this Righteousness. ...and let Righteousness grow together... That is, Salvation and Righteousness grow together. They can't--they can't do it any other way. ...I, YAHWEH, have created it... See? ...I, **YAHWEH**, have created it... That is, in advance He's set this to where this Seed will be in you so it's possible for you not to sin, so it's possible for you to turn to YAHWEH. It's possible for you to start grasping this Knowledge to know that this world is temporary, that all Gentiles are temporary, all nations of the people and by the people are temporary. There's nothing, not anything going to be left when this thing is over; no Gods, no people, no nothing, unless you are chosen as YAHWEH's--as part of YAHWEH's Kingdom. When it's over, that's it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 38 Well, if you have this in your mind, let Salvation spring up along with Righteousness. Now, if you remember, if you remember in **Zecharyah**, turn there quickly and keep what we just saw in mind there now. And I know we've read this, but you need to get this Scripture in your mind to go with it here because He's creating this. He's got a Work going, a Work going. He's got a Work going here on earth.
- 39 And if you go over to **Zecharyah 8:9**, He says, **This is what YAHWEH says: Let your hands**

- be strong, you who hear in these days these Words by the mouth of the Prophets... You're hearing the Words by the mouth of the Prophets. Now, also, we have, in this time period, we have the Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets if you remember as our Foundation. And with Yahshua in there being the Chief Cornerstone.
- 40 But ...Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these Words by the mouth of the Prophets which were in the day that the foundation of The House of YAHWEH was laid, that the temple might be rebuilt... Might be rebuilt.
- 41 Verse 10, For before those days... And that should be these days, not "those." I won't give you the details on it but you can look it up yourself, not only in the *King James*, but others. It's actually these days....before these days... Before these days....there was no reward; Salvation from YAHWEH, for man, because the mouths of the ones to preach the reward... Preach the reward, which is Salvation, a place in YAHWEH's Kingdom. Those mouths.... were silent. Neither was there any peace... Neither was there any peace in the world. Do you see it anywhere? ...because of the enemy, who turned every man, each against his brother... That's what you're seeing today.
- 42 Now, let me go through this. Keep your eye on your *Book of YAHWEH* there and you might change that word "those" to **these**. Because it's not those, it's **these days** He's speaking of right here. Well let's read it and then I'll go back and show you why I know this.
- 43 Verse 9, ...you who hear in these days these Words by the mouths of the Prophets... You know there's no one else teaching this except us. So this is quite an honor to be able to hear these Words that were brought by the Inspiration of YAHWEH to the Prophets who spoke as they were moved by Spirit Holy. ...which were in the day that the foundation of The House of YAHWEH was laid, that the temple might be rebuilt... If you'd draw you a line from these in verse 9 to these in verse 10 right there and let's read that again and underline for before those days in verse 10.
- 44 Now read in verse 9, ...you who hear in these days...
- 45 Verse 10, For before these days... Did you get that? That's what it's speaking of. It's speaking of you who are hearing in these days. And then verse 10, For before these days... Speaking of verse 9, you who are hearing in these days....For before these days... There was no Salvation offered by YAHWEH. ...because... Because, if you want to circle that because. ...because the mouths of the

ones to preach... If you want to circle that and get it all together, you can read it as He is showing it to you, you who hear in these days. For before these days, there was none because ...the mouths of the ones to preach... were silent...

- 46 YAHWEH allowed The House of YAHWEH to be wiped out shortly after Yahshua's death. He allowed the crusades by Satan to take place in order to try to destroy the Work. Of course, He had Power over this Work and He protected it. He protected it for us, for the next Work that He would have to do and it was all prophesied. Otherwise, He wouldn't have wrote, "In the Last Days I will establish My House." And then He shows Two Witnesses who're gonna establish the House and gives the names.
- A7 Now, you talk about a confused mess to Satan in trying to figure out who these were! Remember the Prophecies of Yahshua. They knew that this Man was born. They knew when He was going to be born and they had plans to try to kill Him; because they thought He was going to take over their kingdoms, their little playhouse that they had going in Jerusalem at that time. But **YAHWEH** protected His Work, as He is doing right today in this very time period. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- Now, the ones to teach it. This is a subject right here in **chapter 8** that started back here; it actually started in the first part of Zecharyah, but it's talking about it big time here in chapter 4. Before these days, before these days here, if you'd keep this in mind what is here in chapter 4, you would have no trouble, **chapters 4** and **5**. Because He's speaking of The House of YAHWEH being established in the Last Days by the two Olive Trees, the two last Lamps on the Seven Lamp Menorah stand. Where did you remember seeing that before? Way back in the days of Mosheh, and He says this is the picture of the Kingdom that sits beside **YAHWEH**. This is His Plan, He said. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And He said, "You see to it that you make all things according to this pattern."
- 49 Well, here He is now showing it for the Last Days. Before America was even discovered, before the land was even discovered, here is Zecharyah talking about this land, not yet discovered but going to be discovered, going to be a Babylonish nation, he says, but it's not even discovered at this time. And He says, "There's where I'm going to put My House." So I'm sure Satan knew that that part of the earth was vacant, but letting her people know so they could kill the people who were brought over here and if you noticed, she rushed, she rushed to get people in here to build Catholic churches to try to take the land under control like she had it

- in Europe. And if it had not been for **YAHWEH** in putting certain rights to protect against what was going on in Europe, it would have been impossible for us to be preaching what we're preaching today to all the world.
- 50 We're hated above all people on the face of the earth. This is absolute proof now as you saw what Deacon David brought out a while ago. This is absolute proof. They don't know why they hate us; they just know they hate us. We had that testimony in the court at Baird. This woman says, "I don't know why I hate Yisrayl Hawkins." She said, "I guess because his beliefs are so much different than mine. I just don't know," she said. Well, the inspiration is what she couldn't tell. But if you put together Yahshua's Words with that, which says you are of your father or your teacher the devil and his will you're going to do, that is her will. The will of your teacher you're going to do.
- 51 Well, that's what's taking place here. But here you see **YAHWEH**'s Plan laid out by the Holy Prophets here in **Zecharyah 4** and **5** of the Two Witnesses, the Lampstand that is also shown in **Revelation 11**. Let's turn there quickly just for the TV audience. **Revelation 11**. And if you'll look at **Zecharyah 4:2**, you'll see the Lampstand sitting here that He's showing the Prophet and the two Olive Trees in **verse 3**. And he says, what are these? Well, **Revelation 11** shows you that they are Two Witnesses.
- 52 And He says, **Revelation 11:1.** And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod... Why would He show that right there? ... there was given me a reed like a measuring rod... He's showing the Prophet what He's going to do here and that's the first thing that the Witnesses are going to do is measure this temple and show to the people that this is going to be rebuilt. That's what we're talking about in **Zecharyah 8**. Blessed are you who are there, here, listening to these Words of the Prophets back then, but blessed are you in these days hearing these Words of the Prophets explained to you so that the temple might be rebuilt. And of course, that's what the Prophecies show that it's going to be rebuilt but not before **YAHWEH**'s Work is done.
- 53 ...Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH, and the altar, and its confines; where they worship within.
- 54 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles... Or to the nations. ... And the holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years.
  - 55 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two

- Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices... Their Prophesied Offices. Prophesied? That's what we were just reading in Isayah 43, 44, 45 and Zecharyah 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8. All of those chapters are referring to the Work of YAHWEH in these Last Days.
- Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices and they will foretell events... Isayah 44, if you remember Isayah 44:7.
- 57 Isayah 44:7. And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things... He appointed this by the ancient people. He actually appointed this to them back then. "Since I appointed this in the days of the ancient people." You could even put it that way. ...which are coming, and will come... Already appointed, already prophesied what they will do. ...let them foretell them... From the mouths of the Prophets.
- 58 So blessed are you who are here in these days listening to the Words of the Prophets, the Inspired Prophets from this Work of **YAHWEH** that He's guarded so closely all this time. ...let them foretell them.
- 59 And verse 8 says, ... You are My Witnesses!... Well, Revelation says this Prophesied Office, Prophesied Office.
- Revelation 11:3. ...and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.
- Olive Trees, and, as it were, the two Lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand... No one, no one has ever brought that, that I know of, in these Last Days and understood it except The House of YAHWEH. That's all. I've never read it anywhere in any other writing. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 62 Okay. Now, **Isayah** (Let's see. You are My Witnesses.) Back to **Isayah** 45. And remember the springing up of the Righteousness. **Isayah** 45.
- 63 Isayah 45:8. Drop down, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down Righteousness... Isayah 45:8. The Righteousness, Salvation and Righteousness.
- Now, if you'll turn over to **Romans 6:16**; the Apostle Shaul was inspired to write here on this very subject that we're looking at right now, **Romans 6:16**, that's page 878. Now remember while you're finding that Scripture, remember what He's saying here.
- 65 He's saying in verse 8, Isayah 45:8. Drop down, you heavens, from above... That is, the Inspiration of the heavens from above. ...and let the

- **skies pour down Righteousness...** This is coming from **YAHWEH**, no other. This Righteousness, He's the One Who created Righteousness. No one on the face of the earth teaches **YAHWEH**'s Righteousness except **YAHWEH**'s House. That's all. There's no one else on the earth teaching **YAHWEH**'s Righteousness. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 66 ...let Salvation spring up... Along with this Righteousness. There was no Salvation before this. ...and let Righteousness grow together...
- 67 Well here in Romans now, you see He explains a little more. He says, Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey--whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to Righteousness?... Leads to Righteousness.
- 68 Well, **Deuteronomy 6:25**, if you can remember that, I'll quote it to you again, **Deuteronomy 6:25** for those listening in TV land, write that down and study it later. He says this is our Righteousness if we obey these Laws. And in **verse 1** of that same chapter, He says, these are My Laws, Statutes and Judgments. In **verse 25**, He says, if we obey these, this is our Righteousness. That's what every Prophet and Apostle taught, including the Savior. You're not Righteous unless you practice these Laws of Righteousness.
- Well, obedience is what leads to Righteousness. If you're disobedient, you're not of YAHWEH. Remember, you're a Gentile. It don't make any difference what color your skin is, [laughing] it's what goes on inside, behind the skin that makes you a Gentile or one of the nations, one of the nations. Remember, He only chose this one nation, which was made up of the seed of Abraham, of course. And He only chose out of those people those who would obey. Everybody didn't obey. In fact, there were millions of them that didn't obey out of that same group. Yahshua said, speaking to the Pharisees and Sadducees, He said, "I know you're of the lineage of Abraham, but you're not his children. If you were his children, you'd be doing the works of Abraham." Remember that?
- 70 Yahshua said that to the Pharisees. They were, which means, they were of the lineage of Abraham, of these twelve sons of Yaaqob; these twelve sons from four wives, if you remember this history, twelve sons from four wives. They were from that lineage and Yahshua knew it. He knew they were from that lineage but they weren't from the Seed of Righteousness. They weren't from the Righteousness that comes from **YAHWEH**, which

- the Witnesses bring down from heaven to man for Salvation. You see that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- Now, if you look at **Romans 6:18.** He says, **Being then set free from sin...** And of course, eternal death. Because, after conversion, after **YAHWEH** gives you time for repentance, **YAHWEH** says, "I gave her time to repent but she didn't do it." Well, He gives us all time to do that; truly repent. Not saying with your mouth, "I repent," and then going back and doing it again. But He gives you time to repent and convert to His Laws. And then He says, after that, if you sin willfully, after the Knowledge of the Truth has come, there's no longer a sacrifice and you must have that sacrifice, which was Yahshua, of course.
- 72 But now verse 18, Being then set free from sin, you have become Servants of Righteousness... The Servants of obeying YAHWEH's Laws, which are for your neighbor, serving your neighbor, becoming a Slave to your neighbor and taking your place on the Sabbath Day, learning to be a Slave to one another. That is keeping the Sabbath.
- 73 We want to read verse 19 also, I put this in human terms... He said. ...because of your natural limitations. For just as you used to offer the members of your body as servants of uncleanness... That is of fornication, adultery, bestiality and so forth. ...and of sin which leads to more sin; so now... This is the Apostle Shaul, who they claim did away with the Laws. He says, ...so now yield your members as servants to Righteousness and Holiness... Righteousness which brings forth Holiness. Practicing Righteousness brings forth Holiness which comes from the subconscious mind repeatedly, repeatedness.
- 74 Go over to I Yahchanan now, I Yahchanan. And look at, well, chapter 3 first and remember what you read there now about practicing Righteousness, written by the Apostle Shaul right there in Romans 6:16. And he says, practice this. Yield your members as Servants to Righteousness, keeping the Laws, keeping the Laws in YAHWEH's House, keeping the Laws in YAHWEH's House, learning to bless the Sabbath as YAHWEH blesses the Sabbath. That's the only way to keep it properly.
- 75 Now in Yahchanan, I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws... Breaks the Laws. If you sin, you break the Laws.
- 76 And in verse 7, He says, Little children, let no man deceive you... Which means that there are people out there deceiving people.

- 77 Now, if you'll keep in mind what I told you a while ago about the difference in a Gentile and one who belongs to **YAHWEH**. The so-called Jews in Israel, they don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They are not Servants of **YAHWEH** at this time. They're not even being called except they are having the Message preached to them right now. You're going to see a huge number come out of Israel on this last Work.
- 78 But right now **YAHWEH** is just establishing in His House, the Foundation, as He takes it forward to the world. So you see the ones called Jews in Israel, what actually set them apart was the Sabbath Day itself because people recognize or they got it in their mind that the Jews keep the Sabbath. They don't keep the Sabbath. They rejected the Sabbath. "They greatly polluted My Sabbaths," **YAHWEH** said, and they're still greatly polluting His Sabbath.
- 79 The Talmud will show you how much they greatly polluted His Sabbaths. They changed the Laws. This is iniquity. Changing the Laws is iniquity and you have got to come away from all iniquity. Iniquity is all over the world right now. The *King James* bible has been spread throughout the whole world and, of course, the *King James* bible, the way they have twisted the bible, it brings forth iniquity because the preachers, along with the *King James bible* say the Laws are done away. That's iniquity.
- 80 You can actually be taught what is iniquity and you can still sin--the sins won't be accounted to you. If you break the Laws, which breaking the Laws is sin. Doing away with the Laws or following what someone has done in deceiving you means you're just following after iniquity. But by breaking the Laws yourself, that's sin and the wages of sin is death. The wages of iniquity is also death because you have changed the Laws, which is the last chapter in the Scriptures, that's the curse you're bringing. The Catholic church has brought this curse in **Revelation 22** upon herself by changing the Laws.
- 81 Nimrod before that, the Pharisees and Sadducees after that; what did they call themselves between there and Nimrod? Well, they called themselves for a while after **YAHWEH**, Himself, and then they got to doing away with the Name so they wouldn't be recognized as that anymore. The only thing that's hanging there right now is the Sabbath, but you never have a Sabbath by itself. You have Sabbaths, more than one. They don't keep any of them. They don't even keep the weekly Sabbath. They make out like they're keeping the

- weekly Sabbath, but they're not keeping it. Some of them even go out there and start throwing rocks at the other Gentiles for driving around on the Sabbaths. [laughing] Well, that's the attitude they have. That's the attitude of all Gentiles: hating your brother, like Cain. Cain hated Abel. That's the mark of the Gentiles right there.
- 82 The Mark of **YAHWEH** is you becoming a Slave to your brother, actually loving your brothers and sisters enough to work for them. Become Slaves here. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- Well here now, He says, transgressing the Laws; this is sin. If you commit sin, what's sin, transgression of the Laws. And then He says in verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you... Well who's trying to deceive you? Who's trying to deceive you into staying away or making you think that the Laws are done away with? Every religion on the face of the earth, except this place sitting right here is considered Gentiles, foreigners, everything to **YAHWEH** right now. He's sending the Message out to them and the Law still stands, "If any of you want to come to My House and dwell among My People, then first let your males be circumcised, then come and keep My Laws." [Praise YAHWEH, applause] These are the Laws. These're the Laws of the Kingdom, given to Mosheh; these're the Laws of the Kingdom.
- Now, this Message is going out to all the world right now. And of course, we're seeing a Foundation of The House of **YAHWEH** put into their minds right now because we're the only ones who're bringing this; the Foundation, the Foundation of Salvation or Righteousness.
- 85 Well, He's saying here, keep this in mind then we'll speed on here through the rest of this. Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness... That's what the Apostle Shaul said here in Romans. He said, do you not know that to whom you yield yourself servants to obey, his servants you are, whom you obey, whether it be of sin, which leads to death or of obedience which leads to Righteousness.
- 86 Well, Yahchanan said, verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.
- 87 Verse 8, He who commits sin... Breaks the Laws as I Yahchanan [John] 3:4 says. He who commits sin is of the devil... Not of YAHWEH at all. Where does this put the church you're going to now, the religious organization that you're going to right now? They're not keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. Breaking the Laws of YAHWEH is

- sin. To whom do they belong? According to your Scriptures, if you'll read it for yourself, *King James Version*, any version says the same thing, they belong to Satan the devil, not to **YAHWEH**.
- 88 If you belong to **YAHWEH**, you're not a Gentile; you're not a foreigner. A Gentile is a foreigner to Salvation. He has no Salvation because he's not practicing Righteousness. That's what makes a Gentile a Gentile. [laughing] What makes them different nations out there is distinguishing characteristics, of course. What makes them breeds is distinguishing skin characterization, but it doesn't make them Gentiles. It doesn't make them foreigners. No color, no characteristic makes you a foreigner to **YAHWEH**. It's only if you refuse to repent that you remain a Gentile or a foreigner. In fact, I hope I got that established in your mind.
- 89 We got to get one more Scripture here in *I John*, **I Yahchanan 2**, I believe it is. We were in **I Yahchanan 3**. Now, look back to **I Yahchanan 2** and notice verse 29. **I Yahchanan 2:29**. **If you know that He is Righteous...** That is speaking of Yahshua here. **If you know that He is Righteous, you know that everyone who practices Righteousness is begotten of Him...** Is begotten of Him, Who is **YAHWEH**. You're begotten of **YAHWEH** if you practice Righteousness. And if you're begotten of **YAHWEH**, then this seed, this seed of obedience, which leads to obedience, that Abraham had in his genes is also in you and it makes it possible for you not to sin, as one of the Apostles said.
- 90 Look again to **Kepha**. Now, keep this in mind. This is **II Kepha**, I believe. **II Kepha 2**. Keep in mind now when **YAHWEH** brought the twelve tribes back out of Egypt, these were lineage of Abraham, the twelve tribes. They were a mighty people. He gave them His Sabbaths, which set them apart from all nations. No one was keeping the Sabbath. None of the nations were keeping the Sabbath at that time. But He gave them the Sabbaths. He gave them the Laws.
- 91 Now, these same people, they did not follow all of them. As I brought before, He brought a huge group to Abel and there He started teaching them. They didn't stay. They didn't all stay. They went to spreading out as you can see, and I brought this out in Yliyah's Prophecies where Yliyah and Ylisha and the people were having trouble. These were just a few examples right there and then Lot's seed and Sodom and Gomorrah and so forth.
- 92 But these people were spreading out and they were becoming a mighty nation. That was the lineage of Abraham that was promised him. "I'll

make you into many nations," He said. "You're going to be many nations." But only the ones who stayed and obeyed **YAHWEH** were considered His. The world considered others to be but they were not. They were foreigners to the promise. If you don't practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you're a foreigner to the promise, which makes you have the death penalty hanging over your head, belonging to Satan, not of **YAHWEH**. That's what makes a Gentile.

- 93 Well here in II Kepha 2, he's talking to people who had the Laws given to them here. And he says in verse 20, he said, Now if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the Knowledge of YAHWEH... And now this is all in Salvation, laying the Foundation for Salvation and repentance. And if they have escaped this by repentance and conversion to YAHWEH, ...and the Savior Yahshua Messiah, they are again entangled in them... They become a foreigner again and cut themselves off without hope. ...and overcome by them... They're overcome by these entanglements of the world. ...the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
- 94 Verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the Way of Righteousness... The only ones who knew the Way of Righteousness, brethren, was of the lineage of Abraham which brought forth this and taught them and taught them and taught them. The rest of them were not being taught. That's the reason they kept spreading out and taking and becoming groups, like Nimrod. He said, "Let us be formed into a group here and protect ourselves." But he was against YAHWEH's Laws, which made him a foreigner. He was cut off from the promise.
- 95 Verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the Way of Righteousness... Which they did. ...than, after they have known it... As the Pharisees, Sadducees and so forth did. ...to turn from the Holy Laws delivered to them... Then they become like pigs and back to eating their own vomit like a dog and so forth. We are in II Kepha.
- 96 Now, remember the Righteousness and Salvation growing together. The Foundation must be laid for Salvation, which is, of course, Righteousness, **Deuteronomy 6:25**. **II Timayah**, if you'll turn to **II Timayah 2:19**.
- 97 Remember everything now we've covered here and look at II Timayah 2:19. Nevertheless, the Foundation of YAHWEH stands sure, having this Seal: YAHWEH knows those who are His, because... Notice. ...because: everyone who reverences the Name of YAHWEH departs from

- iniquity... Departs from doing away with the Laws as the Pharisees and Sadducees did. Nimrod before them did the same thing. Nimrod did it with YAHWEH's Laws in his ministry. In his ministry, he brought forth iniquity doing away with YAHWEH's Laws. He was against YAHWEH; the same as the Catholic church and the same as all religions today.
- 98 The religions today follow Nimrod at taking part, that's taking part in this iniquity, doing away with the Laws. The Laws they break in taking part in iniquity is called sin. Transgression of the Laws is sin. **YAHWEH** says, "Keep My Sabbaths, which will show you belong to Me."
- 99 We've got to read just a little of that, if you'll turn back to **Exodus**, in order for me to make sure that you understand this right here. In **Exodus 20:8-11** He says, **verse 8**, **Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy...** It's the Seventh Day of the week, the same day **YAHWEH** rests. And he says, **Remember the Sabbath...** These are Appointments; all of His Sabbaths are Appointments with **YAHWEH**. And He says, "This is what sets you apart where everyone knows that it is Me Who sets you apart."
- the Sabbath or the Sabbaths so anyone keeping YAHWEH's Sabbaths, they know automatically, the people do, it's YAHWEH doing this. Right away they know this is YAHWEH because no one else in the world, no other nation, no other religion, teaches you to keep the Sabbath Day. It's only YAHWEH's House that teaches you to keep the Sabbath Day properly because you don't keep the Sabbath unless you go to YAHWEH's House. You get that? That's a requirement. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 101 Now, in **Exodus 31:13** and **Exodus 13:9** He said these are Signs. "My Sabbaths are Signs." (Write that down and read it later.) **Exodus 31:13** and **Exodus 13:9**. He said these are Signs that it is Me Who sanctifies you, **YAHWEH** Who sanctifies you. And of course, **sanctify** means to set apart for this Holy use.
- 102 The Sabbaths are only one part of Righteousness. "Keep My Sabbaths at the place that I choose," that's **Deuteronomy 12:5**. You've got to keep it at the place **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name; otherwise, you don't keep it. If you look over, keep that in mind and look over to **Isayah 8** now, **Isayah 8**. You've got to keep it at **YAHWEH**'s House. You've got to search for, find the place where **YAHWEH** prophesies as He said, the Prophetic Office of the Two Witnesses, where He prophesies that He is going to place His Name.

Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no Light in them... If they can't show you in Prophecy that YAHWEH has prophesied that He would establish His Name with them in these Last Days, then you don't have a Prophecy to stand on and YAHWEH says there's no Light in you. If you look on over to Amos, Amosyah 3, He adds to that, most emphatically adds to it.

Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets... Well, you see works all over the world but none of them set you apart as keeping the Sabbaths, keeping the Sabbaths in the place He chooses to place His Name; the Prophesied place by the Prophesied Witnesses to be established; the Lampstands, the Olive Trees. All of this is prophesied for your information so you would know. YAHWEH's Work is spoken of by the Inspired Prophets. That's the Foundation that we sit on right now because YAHWEH says if it's not so, then you have no Foundation. It's shaky. It's going to fall in the storms.

brings forth, offers Salvation and Righteousness. Look on over to **Hebrews** now; **Hebrews 6** and notice **verse 1**. The Foundation, the Foundation of **YAHWEH**. **Hebrews 6:1. Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the Teachings about the Messiah, let us go on to Perfection, not laying again the Foundation of repentance... No, overcome that. Go on to Perfection now. ...not laying again the Foundation of repentance... Not having to go back and say, man you need to repent of this and overcome it. You need to turn from it. Look over to <b>Acts 3** now.

106 This is the Foundation of repentance. There is no religious organization on the face of the earth that's telling you to repent of breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. If they told you this, if they actually went to preaching this, the people are going to wonder and they'll start asking, "Well, where do we go? Where has He placed His Name? Who is keeping these Laws and teaching them correctly?" Well, that is a must. You've got to go to the place.

107 Well, here now in Acts 3. Now we're in the Last Days looking for the Savior to return. Acts 3:18. But those things which YAHWEH foretold by the mouth of all the Prophets... Remember we were reading about that. Blessed are you who are here in these days listening to what was told by the

mouth of the Prophets that the Foundation of The House of **YAHWEH** would be laid. You're here! You're listening to it.

108 Verse 18, But those things which YAHWEH foretold by the mouth of all the Prophets, that Messiah must suffer, He has fulfilled this.

109 Verse 19, Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out... Again, I remind you, YAHWEH gives you time to repent but He expects some effort. And the more effort you can put in it, the greater reward you're going to have. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

110 But repent. ...that your sins may be blotted out; that times of refreshing may come from the Presence of YAHWEH;

111 Verse 20, And that He may send Yahshua, the Messiah Who was preached to you... Yes, YAHWEH is holding back at this time. He won't, He won't hold back forever.

112 In fact, the Prophecies now are being fulfilled about the kings in the east and you really need to read those articles and letters, brethren and sisters, to make sure you understand this; the kings of the east. I'm writing another one now that will add to what you have already gotten. If you will just read it, it will fall right into place on this next one.

113 Verse 21, Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things... You are going to be the ones who do this, brethren. You are going to have the Powers, the most Power of all to bring about this restoration of YAHWEH's Holiness to the earth. ...about which YAHWEH spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets since the world began... Since the world began.

114 Now, that's what we are today. We are bringing this Message to all nations right now, giving all nations, now, all nations the opportunity to repent and take part in keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. And this Message has never gone out to all nations before. It was held to a certain point and, of course, the Teaching has gone out that the Laws of YAHWEH are done away with. That's the very Foundation that YAHWEH's Salvation stands on, that's the Laws of YAHWEH. You do away with the Laws of YAHWEH, you do away with Righteousness which brings forth Salvation.

115 If the nations, any one in any nation will turn to **YAHWEH** and start keeping His Laws, you will be accepted by Him; but no other way. May **YAHWEH** bless you. May **YAHWEH** bless your appetite too! Shalom! I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

#### Chapter Ten

#### Unity #1—Unity And Endurance We Must All Experience 09/12/09

Kahan Tobyah: I have the great privilege and honor to introduce the Last Days' Witness, the Great Kahan, our Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Man, we've got a crowd today! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! Everybody came in to get out of the rain, I guess. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH** you're here.
- 2 I got a lot to cover today. And this was handed to me the last thing but it's very important. You remember me telling you that what I see in the Scriptures is that I thought about ninety percent of the diseases are caused from illegal lust of man not controlling himself and, of course, not obeying the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And I mentioned this to our research team when it was handed to me this morning because it doesn't give the full story but they're on the right track now. They see that these STDs now, they, the scientists, in their tests, they're seeing that yes, they do cause all these things, which I thought was great.
- 3 But it starts off here, Can a sore throat bug really make you mentally ill?... And where does the sore throat bug come from? Of course, it comes from illegal lust and mankind not controlling themselves. Well, it says, ... A bad diet and a lack of exercise are often blamed for conditions such as heart disease and stroke... That's what they've been blaming up until now, plus sunshine. You got too much sunshine, that caused you to have a cancer. [laughing] You got too much salt, that caused you to have a stroke or a heart attack. All of that I told you was baloney to begin with and I've said it now for over fifty years. But now they're backing up The House of YAHWEH. They're actually backing us

- up. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- He says, ... But lack of self-discipline might not be the only cause; viruses and bacteria are increasingly being implicated in these and other health problems. Until 25 years ago, it was thought that stomach ulcers were caused by stress or spicy food... Did you ever hear that? "Oh, I wouldn't eat that pepper. I wouldn't eat that salt." You know, I said bring it on! I'll take it! Don't throw it away! [laughing] ... Then an Australian doctor discovered the cause was a common bacterium H. pylori... Which is, of course, an STD and it comes from animals. ... It's zoononic... It's well at home in the animals like the trichina in pork. I have an idea the pork is also filled with this, but I don't think you get it by eating it and they're beginning to wake up to that fact too.
- 5 ...Approximately 50% of the population of the entire world... I'd say ninety-nine percent, at least....of the entire world is believed to be infected with H. pylori... Approximately fifty percent they say....of the population of the entire world... We had to go into our files to get this one, but they got it quickly....of the entire world is believed to be infected with H. pylori, but the exact route of transmission is still uncertain... Sure it is. You know, well, hit yourself on the head and see if you can get your brain to working just a little! Let's see, ...but the exact route of transmission is still uncertain... That was back a few years ago.
  - 6 ...It has been speculated that the cervix... I









Page 100 09/12/09 Chapter Ten

hope you know what that is....with its endocervical columnar epithelium and acidic mucous layer, might provide a suitable environment... For this parasite, this pathogenic agent for cervical infection. Well, like I say they're on the right track now.

- 7 It says, ... Now the evidence for other such links between diseases and bacteria is growing. Last week researchers revealed a link between bacteria that cause sore throats and obsessive compulsive disorder (OCD) a psychiatric condition... If you remember, the Scriptures calls it confusion. ... characterized by repetitive behavior... Now, that comes from the same thing, they're noticing.
- 8 Here's more yet that it causes. ... Here we reveal some of the conditions researchers now believe might have links to viruses or bacteria: Obsessive Compulsive Sisorder, Stroke/Heart Disease. Now researchers at Harvard University believe they have identified the culprit: chlamydia pneumoniae... Yeah. Of course, it's an STD. They name Crohn's Disease also. ... Prostate Cancer... Prostate cancer. What I've read about this is that we do things in our youth, and you might remember that, but your body's defense system holds it at bay. And it holds it at bay, it can't kill it, but it holds it at bay inside your body for years. Then as your defense system weakens, then it starts to work in certain areas and in this case it's the prostate.
- 9 ...schizophrenia, obesity, multiple sclerosis... That one they've linked with herpes now finally. ...diabetes... This one is really multiplying now throughout the world. ...Alzheimer's... That's herpes simplex. So now that they've started and they've done this bit of research here and found out that it's what The House of **YAHWEH** said to look for, maybe they'll go ahead with the rest of it now and maybe Satan's world will wake up to the fact that you cannot live in sin and have healthy minds and bodies.
- 10 Now, another thing came out just here a couple of weeks ago in *Time* magazine showing the real cost of cheap food. This was voiced against by me in the State Board of Health Laboratories I don't know how many years ago, fifty or more years ago I think. And I said putting dead animals in cow feed, in clean animals' feed is going to cause a world of trouble and we should be exercising some powers against this. That meant nothing to the doctors there. In fact, they laughed at me. But now they realize that what I said to them, if they're still alive, they're probably dead by now, but if they were alive and remembered what I said and could read today's news in *Time* magazine and, of course, other places, they'd see that mad cow disease is out of control

- right now and they know it. It's a time bomb, they're saying that there's no telling how many billions of people have it, the mad cow disease; because the fish have it, the dogs have it, the deer have it and people keep eating these animals with this stuff that's in their meat and their blood are saturated with it. Yet, they won't stop. They keep eating it through this stuff right here, of course, that's not kosher killed. They don't even kosher kill it. They've got a "non-care" attitude. If they can't walk in, you know, pick them up with a forklift, take them on in and get them on the market and they'll sell them; butcher them out and grind it up into hamburger and nobody knows the difference.
- 11 It makes me think of that old joke that I heard years ago when everyone, just about everyone did their own churning. They'd churn their own butter. And their excess butter they would take to the grocery store and sell it to the grocer. This was taking place in Purcell; that's where I heard the joke, Purcell, Oklahoma, back when I was about twelve years old I think. This man that owned this grocery store where my dad actually butchered his cattle for him--for two grocery stores in Purcell, he butchered their cattle, took it to them. At that time, they didn't have refrigeration in the stores but we did have ice. At that time we had an ice plant in Purcell and they would ice down the meat.
- 12 Before that, it was like it was in Mexico in 1950 where they'd hang the meat out under the porch. They'd hang the beef out under the porch and when someone wanted a piece of meat, whatever it was, they would go out, brush the flies away and cut off the piece of meat. They'd come back and wrap it up and I don't know why they bothered to wrap it, but they did! Keep the germs from getting out, I guess! [laughing]
- 13 But meat was quickly eaten back then after it was ready, you know, it didn't have time to develop flies. It was quickly consumed and the grocery store did not order more than they needed and they'd wait until they got a supply and they'd tell the people, "You better be here on this day at this time if you want this meat." That's the way it was taken care of.
- 14 But anyway, back to the joke. The woman, a mouse got in her butter and she took it to the store and told the grocer man, she said, you know, "What you don't know won't hurt you. Can you put this back there and you sell it to someone else and give me some to take its place because that was the last pound of butter I had." He said, "You're right." So he took it back there, rewrapped it, brought it back

to her and says, "You're right. What you don't know won't hurt you." [laughing]

15 Well, of course, that's been the attitude of the world up until now and they keep doing these things over and over and over thinking it won't "happen" to them, but now it's "happening" to them. That's not the only thing that's taking place. If you remember back in history--and we've got a lot more of that to cover, but the history of the Hebrew people, we were looking at their routes, what they did and, of course, problems, the problems they were having. When they chose kings and stopped following the Peaceful Solution, then, of course, they started fighting among themselves. And as Yahshua said, a kingdom divided can't stand.

16 Well, of course, that was what was wrong with the fourth kingdom, the Roman empire that Daniyl showed. Daniyl showed there would be four worldruling kingdoms and that's the reason I put in the book The Mark of the Beast there won't be another world-ruling kingdom because Daniyl saw it all up until the time of The End. And there will not be another world-ruling kingdom; the Roman empire was the last one. The Roman empire had troubles, big time troubles. And of course, Augustus, he had a bunch of them. The emperor that changed the Sabbath, Constantine, he had gobs of trouble but it was mostly through standards that people would tolerate and would not tolerate. And of course, the religion taught them what to tolerate and what not to tolerate.

17 At that time, from the beginning up until that time, until the time of Constantine, all the religions known at that time were still keeping the Sabbath Day, including the Catholic church, which Constantine was or became a pope of. He was also an emperor but he said in studying the obedience the people had to the priests, he could see that if he became a priest, then they would give him more obedience than they would as just being a ruling emperor.

18 Now, a ruling emperor could pass a law and if you were caught breaking it, that was the death penalty and that's how so many people got killed for keeping the Sabbath and that's the reason so many people quit keeping the Sabbath, because they didn't want to die. Then he made it a rule not to be able to own the Scriptures of any kind. But at this same time, this same man, **YAHWEH** actually inspired this man to translate Scriptures and, of course, bring it to the people. So, you know, what was actually meant to be a curse by Satan turned out to be a blessing, a real blessing. And He, **YAHWEH** even

guided it to see to it that the certain books and only certain books were put in this *Book of YAHWEH*, the first and second parts.

19 Well, Constantine, the reason he passed this law to choose a God, and he meant to choose one God but he couldn't make it work so he chose two. There were too many people for these two groups and he didn't want them fighting, so he chose these two Gods and from those two Gods you get the name Jesus Christ. The reason he did that now was because of the wars, the friction that was going on. This was going on in Israyl among the twelve tribes but, of course, among all the lineage of Abraham; so even then it was going on because these people had belief. But more so than it was going on from the lineage of Noah that came by and passed Abraham and, of course, Nimrod.

20 But in Abraham's group now that split off, they reserved a lot of this but after they chose the king instead of YAHWEH's Priest ruling over them, then the king started putting in priests who were politicians and who would get things done for him to try to solve problems. And when he saw as we do today the Supreme Court, when the president chooses someone to go into the Supreme Court, you can bet whoever he chooses is going to get something done for him. Or something that is not being done already and he wants it done, so this is the way these were chosen. Not because of Righteousness, like the Priests of YAHWEH were, who would stand up for Righteous Laws, but someone who could pull strings and get things done.

21 And of course, King Solomon, he started doing this. He started doing it among the nations too but he had to do favors for those people too, you know, "Scratch my back and I'll scratch yours." Well, this brought in all of this wickedness into the Priesthood that eventually, eventually took over the temple.

22 When the Pharisees were trying to rule, they had, I would say, hundreds of thousands if not millions of people who were objecting to what they were doing, just like Yahchanan. Yahchanan objected to what the king was doing and said, "You have no right to take your brother's wife." Well, to them at that time, they didn't even have Laws, that is **YAHWEH**'s Laws left in their minds. They had priests of their own and, of course, they were mixed in but they were fighting against one another. That's the reason that their kingdom could not stand; it couldn't endure. And that's the reason that they tried to wipe it out and move the whole thing to

Rome and then send back soldiers to try to kill everyone in the country that believed differently than they did.

- 23 The same thing is taking place here right now and if you've watched the news in the past week, you'll see this. In the public address this week of President Barack Obama, we saw what I thought was the most rude thing that a person could imagine could take place on the Senate floor when the man calls the President of the United States and says, "You're lying." This has been the story this week and now, if you notice, you can see the division, big division. It was there all along but they were fighting among themselves quietly. But at the same time, over the last fifty years, you can see these groups were being formed.
- 24 In fact, they came to us and tried to get us to join them and they showed us how much support they had. They came here, talked to us and told us we can have this many soldiers here at your disposal at a certain time. We chose not to, of course, because we put our trust in **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I don't want to be a part of war. Nobody in The House of **YAHWEH** wants to be a part of war. We want to be Servants not warriors. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 25 If you can imagine the Apostle Shaul, you know, he was a Roman soldier. He was a Hebrew who was trained with the Pharisees, one of the top Pharisees, but he was also a Roman citizen and a Roman soldier. And then came his conversion. Then he saw all the Roman soldiers turn against him and they started hunting him down to kill him. He was hunting, he was hunting House of **YAHWEH** members down to kill them, then he was converted too from that time on, the priests, the Pharisees who trained him, they turned against him. The Roman soldiers turned against him. They arrested him. They put him in chains. They imprisoned him and they killed him finally.
- 26 Well, what's taking place there and the troubles they were having, the divisions they were having, we see now the same thing taking place here. And they're forming organizations that believe like they do and they're advertising it now openly what they want to do. I want to read you some steps they're taking.
- 27 Now they say, Peacefully Forcing the Fed to Reverse Course... Because ... The Constitution Is In Full Crisis... Is the name of this article that came out in one of the local newspapers here. It says, ... Step One... This is what they intend to do. ... Tenth Amendment Affirmation. Step Two--Second

- Amendment Affirmation. Step Three-- Kicking the Fed out of the States. Step Four--Shutting down the Fed by cutting off 97% of Fed funding by repeal of the 16th Amendment. Step Five--Repeal of the 17th Amendment, removing every current member of the senate and sending new representatives of states right to establish a new constitutional senate. Step Six--Cleaning house in Washington D.C. and establishing a constitutional limited government which will once again serve at the pleasure and benefit of the states and the people... Well, this just came out on August 2009, I don't know the date, but we'll read that later, more of it later as we cover those Prophecies.
- 28 But you can see the troubles brewing. And, of course, remember what the Savior said, a kingdom divided against itself, it cannot stand and this is what we're seeing now in the United States. We're seeing a very un-united situation that is taking place here and it will get worse. And, of course, as Baal falls, Babylon is fallen, is fallen because it's become the habitation of demons and the war-raging personalities that we see now in the United States. These are taking form and they're organizing and revolutions are getting ready to start. Now they say President Barack Obama is ignoring them because the feds have authority over the states. The states are saying this is not true, it's not legal and they're going to stop it.
- 29 YAHWEH sets a table before us in the presence of our enemies. He doesn't set unkoshered food. This week, I want to tell you about something, maybe this will wake you up but we had a man, got off work I think or out of the class about ten o'clock. He went home and he had some head lettuce there so he made him a salad out of it. I'm talking about iceberg lettuce, one of the filthiest things you can buy from the grocery store. If you just got to have this kind of food, you need to take it apart leaf by leaf and kosher it. You may not still get all the bacteria, all the E-coli off of it because it can be really filthy. When it's filthy, it can be really filthy. And of course, it's wrapped up in a neat ball and it looks so inviting, tastes so great, you know, very desirable, very desirable. [laughing]
- 30 Remember what **YAHWEH** said to do when you sit at the king's delicacies, if you touch that filthy stuff. Maybe you'll wake up to the fact that there's filth out there in the world. Right now they're warning everybody, "Don't go to the hospital unless you have an emergency." The hospitals are full. They have this H1N1 virus that they're having secret meetings on. I don't know whether we'll get

the scoop on this or not but they're having secret meetings, yes, in Abilene and many other places, as to what they're going to do and how they're going to handle the quarantines and so forth because they are expecting something big to take place. It's already killed about three thousand people and they're expecting more. They say that this is just a very light form of it.

- 31 But they're also saying that people are coming to the hospital thinking they have H1N1 virus, but they don't. They're having a stomach problem and they don't know what it is. Well that's with these cases like, "We can't figure out how this STD got here, but we know it's there and we know it's causing this disease." Well, you know, if they'd bump their heads just a little, enough to get their brain to working, maybe they could get it in the Scriptures and it would tell them in **Leviticus 18** how it gets there, where it comes from and how it gets there.
- 32 Anyway, the meat, if you saw the article on meat, this documentary, they had a picture of meat kind like this, this right here [showing on monitor] and the man said there are so many different kinds of meat in this. Now, this is what's taking place with the wieners, with the hamburger meat, what used to be one hundred percent ground beef is no longer one hundred percent ground beef and they say there're several different kinds of meat going into this. They're all buying from these huge chains or at least a huge number of these fast food restaurants are buying from these huge chains and don't even know what they're serving their people. And they don't have to list it on the label when they're selling this so you don't know what you're getting. You've got to be careful.
- 33 But this head lettuce is a great example of what might be causing this stomach trouble that they're saying they don't know what it is or where it's coming from. I don't know if they're afraid to alert the people. Some information's already been out on it. It looks like they would go ahead and come out strong on it to try to get it stopped, but they're not. I guess it's bringing in a lot of money to hospitals, doctors, the drugs, of course, that they buy to try to get rid of it. They say after you vomit a few hundred times, well it stops. The pain stops. But that's a hard way to get rid of the lettuce you ate or anything else.
- 34 But the health is going down in America and that's partly the cause of it. We're trying to guard it at The House. It's not an easy thing. We're suffering persecution in doing so. That's not an easy thing. We're trying to teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** and

- suffering persecution there and threats of death and so forth. That's not an easy thing. If you think about what these Prophets and Apostles went through and you put yourself in that position, if you'd just put yourself in that position, put yourself in that log that they placed one of the Prophets in before they sawed him in two with a crosscut saw. If you think that was an easy task to face, or the one they put on the stretcher and started stretching him out, saying, "Just eat this pork." But the man wouldn't do it. That shows how strong he was but, of course, he probably sweated blood up to the point of his death.
- 35 Why would **YAHWEH** allow this to begin with? Well, I've brought it but I think you didn't catch it. I'm going to bring it again hopefully during the Feast. But He says it's needful that you, that you endure this situation, the hardships, the threats and so forth. He wants you to see the evil of this world and I hope he doesn't have to show us too much more of it before we wake up and start holding up for His Kingdom like Yahshua did when He said, "I have nothing to do with this prince that is coming." He wasn't speaking of the prince of the devil, he was speaking of the ones that destroyed Yerusalem and killed the Disciples.
- 36 Eleven of twelve of the Disciples we have records of their death and how they killed them. A lot of them we have records of how they killed them. Kepha, if you read the last magazine, was turned upside down on the stake. He asked for this. Now, I know that everybody has fear, but if you'd tried to put yourself in Kepha's shoes. Kepha had been preaching against this system for years. He wasn't about to change and yes, he was fearing. He had fear like every other man and woman have fear in them, but he was willing to go ahead and die and have a place in the Kingdom that's going to change all of it because **YAHWEH**. [applause] It's going to stand forever.
- 37 Man's kingdoms are coming to an end as you can see. There's no way they can survive. **YAHWEH** shows and all the Prophecies up until now, every last one of them is coming to pass, including how the Okie got his name who's supposed to be telling you this today, the little details, all of these things have come to pass in detail. And the nuclear wars that **YAHWEH** says are coming, are going to come in detail and you're going to see people falling. You're already seeing it done, but it's going to get worse because this nation is crumbling, but all the other nations are too. They're all falling at this time.

The health is getting worse and if you participate in it, brethren, then you have their reward waiting for you; not **YAHWEH**'s. You can't take part in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom and still keep a foot in baal's kingdom. There's just no way you can do it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] **YAHWEH**'s Way is wonderful, brethren. It's wonderful and we need it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] There's so much difference in it and the world.

this in mind that **YAHWEH** says they're going to call for our deaths. Are we scared? [Audience shouts, "No!"] Well, Praise **YAHWEH** for that. We were just talking this week about Atonement, and I'd like to know what you think of it. I noticed a bunch of you have on orange right now, but what do you think about wearing orange for Atonement? Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause] I think it would say a lot to the world and I think it'd say a lot to **YAHWEH**. And when I see it out here, you know, I used to—I used to hate it, but now I see the test and I see what we're saying to **YAHWEH** and to mankind in doing so and our Goofidity is working on it. [laughing]

39 I don't know if I told you. I remember saying the only word that would describe this is "goofidity" and somebody asked what was it. I said that's an Okie word. You won't find it in the dictionary but anyway, one of our people has made a successful business out of it and now they're working on these--some posters for us. But I think you'll like them and **YAHWEH** willing they'll be at the general stores pretty, pretty soon and be cheap. If you can't afford it, we'll give you one! [laughing] But just call in about a week or so, before Atonement, and we'll have it. We already, I think we already have sweaters out and things like this. But I would really like, if you would, to join

the team and unify yourself and let's all wear this come Day of Atonement in praise to **YAHWEH**. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 Well, here in **Mattithyah 24** now, He said, the Savior, of course, was talking about the end time, which time we're in right now, and looking for the nuclear wars that are going to take place. I suppose they'll probably hit the United States when the United States is at its weakest and fighting among itself like they did the Roman empire. And when they start falling among themselves, that's one of the downfalls of mankind's governments because they have nothing, they have nothing that guides them. It's just power over power.

41 With YAHWEH, YAHWEH's Kingdom has a guide; it's 613 Laws and, of course, the unity of the people in saying, "I'm willing throughout the rest of eternity to keep those Laws and govern my life by them." Then you can be a part of that Kingdom. But that's what will keep YAHWEH's Kingdom forever. That's the reason it will stand forever because it will stand in unity and those who won't unify themselves, of course, they simply won't be there. But the ones who are, we will teach the universe and we'll bring the whole universe into subjection before YAHWEH's Plan is finished.

42 Well, here in Mattithyah 24:7, He shows you the pestilence, the diseases. And of course we've shown the Laws that you break that cause these diseases and if you notice, He says, verse 12, And because iniquity... That is the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws or the rejection of YAHWEH's Laws will increase. ... because iniquity will abound, the love of the many will grow cold... The United States, in their unity, it's called the "United" States; it's really not united anymore. And you'll see the love not only growing cold but wars breaking out because of it.

43 You can see the hatred. If you watched the

# YAHWEH's Way is wonderful, brethren. It's wonderful and we need it.

09/12/09 Chapter Ten Page 105

news this week, we saw old women that was, you know, they're supposed to be in rocking chairs taking care of grandchildren and enjoying themselves and they was standing up in the floors of the meeting halls and raising their hands and with a threatening look on their face like they had a hatchet in their hand wanting to chop someone to bits! Now, these are the grandmothers of the world. When they get that angry, you can think, you know, what is the rest of the people going to be like who've got guns and weapons to fight with, to really fight with. And as they see they don't get their way, what are they going to do?

- 44 Well, because they have no Laws to guide them; they're pushing them aside. That's iniquity. That's what iniquity is, rejecting the Laws of Peace, the Peaceful Solution. They're rejecting the Laws of Peace and because this abounds, the love of many is waxing cold or the unity, the unity is what that word **love** there means, it actually means just that. It's separating, separating the people.
- 45 And if you notice before that, the ones who are bringing forth the Message, they're calling for our deaths. The only ones who are bringing this now, the Peaceful Solution, to the world, they're calling for our deaths. They want to, they're actually wanting to do this, I'm told. They have schemes here in this county to actually use false charges to bring against the House and, of course, eventually they want to possess the land that The House of **YAHWEH** owns. Yes, that's what the enemy is boasting of and what they can do. That's what the enemy is boasting of.
- 46 Well, they're calling for the death of The House of **YAHWEH** at this time. And of course, false prophets are arising all over the world saying, "We can lead you." You know, "If you put me in office, I can do this." Or, "If you follow me, I can do this for you." As Daniyl said, they all sit around the table, the same table telling these lies to each other. They're bringing or pulling out drawings after themselves, people, members after themselves. But because this iniquity abounds, then the confusion, of course, takes over the mind and the love grows cold or the unity grows cold.
- 47 Verse 13, But he who endures until The End, the same will be saved... He who endures, endures in The House of YAHWEH, of course.
- 48 If you remember the history and this is what you should try to do, **YAHWEH** allowed Cain to kill Abel. He first allowed Abel to build a House of **YAHWEH**. He allowed Cain to build a Catholic church. Cain taught the same thing that

the Catholic church is teaching today except Cain kept the Sabbath at that time. The Pharisees kept the Sabbath up until Constantine. Constantine was the Catholic emperor that changed the keeping of the Sabbath. If you notice, Cain kept the Sabbath in **Genesis**, but **YAHWEH** allowed Cain to rise up, falsely arrest Abel and put him to death. Now, I know you got it pictured in your mind that these were two boys and one of them took a rock and hit the other one. That's not the way it was. This was organized crime, legal organized crime that took place here.

- 49 In the days of Nimrod, which that's not really his name; but it's the name of a system. It shows a system that I'll bring out later but keep this in mind as you do your studies that it's the name of a system that actually was following Cain's example, still keeping the Sabbath even at that time. Nimrod kept the Sabbath and his followers kept the Sabbath. Nimrod was a powerful priest. He had a false love for the people, pretending he cared. He wore fancy garb, priestly garb. He was a priest that sat on a throne at Babel. He sent out men, crusaders, as hunters. He didn't go himself, but this is what is pictured. He sent them out so it was he in charge of these men that he sent out and it was "Kill or join."
- 50 Now that was the attitude, also, that Cain had towards Abel and his followers. And of course, Abel wasn't the only one he killed. He killed all who would not follow him. He left the Presence of YAHWEH, which means he was once in the Presence of YAHWEH, but he left the Presence of YAHWEH. From, of course, Nimrod, from Noah, Nimrod came from Noah and his sons. Nimrod or this system that started here in this--it didn't just spring up overnight. It came from one of the sons of Noah who falsely got into the ark and was saved. YAHWEH knew this. He allowed it. It wasn't, it wasn't like it surprised Him. "Oh man, what did we let in here," you know, type thing.
- 51 But this man or man and woman brought forth this evil. And of course, Nimrod was part of that evil and Nimrod was a very intelligent being but he was also a pretentious being that pretended he was caring or he had the care of the people at hand but he was a deceiver, a real bad deceiver. He was also a tyrant, but he didn't go out and actually kill somebody. He sent people out. And if he'd been asked about it, he'd have probably said, "Oh I know nothing about that. Oh no! no!" At the same time, if you didn't join his church, you know, then you died. He was a mighty hunter. That

is, not he, himself, but the system. They hunted and they brought people under their control. And if they didn't want to do it then they killed them to get rid of their enemies. This was the system that was brought forth.

52 This is what you see later in history as the crusades of the Catholic church. It's the same system coming forward here. It can't stand because of the fact that it's not based on Laws of Love and Concern and Unity, but it's based on power. Not by power nor by might will they accomplish what YAHWEH is going to accomplish. It can't be accomplished through power or might, and YAHWEH tells us that over and over throughout the Scripture.

53 Well, at the same time now, even in Nimrod's day, Nimrod was having trouble because Abel's teaching was out. And of course, from Noah also came forth Abraham, Abraham. If you remember, there were very few but Abraham's seed multiplied. Those other people that came forth from Noah and his crew, the sons and their wives and from Noah and his wife, those other people multiplied too. They had a mixture of Righteousness and evil, the same mixture that was presented to Adam and Eve, the same mixture that came forth in their children that you could see. Cain had the mixture of Righteousness and evil. Abel was totally Righteous, easy to take advantage of, easy to slaughter unless YAHWEH protected him, which is what He showed in Mosheh.

54 He showed that He has the Power over the Gods and can protect His People. Right. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] But when the people turned from Him, they cut themselves off from Him and they do not have that protection. If you'd believe that, it'll save you a lot of trouble if you practice it because we're going to need it, brethren. We're helpless. We're absolutely helpless. We have no way of protecting ourselves at all. You can't depend on man's law to protect you. The laws are wanting to get rid of us. They're asking for our deaths. So, so it's YAHWEH or we're gone. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

55 If you join the world, you're still gone because the world is going down. If there wasn't another Plan, an alternative other than the world, there would be no hope at all. But **YAHWEH** allowed all of this and He's allowing what's taking place today throughout the world.

56 Now, in Abraham, He said, "From your Seed I'm going to bring forth this Blessing to all nations and the universe." Well, as you know from those

twelve sons came twelve huge tribes of people. And from those we had or we have a multiplication that was as the sands of the sea, **YAHWEH** said, and they spread out. In one map, I'll show you later; it actually shows how they actually encircled Rome; in the wanderings of Israyl, and they know this. They have maps of this and they show the wanderings of Israel and how they actually come up and encircled Rome. They had possession of Rome.

57 But these were not the people who stayed in Abelin and practiced Righteousness. How many people do you see who've come to The House of **YAHWEH** and actually stayed to practice Righteousness? Well, think of the millions of people who came out of Egypt. Yes, there were millions of them that came out of Egypt. In fact, it's proven there were millions. There wasn't just a handful of these people, but they spread out and they went. And I brought you the history showing how they spread into Tyre and different places, Babylon and they went here and there. They took the Message with them as they went, but they spread and they multiplied like the sands of the sea and they took over all of this land including where Rome is--what is called Rome today.

58 Well, of course, from Abraham now, Abraham was very outnumbered, really outnumbered because three out of four fall away, and that's what Yahshua showed us. Three out of four fall away so you can see how we're outnumbered. And after the Disciples were killed off and their followers were killed off, the Word secretly spread, of course, but it had to be done under secret or they'd have been killed who spread it. But there were secret movements taking place that **YAHWEH** had that weren't discovered. It was hid and that's how we have The Book of YAHWEH today, done under cover, secretly. And then there were people inside the Catholic church who were opposing, who were wanting the right to own bibles and they were opposing the leadership of the Catholic church, who said, "You cannot own a bible." So in that meeting, you saw the Seed or lineage of Abraham, maybe even the Seed of Abraham, taking place in those movements, there, until today when we have The Book of YAHWEH back again and actually called The Book of YAHWEH again for The House of YAHWEH today.

59 Well, of course, also you see the Seed of Abraham taking place again, not just the lineage of Abraham, but the seed of Abraham which comes from, not from here, [pointing to body] but from up here [pointing to head], where the Righteousness

You have need of endurance. You have need of this persecution. It will make you strong and healthy. You have need of it and you're going to get it.

of Abraham, it actually begets you as a being and makes you the Seed of his Teaching. Bringing forth, you know, Yahshua said and I'll remind you of this again, "I know you're of the lineage of Abraham, but if you were his actual Seed..." which means born from his Teaching, born from above, as He told another person, born from above. What Abraham brought through YAHWEH back to you, that makes you YAHWEH's Seed. It makes you Abraham's seed and belonging to YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

- 60 So Yahshua said, "I know--I know full well you're Abraham's lineage, but you're not his Seed. You'd have been doing the Works of Abraham if you were Abraham's Seed." Well, this is where we have The House of **YAHWEH** today, from Abraham's Seed and we're reading it right here [pointing to *The Book of YAHWEH*] and it comes from up there [pointing to head] to here [pointing to body] and into here [pointing to heart] and being reborn from above. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 61 Well, here we're hated again and **YAHWEH** is allowing that hatred to take place because He said you have need. You have need of endurance. You have need of this persecution. It will make you strong and healthy. You have need of it and you're going to get it.
- 62 Let's turn over to **Yechetzqyah** here, **Yechetzqyah 33** and notice here **verse 30**. Now this was in the days of the Apostles and this was how it started. It's not, it's not a new thing that Satan would join the fallaways and start persecuting the House. That's not a new thing. It's an old thing that actually has gone on throughout all eternity. Smite the Shepherd and the sheep will scatter. That was Satan's tactic. Well, here we see the Great Prophet Yechetzqyah here.
- 63 Yechetzqyah 33 and look at verse 30. Yechetzqyah 33:30. Also, son of man, the children of your people are still talking against you... [laughing] Still talking against you. You see what's going on here? Here was Yechetzqyah who was sent, if you will look at the beginning of this, he

was sent to warn the Seed of Abraham, the lineage of Abraham but also all of Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl; to warn them. Because they are ones who actually stayed in the land, part of them, and had control. They had control for a little while of the tabernacle in the wilderness, for a little while before they wanted a king. Then they started losing control. They started losing control of their bodies, too, and their minds. It came slowly but surely.

- And by the time that Ezrayah and Nehemyah came, the people of Israyl didn't even speak the same language. They didn't know the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They had to be taught the Laws and they actually cried when they understood what had occurred. If you'll read the history and pay attention to what you're reading, you'll see they actually cried because all of this was taken from them and a few were converted again to do a Work, of course. They came back and started it again but they suffered opposition now in rebuilding the temple. If you remember, they had to get orders from the king in order to rebuild the temple. And then it was taken over by the king and, of course, ruthless men took it over.
- 65 But here, this is how it started. Yechetzqyah had a pretty large Work here and he did a tremendous Work among the twelve tribes who were scattered, you know, actually covering at least the biggest part of the land that **YAHWEH** had promised there to give them. If you remember, they didn't take over all the land like they were supposed to. They didn't get rid of this lineage that came down from Noah and his sons. That's who they were fighting because they possessed the land. When **YAHWEH** brought the twelve tribes back out of Egypt, it was a huge number of people here and they had a huge army, a huge army. And they came in and started fighting the lineage of Noah. Some of them, themselves, were lineage of Noah and they started fighting them in order to take over that land that YAHWEH had promised Abraham and the twelve tribes, of course. That's the picture that is set here in the Holy Scriptures.
- And what made the difference between them and the people they were fighting was the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They practiced or were given the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which included circumcision that was already being done away with among the rest of Nimrod's followers or Nimrod's custom, the system that he had set up. It was already done away with, the Covenant of circumcision.
- 67 So the twelve tribes then, **YAHWEH** gave this back to them again and says, "Follow these Laws." Anyone who didn't follow those Laws was

considered a Gentile, a heathen or a heretic. The Catholic church today says they are the Aaronic priesthood and they keep part of these Laws, they're still hanging on to most of them or some of them. But they say anyone who is not a member of the Catholic church is a heretic or a heathen, but that's not the way it is. In the Scriptures, anyone who doesn't follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** is a heretic or a heathen. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

68 Now, in **Yechetzqyah** now, Yechetzqyah had a following. He was sending out ministers, counselors to the kings, and different ones and Yahshua showed this pattern. If you'll remember this, Yahshua showed it. He said **YAHWEH** sends out workers to say, "This is my land and this is the way you've got to do this." They killed the workers or they beat them and ran them away so other workers were sent out. He was talking about the Prophets. And eventually they killed the Prophets, too, who were sending them out, as they did Yechetzqyah.

Also, son of man, the children of your people... This is the children of your people, the lineage of Abraham. ...are still talking against you by the walls and in the doorways of the houses. They speak one to another, each one to his brother, saying; Come, I pray you, and hear what the Word is that comes forth from YAHWEH!... So this is the same tactic that Satan uses today; is it not? The same, the very same one. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

70 Come and I'll tell you what the Word of **YAHWEH** really is. Fighting against the Prophet, the Chosen Prophet of **YAHWEH** who was prophesied to come in the Na me of **YAHWEH**, carrying that Authority. In the Last Days, we have this same thing taking place. The same tactic, it's not changed at all.

71 Verse 31, Then they come to you as people come; they sit before you as My People, and they hear your words, but they will not do them. For with their mouths they show much love... Now, this

is part of the system, psychology. If you remember, one of the Priests, years ago, he trained, he said, for four years to be a priest of the Catholic church and never saw one Scripture. He said, not one single Scripture was ever used. And I said, well what were you studying? He said psychology.

72 Well, that is what you're seeing right here. ... For with their mouths they show much love... Or much psychology. They pretend. It's only a pretense. ... but their hearts; minds, follow after their covetousness... And of course, that's what you see in this system, this beastly system as Daniyl called it, the beastly system.

73 Verse 32, And lo, you are to them as one who sings a lovely song with a beautiful voice, and plays well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they do not do them.

74 Verse 33, When this comes to pass--lo, it will come... It will continue, he says. That's what it means there. It will continue and get worse in the Last Days. That's what every Prophet shows. ...then will they know that a Prophet has been among them... Well that, of course, is speaking of all the warnings, too, that Yechetzqyah was giving to the people because Yechetzqyah was warning them of what was going to take place, what was causing all the trouble. Yechetzqyah was warning them at that time of what was causing the big trouble that was taking place because they were having troubles, fightings and wars in Israyl, fighting each other. The twelve tribes were split into many different sectors as you see taking place in the United States today. It works for a while; deception works for a while, but it doesn't continue.

75 Unity and the Love of **YAHWEH**'s Laws and the practice of **YAHWEH**'s Laws are what work. That's what we are, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] We've got to continue in this Unity, brethren. We've got to hold fast to each other and to the Laws of **YAHWEH** or we won't survive. May **YAHWEH** bless you. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Unity and the Love of YAHWEH's Laws and the practice of YAHWEH's Laws are what work. That's what we are, brethren. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] We've got to continue in this Unity, brethren. We've got to hold fast to each other and to the Laws of YAHWEH or we won't survive.

09/12/09 Chapter Ten Page 109

## Chapter Eleven

# The Feast Of Trumpets Shows The Complete Plan Of YAHWEH And Also The House Of YAHWEH In These Last Days 09/19/09

Kahan Shimon: It's an honor and privilege to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 They've now discovered that fish can get mad cow disease. [laughing] I was thinking they found that a long time ago but this is a new discovery they have now so this one means more, I guess. I think everything can get mad cow disease; that's the way it looks to me.
- The drought in different parts of the world is worsening. That looks like dead goats [showing on monitor This is in Kenya and it seems like it's spreading. And one more thing, The Myths of the H1N1 Virus... This is a great article showing how the news media is spreading lies. I don't know why they're doing this but they're pretending that you cannot get the H1N1 virus from eating swine. Or I guess you can't get the mad cow disease from eating fish that has the mad cow disease, you know. It seems like their brains are almost confused with making money or something because this article is great though. It shows exactly where it comes from and, of course, it is in the swine. They're saying, the news media's saying that it's never been found in the swine and they do lie; but they do it all the time. But I don't think I would get near anything that's been rubbed against pork in the supermarkets. Try to, try to, try to stay away from that if at all possible.
- 4 I was going to continue the subject last week but I got to thinking I wanted the Great Kahan David Yahodah to bring some information that we

have tomorrow. And tomorrow, of course, is the Feast of Trumpets. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Get to see you again tomorrow!

- 5 But I've got to show you about the Feast of Trumpets. We're actually right now and people have never known it before, but if you'll turn over to **Exodus**, they never knew what they were celebrating when they celebrated the Feast of Trumpets. It actually is a Feast of Trumpeters, Trumpeters. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] It's a celebration of the Seven Works, **Exodus 25**, it's a celebration and now we're celebrating the Last Work. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- The Feast of Trumpets is the celebration of the complete Plan of **YAHWEH**, as **Revelation** says. And of course, it's spoken of in **Genesis**, Yahshua's spoken of in **Genesis**. We're spoken of in **Genesis**. And then if you watch carefully throughout the Scriptures and you know what to watch for; or if you can associate the Scriptures one with another, here a little and there a little, then you find this Plan of **YAHWEH** mentioned throughout the Holy Scriptures. And of course, **Revelation** is the Book that brings it together and shows you when it's all going to end, what will be the end result of it. It's such a Magnificent Plan and some of it is hidden. We can surely see the reasons for that because Satan wants to destroy this.
- 7 This great hatred that the Great Kahan Shimon just brought about The House of **YAHWEH**, it's a hatred for Righteousness that **YAHWEH** put in mankind; the enmity for









**Page 110** 

09/19/09 Chapter Eleven

Righteousness in the unbelievers. And of course, Satan uses this as a tool. But the reason He put it in mankind is for the reason that you have to overcome.

- 8 I see a lot of people are wearing orange today! [laughing] I think this is great. Don't forget the Day of Atonement. Now we have some banners being made that you can wear. I was thinking about wearing one that goes over the right shoulder. It comes across the suit here that you could see, you know, between the Tallit clipping and of course, it has that very special Scripture on it or it will have. And I was thinking that if you get one of those, it'll be made of paper. They are making some more lasting ones that you could wear more if you want to. But it'll have that Scripture that the Great Apostle said before they killed him.
- 9 And you can pin it up on the wall as a reminder, you know, when you come in and when you go out. You know, this will keep you in mind of the fear and everything that's put before you today and what you're here for and what you've got to endure for, why you will have to endure. You must endure in order to have a part in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. And if He doesn't know you want it more than anything in the world, you won't get it. You know, it's a Gift that has got to be really loved and appreciated in order to get; that's the Knowledge of His Complete Plan. That's part of it, the Knowledge of it that we're celebrating tomorrow, starting at sundown this evening, of course.
- 10 Here in Exodus 25:37, He says, Then make its seven lamps, and set them up on it so they light the space in front of it.
  - 11 Verse 38, Its wick... And so forth.
- 12 In verse 40, it says, And see that you make... We just put them here but it should be, and I've brought this out before. ...make them... Exactly. ...according to the pattern... I know we think of a pattern, we think of a pattern like a woman thinks of a pattern of a dress. A pattern of a dress or something like that. And if I can get this over to you, what the pattern actually means.
- 13 Up in verse 32, it says, Six branches are to extend from the sides of the Lampstand; three on one side and three on the other... Of this Seven Lamp Lampstand that you see in verse 37.
- 14 Well, the pattern, the pattern that He's speaking of here is the pattern of His Work or Plan, like a Plan. His Laws are, of course, the pattern that brings about the Righteousness that He wants. And the Seven Works that He has prophesied and ordained. (What'd I say? **Zecharyah**.) Be turning over to **Zecharyah**.) The Seven Works that He has ordained is to bring this dress together or the pattern of this dress together to where it will be one complete garment or in this case, it's one Perfect

- Holiness that the Seven Works are to bring forth. It's a pattern of bringing forth a Perfect Holiness in His People, a Holiness that they will not want to give up.
- 15 Now, here in **Zecharyah 4**, **Zecharyah 4**:1 it says, **And the Malak who talked with me came again and wakened me...** He came again. If you look back up to **Zecharyah 3**:8, he was saying or telling **Zecharyah** to write this down.
- 16 Zecharyah 3:8. Hear now, O Yahshua the High Priest... Now, this is the High Priest, our High Priest and King over this Last Days' Work, which was spoken of in Genesis. And he says tie your donkeys to the Branch because the donkeys are going to be doing the Work in the Last Days. And that was the Prophecy that I brought out not too long ago for you.
- 17 But he says here to Yahshua, our High Priest over The House of YAHWEH. He says, verse 8, Hear now, O Yahshua the High Priest, You and Your companions who sit before you; for they are men wondered at. For behold, I will bring forth My Servant the Branch... So, come on down then to chapter 4.
- 18 Zecharyah 4:1, he says this Messenger came to me again then and talked with me. This is Zecharyah 4, found on page 718, Zecharyah 4:1. And the Malak who talked with me came again and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep,
- 19 Verse 2, And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand... Well, we just read about this Lampstand back over here where He gave the pattern of Righteousness and the Plan to bring it about to Mosheh and said, "Make, see to it that it's made exactly according to this."
- 20 Now, if you'll think of the Sabbath Day; think of the Sabbath right now and its Appointments with **YAHWEH** and think that this is part of this pattern or this is a stitch in the dress. And if you leave that stitch out, it's not made exactly according to this pattern. So maybe this will help you to see what He's talking about when He says pattern. It's a pattern of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. It's a pattern of the Plan that **YAHWEH** is bringing forth here.
- 21 So here we see this Lampstand and what it's going to do. He says, ...and behold, a Lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its Seven Lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the Seven Lamps... Now, I'm skipping a lot, I know, because there's a lot the Prophets wrote; but you should remember this as we go through this.
- 22 But go over to **Revelation** now. We'll come back here, but go over to **Revelation** right now.

Here a little and there a little and you get or you start getting the picture here of what **YAHWEH** is doing and the finishing Work He's doing and how close we are at The End right now because now it involves the drying up of the Euphrates River so that the ways of the kings of the east might be fulfilled.

- 23 We got a picture of that *Prophetic Word* magazine. I don't think it's out yet but it's going to be run with our new press--YAHWEH has blessed us with a press. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] A press that is, it's very fast. It's really fast and it has so much detail. I was noticing the pictures. They've reduced the pictures of the books quite a bit, very small, but you can still see the fine print on those books and read it. It's that detailed.
- 24 It's far above the little copier. I think of the first *Prophetic Word* and the little copier! It was about that wide and it moved really slow! [laughing] If it had a crank on it, I would, I would have tried to have cranked it up a little!
- 25 But I stood there or I'd stand there all day long making these copies. And I think I wore out three or four of those things before we got the AB Dick press. But the AB Dick press is a single color and so when we got that, well we would start making or laying down one color ink at a time. And of course, **YAHWEH** trained us, that's when He opened my mind to understand that. When we were training on that press, He opened my mind to understand what He was talking about in the nuclear explosion and the three colors there. And that's what we put in the book.
- 26 We could do it very professional like now, but it's understandable in the first book and the AB Dick press, laying down one color at a time. And when you get the three colors down, you got the mushroom cloud that **YAHWEH** talks about. But back to this Lampstand. Now, that was kind of the first history of the Last Work or the Seventh Lamp Lampstand and the completion of **YAHWEH**'s Work.
- 27 Well, here now in **Revelation 1:12**. (We got to get these in succession.) **Revelation 1:12**, He says, **And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, I saw a golden Seven Lamp Lampstand...** Well, of course, this was what we saw now back in **Zecharyah** but also back in **Exodus** when He was giving Mosheh the pattern to the Kingdom.
- 28 And then in verse 13, He said, And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand One like the Son of Man... Speaking, of course, of Yahshua Who is now the High Priest over The House of YAHWEH and He's at YAHWEH's Right Hand until YAHWEH makes all of His enemies His footstool.

- 29 ...One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet, with a girdle of gold about His chest.
- 30 Look on down to verse 20 now. Verse 20, The secret of the seven stars which you saw in My Right Hand, and the golden Seven Lamp Lampstand: The seven stars are the... Messengers, that's seven Messengers. ...of the seven congregations... That is the Seven Eras of Work that YAHWEH brought or is bringing forth; six of which are done and we're the seventh. ... of the seven congregations of The House of YAHWEH; and the Seven Lamp Lampstand which you saw are the seven congregations of The House of YAHWEH... Down through the years.
- 31 Well, let's go back now to **Zecharyah 4**. **Zecharyah 4**. Now, in **verse 1** the Messenger came to me again after he showed me Yahshua and saying, "I'm gonna bring forth the Branch." And then, the same Prophecy is given in another way in **Genesis** with Yahshua and the Branch that He's to tie His donkeys to.
- 32 And the Lampstand here now, the Seven Lamp Lampstand, seven pipes, the last part of verse 2. And then he says, verse 3, And there are two Olive Trees... We see two Olive Trees here. ...by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.
- 33 If you'll hold your place right there and look over to **Revelation 11**. Just hold your place. **Revelation 11** now, where He's talking about the Work of the Branch, but also He's one of the Witnesses, one of the Witnesses, which was prophesied to be one of the Branches in the Last Days to which Yahshua would attach the Work, His Work. It was all prophesied, but it was hidden. You know, you couldn't understand this at all if **YAHWEH** didn't open your mind and make you want to absorb this whole Book right here.
- 34 But in Revelation 11:1, He said, And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH, and the altar, and its confines; where they worship within.
- 35 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles... Or to the nations. Now, if you remember what Gentiles are, I brought you that information. A Gentile is anyone that doesn't have the Laws of YAHWEH or doesn't keep the Laws of YAHWEH. They're foreigners. They are cut off, as the Apostles said, from Life.
- 36 So a Gentile is a foreigner and it merely means nations, too, because these nations are formed on their own without **YAHWEH**. They're formed like the system that Nimrod started, the system called

- Nimrod that the rejecters of **YAHWEH**'s Laws started. But it's given unto them. It's given for a certain time, up until a certain amount of time here where **YAHWEH**'s Work, as it's foretold, actually converts a huge number of the Hebrew people, of Abraham's descendants or lineage who will be converted in these Last Days.
- 37 Right now, it belongs to Gentiles. In fact, in fact, Israel is full of Gentiles. The Jews are Gentiles. The whole nation is filled with people who are cut off. They're cut off from **YAHWEH** at this time but will be or will have their minds open very soon and many of them now.
- 38 I was so surprised and I expressed this to the Priests who went with me to Israel, but I was so surprised how many of those people actually desired **YAHWEH**'s Peaceful Solution Character Education and how they're begging for it at this time. And you can see that, you know, they're craving it. There were thirty-something teachers at one time who we spoke to who were wanting this program and their Education Minister spoke before me and said, "Listen to this man. We want this in our schools." And of course, this was Israel, yeah. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 39 And the mayor of Tel Aviv says, you know, we will give you, they told our people who we work with, that we will give them whatever amount of land they want here, just let them know how much we want. Ibilin is the same thing, Ibilin, Israel where we do plan on putting a university very soon. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] They want to give us land too.
- 40 So you can see, the door wasn't opened when my brother Yaaqob was there, but it's certainly opening now and the people are seeing this. One of the rabbis at the temple mount, at the temple institute, he said, he made the statement, "We know we don't have the answers. But we can see that you do." Things like this. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 41 But He says the court and the land are given to the Gentiles. ...And the holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years... And of course, this is speaking of this time period here, the end of this time period where there's nuclear war.
- 42 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events... As Isayah 44 said, "Let them foretell them." Let these Witnesses foretell them, the two brothers. ...they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.
- 43 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two Olive Trees, and, as it were, the two Lamps of the Seven

- Lamp Lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth... Now remember those words there, ministering for the Father of the earth and turn back to **Zecharyah** now. They're the two Lampstands and the two Olive Trees who minister for **YAHWEH** in the earth in these Last Days.
- 44 Now, go back up to verse 3 because here're your two Olive Trees. Zecharyah 4:4. So I spoke to the Malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What are these, my ruler?
- 45 Verse 5, Then the Malak who talked with me answered, and said to me: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No, my ruler.
- 46 Verse 6, So he answered, and spoke to me, saying: This is the Word of YAHWEH... Notice, this is or these are the Laws of YAHWEH. These are the Laws of YAHWEH. ...to Zerubbabel... If you remember, Zerubabbel doesn't mean a man. His name means those or the one who fights against the beastly system. Let's see, I think I have that somewhere. But it means one who fights against the beastly system or the popes.
- 47 ...saying: Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit... If you remember the Spirit of YAHWEH are His Laws. That's what Yahshua said. His Laws are Spirit and they are Life and this is what He's speaking of here. So He sets this in your mind, the very first thing here. This, what you're seeing here, is YAHWEH's Word or Plan or in this case, the Seventh and Last Plan of YAHWEH. The two are brought forth here, but one, of course, is given to death and the Last One is called a single Branch in Zecharyah 3:8.
- 48 So, ...Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit... By YAHWEH's Laws this is going to take place.
- 49 Oh here it is. I found it. I got it written here. **Zerubabbel** means *one who opposes Babylon*, one who opposes Babylon. And of course, that's **YAHWEH**'s Work, the one who's suffering, as **Isayah** said, the one who men hate, as **Isayah** said.
- 50 Let's see, look at Zecharyah 4:10, For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet in the hand of... The one who opposes Babylon. ...And the complete Knowledge and Understanding of YAHWEH will go throughout the whole earth... So you can bet on this right here, this Prophecy. This is a Prophecy brought forth by the last two Works of the Work of YAHWEH, as we'll see--the Sixth and Seventh Trumpeters.
- 51 Verse 11, Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two Olive Trees... Again. ...upon the right side of the Lampstand, and upon the left side of it?
- 52 Verse 12, Then I spoke to him again, and said to him; What are these two Olive Branches which,

through the two golden pipes, empty the Golden Oil through them?

- 53 Verse 13, He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No my ruler.
- 54 Verse 14, Then he said; These are the two Anointed Ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth... Remember what Revelation 11 said. These are the two Anointed Ones who stand for YAHWEH the Father, the Heavenly Father. Now, in Zecharyah 3, don't forget that, the Branch, the Branch.
- 55 Now, the **pattern** of the Kingdom, the meaning of the word, it says, *adumbration*, is what the word means, an *outline* or an *overshadow*. Someone, in trying to explain that to me said, they have paintings now where you can lay it under something, under a sheet of paper and then you lay the thing on top of it and you can trace out that complete thing, you know, and draw a picture or paint a picture. It shows you what colors and things. Well that's what this word means.
- 56 ...metaphorically... It says....of the darkness and spirit of death and ignorance... So you can see this. They give the Scripture, turn over to Mattithyah 4:16, you can see this in the world today. The pattern of that, of course, is sin, sin and death. The ignorance that's coming forth today, like "Should we eat this pork? Does it really have swine flu in it? Does it really have mad cow disease in it?" So we see the ignorance in the world that's bringing the sickness and disease.
- 57 But here the Savior said in **Mattithyah 4:16**. The people who walked in darkness... Now this was a Prophecy, of course, that I brought to you about Zebulun, actually seeing the Work of **YAHWEH** and the Savior being born. These were the Prophecies that the wise men knew of who came and fooled the king. These were the Prophecies that the kings knew of but couldn't figure out where or how or they would have killed the Savior when He was born. In fact, they tried. They tried to kill Him. This is how much hatred they have for the Work that will bring forth Righteousness. And even today, they're attacking every form of Righteousness, every form of Holiness as the Prophecy said. You hear of it all the time, how someone is trying to follow the Holy Scriptures and the law enforcement comes down on him or her and puts them in prison.
- 58 Well, that's what you saw of the Apostle before he became converted. Paul, I think, was a Roman name and his name then was changed to Shaul, who became a very great Apostle and his writing was very great. But he was trained, of course, trained deeply in **YAHWEH**'s Laws, but he was trained also in the changing of **YAHWEH**'s Laws, the iniquity that was brought forth, as Daniyl prophesied by his

- ancestors, by Abraham's ancestors, in fact. They weren't the Seed of Abraham, but they were his ancestors.
- 59 Well, here He says, The people who walk in darkness... Or ignorance, not following YAHWEH's Laws, cut off, cut off from Life and cut off from Light, which is Life, which are the Laws of YAHWEH. ...they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death... The shadow of death, of course, is sin, as Romans 6:16 says. Know ye not that to whom you yield your bodies instruments to obey, his servant you are to whom you obey; whether of sin unto death or of obedience unto Righteousness.
- 60 Well, this is the ignorance or shadow of death hanging over the whole world at this time and that's what you see. You see this darkness. Look on over to **Luke**. One more because He makes it even clearer there, **Luke 1.** I think it's **verse 70**, **79**.
  - 61 Luke 1:79. To give Light...
  - 62 Verse 75, In Holiness and Righteousness...
- 63 And then in verse 77, To give Knowledge of Salvation to His People by the remission of their sins,
- And then verse 79, To give Light to those who sit in darkness... Darkness. Ignorance of Righteousness is what darkness is, it's speaking of here. ...and the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the Way of Peace... To give Light to those who sit in this darkness and shadow of death. To give Light. ...to guide our feet into the Way of Peace... Which, if you remember in Amosyah, he said, they know not the Way to Peace.
- Colossians because we're speaking at a time period when none of the world keeps the Feasts of YAHWEH, none of them. None of the religions keep the Feasts. None of them keep the Sabbath. None keep the Sabbath the way YAHWEH tells them to keep the Sabbath. They don't keep the Feast either the way YAHWEH tells them to keep the Feasts. And of course, the Feast of Trumpets that celebrates this Work where we are right now, this is the Shadow, the Shadow of YAHWEH.
- the pattern and the Shadow are what it's speaking of here in Colossians 2:16, where He says, Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day... Because these people were keeping these Feast Days, as you can plainly see. They were keeping the Feasts of YAHWEH and the Great Apostle Shaul wrote this letter to them saying, "Don't stop. Keep this up." Of course, this is the reason they started trying to kill the Great Apostle Shaul. This is Colossians 2:16.

- 67 They were trying to get the Sabbath stopped at that time and they scolded Yahshua saying, "Keep the Sabbath in this way. Make Your Disciples keep the Sabbath like we're doing." Of course, Yahshua wouldn't keep it that way. He made the Sabbath a blessing like **YAHWEH** makes the Sabbath a blessing, so did His Disciples.
- 68 Well verse 17 now, He says, Which are a Shadow from things to come... Or you could say pattern, pattern from things--from the things to come....for the Body of Messiah.
- 69 Hold your place there and quickly turn over to Psalm 91 and just verse 1 here. Psalm 91:1, the Shadow and remember the Shadow there. And Psalm 91:1 says, He who dwells in the Secret Place... Or that could be translated Protected Place also. He who dwells in the Secret Place of the Most High will abide under the Shadow of the Almighty... The Almighty showing that He has the Power of Protection that we were studying last week in Isayah 45, where YAHWEH, through the Branch established in the Last Days, in the Protected Place, the Protected Place, showing it is protected. It may not look like that right now to you, but it will. You'll see it more and more as time progresses.
- 70 Colossians 2:17. Which are a Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah... The Shadow that will protect you or have YAHWEH's Power upon you if you will continue to endure, endure, as the banner is going to say, until The End. Endure keeping the Sabbath, keeping the Feasts as the Great Apostle Shaul was saying. But you've got to endure doing it. If your seat is vacant, you won't have this Protection. You simply won't have it
- 71 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward... By getting you to stop keeping these Sabbaths, Feast Days and so forth. ...actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)--intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds... Well, of course, we see that. We see that quite often in the House because three out of four fall away as Yahshua showed in the parable.
- 72 Now verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head... Well, we'll get into that a little bit stronger later, but it's talking about believing His Servant, who He's sent.
- 73 Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the Body, nourished... It comes from YAHWEH, from heaven. This is the nourishment or manna that comes from above. ...nourished and united... United, nourished and united. ...as joints and ligaments, grow with the increase from YAHWEH... Well, surely anyone can see that. It's a Shadow of YAHWEH or His Laws-His Laws.

- 74 And in these Last Days--turn now to Revelation 8, Revelation 8, and here we start seeing these Trumpeters. We see a Trumpet that talks and that's what it says, a Trumpet that talked to me. [laughing] So that set the stage. It's like the horn with the mouth in Daniyl, you know, this horn had a mouth. That is, he was a spokesman for the people who hate. The people who form crusades, going out and killing any form of Righteousness and they think they're Righteous in doing so in their murders. Like Herod thought he was Righteous when he had to keep his word to the whore and chop off Yahchanan's head.
- 75 Well here in **Revelation 8** now, we see in verse 3, for instance, we see this other Messenger, another Messenger. Revelation 8:3. And another Malak, having a golden censer, came and stood at the Altar... That is, the Altar of YAHWEH. This is what he was seeing in heaven. ...and he was given much incense, that he should offer it, with the prayers of all the Saints, upon the Golden Altar which was before the Throne... Offering prayers from the earth that have been offered to the Priests here. And of course, the Priests at the Feast who are fasting, take these up daily, hourly, twenty-four hours a day during the Feast. Well, these are the prayers then that we see in heaven. This is the pattern that we see on earth, offering these prayers from the earth that go before the Throne in heaven.
- 76 Verse 4, And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the Saints, ascended up before YAHWEH out of the Malak's hand... Out, out of the Messenger's hand, the Last Messenger or Seventh Messenger.
- 77 Verse 5, And the Malak took the censer, and filled it with fire from the Altar, and cast it into the earth; and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 78 Verse 6, And the Seven Malakim who had the Seven Trumpets prepared themselves to sound... The Seven Messengers who had the Seven Trumpets prepared themselves to sound; you see that? They were preparing themselves to sound.
- 79 In **Revelation 9** here, if you go to **verse** 13 then, you start seeing the Messages that are brought forth concerning these kings of the east, as **Revelation 16:12** says, the ways of the kings of the east. Well, of course, the ways of the kings of the east are obvious. "Do you have a nuclear bomb?" "Well, I don't know. Do we have a need for one?" [laughing]
- 80 I don't know if you saw that, but one of the news media was questioning Ahmadinejad and they asked him four times and up to the last time, he kept evading the question. The first time, he said, "Well, do you see that we have need for a nuclear bomb?" Well, of course, she wouldn't

answer it either, the news reporter. But she went on talking a while longer and said, "Well, I'm gonna ask you again, do you have a nuclear bomb already?" And he said, "Well some say we need a nuclear bomb. I'm of the opinion we really don't need a nuclear bomb. What do you think?" Well, she didn't answer him again. Well, she asked him a third time and he said about the same thing. And finally she showed some anger in her voice and said, "This is the fourth time I'm going to ask you and you answer me straight. Do you have a nuclear bomb?" He said, "I've answered you three times. This is the fourth answer. Make anything out of it you want to." [laughing] He still didn't tell her whether or not he had a nuclear bomb.

81 The outside sources say, "Yes, he has a nuclear bomb." In fact, they have enough material now to make several nuclear bombs and missiles to carry them. Now, whether they've already put them together or not, we don't know, but they have it. So this is the way it's going. The nations that do have the nuclear bombs, they're being led by the kings of the east, which are of the lineage of Abraham. They're not of the Seed of Abraham or they'd be here at The House of **YAHWEH**. But they are of the lineage of Abraham and, of course, they rejected the Laws of **YAHWEH** and from Rome they're ruling the world at this time, that is what they can rule.

82 Now, they've been fighting against the Muslims who have a little bit of Holiness and have been fighting them for about 2,000 years now. But the Muslims fight back and it's been one continual war with them. We will bring a stop to all of this, The House of **YAHWEH** will, very soon. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But it will come through **YAHWEH**'s Laws and, of course, after they almost completely wipe themselves out.

83 But here the Sixth Malak sounded or Messenger and this great River Euphrates, the war is loosed there. And then in **chapter 10** here, we see what he says, **Revelation 10:7**. **But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Malak, when he will begin to sound, the Great Secret of YAHWEH would be finished, as He declared to His Servants the <b>Prophets...** How many people in the world do you think would know what that Message is that was declared to His or by His Servants the Prophets? I doubt if there are any.

84 But let's go back to Isayah now, Isayah 49. And keep in mind what He says there in Revelation 10:7 and look over to Isayah 49 and look at verse 6 first. Isayah 49:6. And He said: It is not enough that you should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob, and to restore the protected of Israyl... If you get that, you're looking at a place of protection, but to restore this.

85 If you remember how **YAHWEH** protected Mosheh when He brought them out of the land of Egypt and before He did this, He had said to Mosheh, "Go before Pharaoh. Now his heart is going to be hardened and he won't do what he's told to do but I'll show My Power over the Gods here." And of course the Gods are trying, right now--they're trying to destroy this Work. They won't succeed this time. YAHWEH shows that this Work is going to go to The End and actually be responsible for raising the dead. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, that's the Prophecy. And those Prophecies, by the time the Seventh Malak is finished, then this Work is going to be finished, spoken of by the mouths of the Prophets, this portion of the Work. That's what He's speaking of.

86 And He says, ...I will also give you for a Light to the Gentiles... Which means this person here, this Branch who He's speaking of here is actually going to bring the Message of YAHWEH's Laws to the Gentile nations, notice. ...Light to the Gentiles... They're all over the world. ...so you may be My Salvation to the ends of the earth... Speaking, brethren, of this Work, the Seventh Messenger of YAHWEH.

87 Now look at verse 8 also, He says, This is what YAHWEH says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a Day of Salvation I have helped you; I will protect you... Do you get that promise? I will protect you. Who is He speaking of?

88 Look at verse 7, This is what YAHWEH, the Redeemer of Israyl, their Holy One says to him whom man despises... Have you seen any of that lately? We got proof of it now, straight from the professionals we got proof. I'll show that to you during the Feast, YAHWEH willing.

89 The man who, the person, ...him whom man despises... Is going to be, is actually going to bring this protection of Israyl and the Light to the Gentiles in these Last Days. ...to him whom the nations abhor... That man, that person, that organization, that House of YAHWEH Era is actually going to bring and offer the ones who hate us Salvation. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That Prophecy is being fulfilled right now, brethren. It's actually being fulfilled.

90 We're reaching the nations right now with the Salvation of **YAHWEH**; we have many people and it's like a snowball. I notice it's getting more each week now, and people wanting to come for the first time. "How do I get there?" You know, "We're in a foreign nation, how do I get there? They won't give me a permit." Well, **YAHWEH** is going to open the doors, I know that. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

91 We've had fallaways that have been gone for years and someone told me yesterday one of the

Priests told me that we had an email from someone wanting to come back saying, "I've got to start paying my tithes to The House of **YAHWEH** again." We know they're fallaways.

92 ...him whom the nations abhor... Speaking of us, this House of YAHWEH now. ...to the servant of rulers: kings will see and arise; princes also will worship, because of YAHWEH Who is Faithful, the Holy One of Israyl; and He has chosen you.

93 Well, if you'll look back up to verse 1, He says, Listen, O isles; countries, to me! Listen, you peoples, from afar! YAHWEH has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother... Who on earth would know what in the world that is talking about except this little group right here? [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] We explained that Prophecy.

94 Well back now to verse 8, This is what YAHWEH says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a Day of Salvation I have helped you; I will protect you and give you as a Covenant to the people, to restore the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages... And of course, that is a big job. There's nothing small about it. [laughing]

95 Well, I'm gonna have to skip a bunch of this. Maybe I can bring some more of this during the Feast. It is a great subject. [Someone calls out, "Go over!"] Praise **YAHWEH**. I'd have to go all day. [Congregations shouts, "Praise **YAHWEH**!" applause] Well, anyway, He's gonna make the enemies--that's in **Hebrews**. **Hebrews** gives you a lot on this. **Hebrews chapters 1-8**. Well, actually the whole thing, through **chapter 13**.

96 One thing you need to be watching for is Atonement. We'll see that in **Daniyl**. But so many times they have "reconciliation". Let's turn over to Daniyl, they have "reconciliation"; but it should have been translated **atonement** in many cases. Now the words are close so you're gonna have to pay close attention. You'd have to really study it to know what I'm talking about. But atonement is actually paying for your, you know, making a payment, which you owe. The wages of sin is death and that's what you owe so Yahshua, before He was alive, before He was born, actually made atonement by the Prophet's Prophecy. And He was able to make an agreement through the Prophets, **YAHWEH** was, so this was an agreement made. That was the atonement for vour sins.

97 They butchered a calf or a goat or so forth but they knew at the time that--they knew, the Priests knew that this would not pay for their sins, but it made a way of paying for it, made agreement. It was an agreement to pay and that's what atonement is, an agreement to pay or to actually pay the debt. Now, what does it do when you pay the debt? Well,

it brings you to harmony, then, with the person you owe that you couldn't pay and he was mad and ready to throw you in prison or whatever, see? Not YAHWEH! [laughing] Speaking of the world! But if the debt is paid, then, you know, which it was paid, speaking as if it was already done. That's the way YAHWEH speaks, as if it was already done. So Yahshua then, made atonement before He was born, that's the way it was done, through the Priests. It's still done through the Priests. When you come to confess your sins, then, of course, the atonement was made and if you truly want to overcome and do overcome, then you'll be accepted into the Kingdom.

98 But now here in **Daniyl 9** we see here what was shown to Daniyl and it was shown to you, only, of all the families of the earth and keep that in mind too. Because this is where the Plan is coming forth, this is where the deception came in; the iniquity came in. There's another word you have to be careful of because yes iniquity is sin because it's pushing aside the Laws, and that's what iniquity is. And there's a fine difference between it and transgression, although it does mean transgression also. Anytime you change the Laws or push the Laws aside or ignore the Laws, and if you don't know the Laws, you can still sin but you haven't pushed the Laws aside yourself. Somebody else did and deceived you. And you can actually be deceived and sin, but you're not guilty of iniquity.

99 Maybe I should bring a sermon on that, that and sin because there is a difference, a big difference! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] But you need to understand this because some of the Seed of Abraham turned and rebelled and this is where the Talmud came in. The Babylonish Talmud was probably written by Abraham's Seed who actually fell away, backslid as Yechetzqyah said. And of course, they wrote this and said, "We can justify ourselves for breaking the Laws." Because they didn't want to keep the Laws and they didn't want YAHWEH to rule over them, they came to Samuyl, you know, and said, "We want a king to rule over us like all the other nations."

100 So it was them, then, who brought sin back in by pushing aside the Laws, doing away with the Laws as Isayah said and the Eternal Covenant and so forth--have brought all of this down. So keep that in mind. It wasn't the Gentiles that did it. I mean, it wasn't the nations outside the seed of Abraham. All of this took place inside this family and even though they've led the whole world into it, still--they're the instruments of it. So the blood's on their head. They're going to be guilty of all the blood from Abel on to here. That's what Yahshua said, "This family that I chose to bring out and show My Laws."

101 Well, here now He says to Daniyl because Daniyl was wanting to know and Daniyl sought **YAHWEH** to find out and he said, **Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people...** Now remember what **Revelation** said, **Revelation 10:7** about the voice in the days of the Seventh Trumpeter, the Seventh Trumpeter, the Seventh Messenger, then this is going to be finished. Well, here is what He's speaking of.

102 Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks are determined upon your people, and upon your holy city, to finish transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation... Here's another word that's misunderstood. This should be atonement, to make atonement for your sins, not reconciliation. Reconciliation is putting you back in "favor" with YAHWEH, but the sins had to be paid for, atonement had to be made. And that should be atonement rather than reconciliation.

103 ...for iniquity... Iniquity is changing the Laws to make people sin, changing the Laws. Like Daniyl said, this system, this horn, no one else could have done this. They didn't know enough about the Laws to have done it, but these did. The lineage of Abraham did it, those who were trained in the Laws. The Apostle Shaul was a prime example of the Laws. He knew the Laws inside and out and then when he recognized, when he really recognized that Yahshua was the Savior after all, then he totally made a complete change and knew what to do then. But he couldn't have if he hadn't known the Laws to begin with, if he hadn't been trained up in them to begin with.

104 Well here, ...to make atonement for iniquity, to bring in Everlasting Righteousness, to seal up the vision and Prophecy, and to anoint the Holiest of the Holy People... That's the finishing of this Seventh Trumpeter that we see in Revelation.

105 And in **Leviticus**, which takes place tomorrow now, **Leviticus 23**. Here's what we're going to be celebrating. And the reason we're celebrating it, the reason we are celebrating, it is because we know what we're celebrating. We know this is the last Work of **YAHWEH**.

106 Leviticus 23 and notice verse 24. Leviticus 23:24. He says, Speak to the children of Israyl, saying; In the Seventh Moon, on the First of the Moon, you shall have a Sabbath, a Memorial of Blowing of Trumpets; The Feast of Trumpets, a Holy Convocation.

107 Now, in *Joshua*, you see, this gives you a picture in **Yahshua**. This gives you a picture of the fall. **Yahshua 6**, found on page 181. This gives you a picture here of this and I see no other reason for bringing this like it was brought, you know. But here are seven Trumpeters walking in front of the Ark of the Covenant teaching. Now, these

Trumpeters were teaching a Message. The one here as a picture or a demonstration of the Power of **YAHWEH** here, with these Seven Trumpeters and Seven Works of **YAHWEH**. But you see here what they were doing.

108 He says, Yahshua 6:4. Have seven Priests each carry a ram's horn; shofar, in front of the Ark. On the seventh day, march around the city seven times, with the Priests blowing... If you know the story, you know that the walls came tumbling down. There's no earthly reason for that to be doing that, but the walls came tumbling down.

109 Let's turn over to **Daniyl** now again and I'm skipping through this to cut it short but you'll get the Message anyway. But here in **Daniyl 12**, now remember what we saw in **Revelation** about the Seven Works and the Lampstand and then the Voice of the Seventh Messenger, which we are. We're the Work. We are that Work of the Seventh Messenger. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

110 And here now in Daniyl 12:7, notice, he says, Then I heard the Man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching... Because he kept asking, when is the end of these things? ...when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times, and a half... Or held back time. ...when YAHWEH will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People, all these things will be finished... The same thing you saw in Revelation, of course.

111 Now if you look on back to **Daniyl 9** again, **chapter 9**, and look--the last thing is anointing of the Holiest of the Holy People and that finishes the Work of the Seventh Trumpeter. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

112 Sorry to have gone over, but I will bring some more of this at the Feast, YAHWEH willing, if I can get the time to do so. Well maybe! [laughing] But anyway, you got the big picture of what we're going to be celebrating tomorrow so keep this in mind. We have so many of these things that the world doesn't understand it. Only, only The House of YAHWEH in these Last Days has any inkling about what they actually mean to us. But if you think of the Power that this took, the planning and the Knowledge that this has taken, now this is carried out. This is a Plan that was made before man was put on the earth, but it was carried out over a period of 7,000 years and, of course, we're the last part. We're the finishing of it. So, you know, there's not long to go. We're gonna see that more, too, in the River Euphrates drying up so the ways of the kings of the east could be turned loose and finished.

113 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

## Chapter Twelve

#### YAHWEH Made Our Atonement While Making Yahshua Who Is Now Making Us In The Likeness Of YAHWEH At This Time 09/26/09

K. Shemuyl H.: Brethren, if you'll all please stand, it is my honor to present to you the Great White Buffalo, the Seventh Malak, the one who pours out the Golden Oil in these Last Days freely to us, I present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! We got a bunch of new ones here, don't we? [laughing] You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! I want to show you all the flu reports. If you'll look at everything in purple there, that's the spread of the H1N1 virus. [showing on monitor] I don't know if that's orange. Yeah, they got orange on that map! Did you notice that? Texas is in orange! [laughing] They're arrested by the United States! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 The banner, they got the banners out and this is going to be mine, **YAHWEH** willing. [lifting up banner] The Scripture that's on it is **II Timayah** 2:12. If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us. Now, that's fair enough, right? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 3 You're gonna think more of Yahshua after today. I've been wanting to bring this for quite some time about the atonement. I've been mentioning it from time to time. There's a book out now that someone gave me. I'll show it to you during the Feast. But there's one that was put out by *Reader's Digest*. It's called *Who's Who In The Bible*, if you want to get one or you can see mine if you want to. Someone gave me one the other day. But it has the paintings of the prisoners and Yahshua Messiah

- when He was carrying the stake. It has the paintings and all of them dressed in orange; every one of them. Now, I didn't know this book was out. I didn't. When I brought that information, I brought it from the Holy Scriptures not knowing about this book at all, but we do now.
- Oh, the other one is the same man that wrote the book The Grapes Of Wrath, they wrote about him in another book called The Children Of The Dustbowl. And I've got it. I'd like to show you quite a few of those things. I've been telling you about them all along but it's actually in history. The way that YAHWEH swept Oklahoma, Texas and Arkansas, it's like He just swept them clean. And in three or four years, from about 1930-1934, over 400,000 people left Oklahoma. So when He got through, you know, Oklahoma looked like a desert and very few people were living there when I was growing up. You know, the neighbors, there were houses, a few houses but the government tried to push those down. If the person didn't get off of the property and they foreclosed on them, they'd send a tractor out there to push the house down and to encourage them to leave the land.
- 5 Anyway, Atonement, it's this coming Tuesday. And of course, most people, they just think about









09/26/09 Chapter Twelve

fasting and they try to get all their sins forgiven in one day and that was the Talmud's teaching, you know, "this is the day. This is the day that all your sins will be forgiven." It's a bunch of nonsense, of course! But it will be forgiven if you've repented and you know, converted to **YAHWEH**. Yes, all your sins will be forgiven.

- But Atonement, this is never thought of, as I know of, by anyone except The House of YAHWEH, but turn over to Daniyl. The pattern that was given to Mosheh, of course, where the Atonement, the sacrificial lambs and goats and sheep and the bull for the king and all of these were given as a pattern of the sacrifices and as a reminder of sins, of course. A reminder that you need a sacrifice. And this was the Knowledge that was given to Abel who, you know, we're named as the last Abel in the Holy Scriptures. He was from a place that was spoken against, Abel was. In fact, they said, speaking of Yahshua, "Has anything Righteous ever come out..." and they called it "good" and I think that's probably what they meant too! "Anything good ever come out of that town?" "Anything good ever come out of Oklahoma?" [laughing]
- 7 You know, that's the way it was looked down on and it was done out of inspiration, not of **YAHWEH**, but of Satan who influenced the thinking of that time. She knew that she was going to try to kill the Savior when He was born. Of course, His birth and whereabouts were somewhat shown in the Scriptures and the tribe that He was from, but there was so much of the tribe that had gotten spread out and went to other places that this was so confusing to Satan she didn't know where to start looking at. So they just killed all the children they could, you know, in trying to get rid of Yahshua at that time.
- 8 Well, the same thing took place with the Okies. Of course, that 400,000; I think most of them went to California and my aunts and uncles did too. They were some of the people that went to California and suffered the abuse, suffered the real, horrible abuse that is shown in the ways of the kings of the east.
- 9 If you'll remember that and put this together now because I'm trying to explain that kings of the east in letter and also in sermons and in the series of that. You know, there's so much on this to make anyone understand the ways of the kings of the east and what the Prophecy in **Revelation** means. I think I've turned in three letters on it. I said, can we split this thing up because I can't get all of

- this in a magazine. Maybe we can get it in a book later. But it's quite a lengthy thing to understand this Prophecy of the great River Euphrates drying up, which was a Prophecy that my brother brought before he died. And, of course, the way of the kings of the east being prepared and what is going to take place there in their preparation.
- 10 But anyway, back to this now. In the persecution that took place in Oklahoma or in Oklahoma and Texas and Arkansas--they were persecuted. Now these people were making their payments like the people are making or were making their payments up until this depression hit lately. And I haven't been keeping up with it but there're hundreds of thousands of people right now that they're taking; they're foreclosing on them because hard times have come. And there's no pity here and we'd rather save the automakers, seems like, than we would bother with the people to save their homes for them or at least be lenient with them until they can, you know, get another job or find a way to make payments on their homes. Rather than that, we put them out in the streets, foreclose on them, send the gestapos to run them out of their houses, so they could have the sheriff's sale. They were doing that when I was, before I was born they were doing it.
- 11 When in the thirties, when Oklahoma started becoming a dust bowl, when the rain was cut off from Texas, Oklahoma and Arkansas, the people had no way to raise a crop. They were making their living by selling their produce. They couldn't raise produce after that so they got behind on their payments. My dad did too. And my dad was a worker, he was a hard worker and long hours; but there was no way that anyone could survive under those circumstances.
- 12 So the rich people, they're the ones that took the land. And of course, it bothered them not that someone was being kicked off of that land. Now, this is the way of the kings of the east. If you don't know yet who the kings are of the east, they were the religions that joined the Roman army or came up with the Roman army and foreclosed and fought against our brothers and sisters who wrote this *Book of YAHWEH* for us here and killed many of them; in fact, multitudes of them. But yes, it came from religions.
- 13 Well, before that took place, there was an act done, an act, an action took place by several of the tribes of Israyl and they came to Samuyl and said, "We don't want the Priesthood ruling over us anymore. We want a king, like all other nations."

And of course, Samuyl was told by **YAHWEH**, "Go ahead and do this." Actually, it was prophesied before that, that they would do this. They would want a king to rule over them and this was written by Mosheh, in fact, that they would do this. So Samuyl obliged them and said, "Okay, we'll give you a king but this is the way it's going to be in your life." Well that started the ball to rolling to sin, of course.

14 And some of those same tribes, they were fighting against who **YAHWEH** had trained, by Mosheh and by the Priests or the Priesthood there that followed Mosheh, the Priesthood that was built on the pattern of the Kingdom. Well, there were a lot of people. There were hundreds of thousands of people who stood strong in that way. But there were millions of people, they outnumbered, they actually outnumbered the Righteous people so they got their way, they got what they wanted, or what they thought they wanted. And of course they started changing the Laws. Changing the Laws is known as iniquity. That is what is called iniquity but not sin. And there's a fine line there, I know.

15 I was so amazed that Strong's Concordance, they do understand what I'm trying to explain and I may put the whole thing in there, I don't know, but they wrote almost a page trying to explain the difference in iniquity and sin and reconciliation. They did fairly well but there're some things that they didn't understand because they didn't use the words as the Prophets did. They used their meaning of the words, which is so often what they do, instead of the way it's used by the Prophets in a certain Scripture. So there are mistakes made in Strong's, of course, and we are striving. In fact, the Great Kahan David Yahodah is working long hours trying to get all of these words straightened out and in the next translation. It's almost impossible. It's an impossible task but, you know, most of our work is impossible but we do it anyway! That's the way Okies are! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

16 They said these people who survived, Okie was a kind of a filthy term that was put on these people by other people who hated them and they didn't know why they hated them; they just hated them. But the ones who survived, they took that word and were actually proud of it and said it showed their determination to survive, which they did. And my dad, my family was one of those families who did.

17 But in this now, the tribes, they started working on changing the Laws and this Babylonish Talmud was written for that purpose, to get around

the Laws and I showed you how they were using the Sabbath as an example. They started writing means and ways, you know of keeping the Sabbath. They'd say, "Well you can't do this on the Sabbath." Well, certain businessmen who paid big tithes said, "You're gonna knock us out of business here." So they rearranged it and another rabbi would say, "Well, here, let's do it this way and then this will be okay for you to go ahead and do this on the Sabbath Day."

18 And the Talmud, if you'll read it for yourself, it's written in English, you can get a copy of it; we have a set of them, but that's exactly what the Talmud is. It's a way to get around the Laws, to find loopholes in the Laws. And of course, they make the Laws of none effect when they do this. The Laws of YAHWEH show, the outcome of those Laws is Yahshua Whose Name means Salvation and of course the Laws were used to bring Yahshua, His breeding and He, Himself, to absolute Perfection. That's what He had to be and that's what we're going to see.

19 But if you'll look at **Daniyl 9** here and get the picture of what is going to take place. Now, here we have a nation that was brought out of Egypt, out of the land of Egypt, a great, a great nation. About or somewhere around three million people came out of Egypt and YAHWEH taught them His Laws, took sickness totally out of the camp except, of course, for the stubborn, bullheaded, stiff-necked people who can't, who just can't cooperate, they can't follow instructions, you know. And they went out to Tyre, cities like Tyre and Sidon and they went into the Amorite country and the Hittite country and they brought back diseases, of course. And when they followed after that kind of thing, they brought back diseases. The same diseases that they feared in Egypt, well they brought them back into the tribes. But nevertheless, many people actually were blessed by these Laws and even though

The Laws of YAHWEH show, the outcome of those Laws is Yahshua Whose Name means Salvation and of course the Laws were used to bring Yahshua, His breeding and He, Himself, to absolute Perfection. That's what He had to be and that's what we're going to see.

#### [The Way To Repent: Say...]

"I'm a stupid jerk that did this and I don't know why I did it. I guess just because I'm stupid and ignorant, but please forgive me." That's the way I repent and beg YAHWEH's Forgiveness and beg His Guidance every inch of the way, every second of the day to keep me from making mistakes.

sickness and disease were around them, they didn't get it. **YAHWEH** showed His Protection there by this.

20 But here, get this picture now of Atonement because iniquity, we have nothing to do with iniquity. We didn't change the Laws, but, you can change it. You can commit iniquity by justifying yourself in a sin and that's what many people do. I hear their confessions and they even try to justify themselves in their confession. You really need to pour it on the other way and say, you know, "I'm a stupid jerk that did this and I don't know why I did it. I guess just because I'm stupid and ignorant, but please forgive me." That's the way I repent and beg **YAHWEH**'s Forgiveness and beg His Guidance every inch of the way, every second of the day to keep me from making mistakes.

21 But we have iniquity in our own selves because we have justified ourselves or pushed aside the Laws. We have pushed behind us the Laws of YAHWEH and went ahead and did things knowing, knowing that this was breaking the Laws. Well that is iniquity. That's changing the Laws in your mind up here. Instead of saying, "I'm going to obey this," you know, you push it aside and go ahead and break it and then try to blame it on weakness, on "it just overcame me." Or as the movies used; when they started coming out and pushing adultery and fornication, you know, "It was just bigger than the both of us." And, "It just overpowered us and we just had to, had to..." sin. This was taught in the movies. I remember this and my brother and I actually fought against this. We fought against this stuff in our teachings.

22 I remember in college when, I saw so many sins in college, I gave a sermon and the leaders of

the college, the teachers of the college thought that they were gonna be condemned, but the people actually wanted me to start teaching every Sabbath, the Sabbath school. And this kind of changed their mind, but they still wouldn't, they wouldn't go ahead and come down on sin like they should have.

23 But here in **Daniyl** now, **Daniyl 9:24**. He, here was Daniyl who knew, he had been brought up in the Scriptures, he and his family and they were old enough; Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego is the way the Scripture names them. They were old enough to know the difference in clean and unclean and the Laws of YAHWEH and to know that this forceful iniquity was being forced on Israyl, pushed into Israyl. The tribes were fighting against themselves. They were fighting one another. That was done because of religion. They were trying to kill the religion that **YAHWEH** had actually ordained. That's the reason Saul was fighting against David, in fact. David was bringing forth YAHWEH's Way and Saul was trying to kill him all the way. Well, this was done on larger scales later among the so-called kings and leaders and the lords or rabbis, as they call themselves today.

24 Well, now Daniyl was seeking **YAHWEH** and saying, "What is going to go on here? What? Is this going to be forever, what is taking place right now?" And then **YAHWEH** shows Him in **Daniyl 9** here, he pours out his heart to **YAHWEH** in the first parts here. He pours out his heart to **YAHWEH** and asks, "How long," and "What is going to take place?" And **YAHWEH** says then in **verse 24**--now everyone needs to look at this and look closely.

25 He says, **Daniyl 9:24, Seventy weeks are determined upon your people...** And this is weeks of years, of course, four hundred and ninety years. ...and upon your holy city, to finish transgression... Well, of course, that's not done yet but it's that, part of that four hundred and ninety years that even the seven years has passed and now it's being held back until you come to the Perfection of Yahshua. And that's what we want to see here in this lesson.

26 But, ...to finish transgression... If you could think of what's been going on now for that four thousand years there, from 4004 b.c.e. up until Yahshua, was four thousand years here and Daniyl's Prophecy here was in about 538 b.c.e. So that's about three thousand, five hundred years. And sin had been increasing ever since they rejected Samuyl and the Laws of YAHWEH, saying, "We want a king." So it'd been increasing and growing. And with each king and each power that was put in there, in this kingdom, came another push to bring in what they wanted in the laws of the government of the people.

- 77 This same thing that was shown in **Daniyl** 77, the government and all these Laws they were passing, Daniyl said, man he was so amazed at the laws this beastly system was passing and he spoke of this in **Daniyl** 7. And of course, he told **YAHWEH** in **Daniyl** 9, we've not, we're not keeping Your Laws. The nation Israyl is not keeping Your Laws.
- 28 Well, this group of people then was forced into captivity to try to change this culture, which I've brought to you many times; they did. They were in captivity for a certain length of time that the Prophet Yeremyah said they would be. He prophesied this before they went into captivity and said they'd be there seventy years. Well, of course, the people died off, those who even knew the Laws died off. They changed their culture. They changed their language. They wouldn't allow them to speak their language in this captivity. Wouldn't allow them to teach their children. If they caught them teaching their children, it was a death penalty or imprisonment for life. Well, that's what they're still trying today is this same thing.
- 29 But he says here, **Seventy weeks...** And this number of years is split up into different activities as I brought out, I think, in *The Mark of the Beast*. It's broken up into different activities that take so many years out of that four hundred and ninety. Well, that makes it even more confusing because that four hundred and ninety is mixed in to several thousand years from the time of Daniyl until the time of the donkey or the Branch that **YAHWEH**, Yahshua ties His donkey to, or donkeys to, or the colts of the donkey to! [laughing]
- 30 Well he says, Seventy weeks are determined upon your people and upon your holy city, to finish transgression, to make an end of sins... Make, make; get that word make because YAHWEH is the One Who's making this. But notice what else here. ...to make... That word reconciliation is not reconciliation; it's atonement. ...to make atonement... So YAHWEH is making atonement here. He has to make this.
- 31 Remember Yahshua is the Stone Who was cut out of the mountain without hands, without hands. So you get the picture here of how He's making this. And the Power, the Power of this that makes this Stone, this Stone, this Foundation Stone, the One they rejected, the Power that makes this comes from YAHWEH. And that's the reason He kept saying, "What I'm doing, My Life comes from YAHWEH. What I'm doing comes from YAHWEH." It came from YAHWEH, not from man. Well, of course, the Laws themselves are that.

- 32 But notice, ...to make atonement... I don't know how they got that word "reconciliation" in there. It can't be. But it's the same number as in *Strong's*. It's the same word as translated atonement, but it should be atonement every time instead of "reconciliation." There're some other words that're used that we will see that show redemption and that's what they meant there by reconciliation. But we'll see those, but for some reason they stuck this in here and it will be changed in the next version of *The Book of YAHWEH*.
- atonement for iniquity... Well, years before Daniyl now, they started bringing in iniquity; that is, changing of the Laws. And by the time the Babylonish or this captivity took place here, they had a Talmud that they were ready to use on these people and it was brought and taught by rabbis or lords. But it was taught and they thought they were actually Priests of YAHWEH, these people did. Although they weren't using the Name YAHWEH. They were saying, "Don't use that Name," just like the Catholic church does today. But atonement, it's something that YAHWEH makes. He actually makes this atonement. He's making this atonement for us.
- 34 Turn over to **I Corinthians 7** and look here at **verse 11** in speaking of reconciliation. He said, **I Corinthians 7:11. But if she does, contrary to this express prohibition, she must remain unmarried, or else be reconciled...** Now, the atonement brings redemption and the atonement, by paying the debt, puts you back in touch with your debtor, of course, so you can be reconciled to **YAHWEH**. And it's the same situation right here. She's to either remain unmarried or she can be reconciled to her husband, reconciled.
- 35 If you go to **II Corinthians** now and remember what you read there and go to II Corinthians 5 and add this to it. II Corinthians 5 and notice verse 18. He said, But all things are from YAHWEH, Who has reconciled us to **Himself through Yahshua Messiah...** Through the atonement, He has reconciled us to Himself, us, through this atonement that He is making. He's got to make this atonement. It took him four thousand years to do it, but He did it. ...and has given to us the Ministry of reconciliation... That is, bringing back through the teaching. Yahshua was the One and Only Sacrifice, but bringing back, bringing us back or bringing you back, reconciling you to **YAHWEH**. All I need to do is teach and show you the atonement that you have to be like in order to do this.

- 36 Now, if you look at that, keep that in mind right there, and go over to **Colossians** now. **Colossians 1**. A very important Book in your bible is **Colossians**; very, very much twisted by the world and hated by the world. But in **Colossians 1**, look at **verse 21** first. **Colossians 1:21**. **But you, who formerly were aliens...** That is, you were Gentiles. Now, here's the word for Gentiles. It's cut off from **YAHWEH**. The whole world is that way at this time except for The House of **YAHWEH** and that's the way it was when **YAHWEH** brought the Children of Israyl out of Egypt, this family, this family. "You only have I chosen from all the families of the earth." All the rest were Gentiles.
- 37 Colossians, found on page 925. Colossians 1:21. But you, who formerly were aliens... Or Gentiles, strangers cut off from hope, as one of the Apostles said, aliens. ...being enemies in your minds because of wicked works... Because of wickedness. This wickedness covers everything. The word here that they translated wickedness, it covers everything, transgression; it covers sin, the transgression, breaking YAHWEH's Laws, so forth. ...He has now truly reconciled... In your minds. Notice, you were aliens, being enemies in your mind and, of course, this is the thing that YAHWEH was working with, with Yahshua; it was His Mind, down through the centuries, not only training.
- 38 You know, I was told about a belt now that they know that the baby can learn in the mother before the baby's ever born. And they've created or they've made a belt that the mother can wear and she can actually teach the child to talk or teach them certain things before the baby's ever born. This was done the old fashion way by my family. Mother read the Holy Scriptures out loud when she was carrying her children. And of course, with that, I guess we got a boost. Not everyone in the family though did, but everyone in the family had the bible read to them, I was told, before they were born.
- 39 But it's in your minds because of wickedness, because of wicked works. It's in your minds, ... because of wicked works... That word there could have been translated "iniquity" because the works that were done by these former kings that started Israyl back into sin, started the twelve tribes back into sin, were the wicked works here He was talking about. They had rejected YAHWEH and turned

- back to sin or many of them had, He said not all of them, but many of them had.
- 40 ...He has now truly reconciled... Or changed the mind here by teaching, as we're teaching the Ministry of reconciliation and that's what I'm doing at this time, right now, as I talk to you.
- 41 Look at verse 10 here now. With that one in mind, look at verse 10, That you might walk worthy of YAHWEH... Preaching this Ministry of reconciliation. ...fully pleasing Him, being fruitful in every Righteous Work... Notice, every Righteous Work. What is Righteousness? Don't let anyone deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. Righteousness is keeping YAHWEH's Laws. He who sins, which is the opposite, belongs to Satan, cut off, you're a Gentile then. ...and... Notice, ...increasing in the Knowledge... That "and" should have been ...by increasing in the **Knowledge of the Father...** This is how this takes place. The Righteous Works come by the learning of YAHWEH's Righteousness then practicing YAHWEH's Righteousness.
- 42 Verse 11, Strengthened with all Might, according to His Glorious Power... This Power, remember the Strength of YAHWEH are His Laws and Prophecies. That's Malakyah 4. And then Yahshua said if you will accept it, this is the Strength of YAHWEH or Yliyah, which was to come.
- 43 ... for all patience and longsuffering with joy... Now, if you tie this in with Atonement, this Atonement, just coming up here Tuesday, the Day of Atonement; tie that in with what YAHWEH is trying to get you to learn there from this four thousand years of work that it took Him to make Yahshua, your Atonement. Four thousand years of very heavily guarded, first planned, planned and, of course, His calculations of the Seed, what the Seed would bring forth, each one of them, what the genes would bring forth and the genes that were changed would bring forth and what He would have to do to alter here and there. Think of the planning that this Being, YAHWEH, went through to bring forth Yahshua to a Perfect Man without sin, the Only One, the One Only Who is recorded of ever living totally without sin.
- 44 And then notice, for the Power, the Glorious Power, Power coming forth now from **YAHWEH**'s Laws, enters your mind and ...for all patience and

The Righteous Works come by the learning of YAHWEH's Righteousness then practicing Yahweh's Righteousness.

**longsuffering with joy...** And this, of course, is what **YAHWEH** is wanting to install in your mind by letting you learn the complete Plan for His

Atonement and Perfection. And Atonement is not just one day. I mean, this Day of Atonement where you fast and pray and give the food that you were going to use to the poor and you're actually willing now, you're willing to share. I'm getting a little bit ahead of it here, but this is what this Power from above, or this Power

That's one of the things that He's wanting you to do. Do not run out of patience with your brother and sister or your children.

So don't run out of patience.

from YAHWEH's Laws is giving you.

- 45 Verse 12, Giving thanks to the Father...
- 46 Well, go back to the word patience here. The conversation on teaching came up here a few weeks ago and I said, you know, it's our fault because we're not teaching, we're not teaching it properly. And we've got to teach until, you know, they can learn it. Well, how long? How long does it take? How long do I have to keep repeating the same, same lesson over and over? I said, do you remember me telling you to start trying to brush your teeth with your left hand? And y'all remember that? I said, you got to get your left hand to doing or making the same moves as your right hand is doing with such ease? No. And I said, when you get your left hand, your left hand, you're right-handed right now; well when you get this left hand to doing what this right one is doing, then you'll know how long you must teach! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 47 So don't run out of patience. That's one of the things that He's wanting you to do. Do not run out of patience with your brother and sister or your children. One of the worst things that you can watch is a family trying to abuse a child because the child makes some or made some kind of mistake when actually it was their fault because first off, they run out of patience and set that child back to where they think the parent is a brute or brutal and Satan maybe. But maybe they are, I don't know. It seems that they're without natural affection when I see this, instead of teaching. But teaching, that's what, that's what trains a child in the way he should go. And if **YAHWEH** was with some of the parents that abuse their children, if He treated them like they're treating their children, they wouldn't be living right now. They'd be dead.
- 48 Well at this same time, verse 12, Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified... Yes, He's

trying to do the same thing with you right now as He did with Yahshua. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] ... Who has made us qualified to be partakers of the

**inheritance...** That Yahshua is the Firstborn into.

49 Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness... How'd He do this? By this same Power, this same Power that He used to train Yahshua and His family before Him and of course train Him as a Teacher of us because you can't really understand the

first part of *The Book of* **YAHWEH** without having the Example of Yahshua in the second part; Who lived it for us and the history of His Life is recorded for us.

- 50 Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness and has converted us for the Kingdom of His Dear Son... All with the Power of His Laws, which is taught by man. It's not made by human hands, this Power that comes forth here from teaching these Laws. You can't see it in any way, but you can see what it does when it starts to change the person that you deal with.
- 51 Verse 14, In Whom we have redemption... Notice that word redemption. In Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins... Even. We are redeemed back to YAHWEH.
- 52 Verse 15, He is the Image of the Invisible Father... The Father is His Laws. The Father is Absolutely Righteous, living according to His Own Laws. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And He is, of course, Yahshua, the Image of the Father. Remember, "I'll make man in My Image. He's the First One to achieve that. And then "I'll give him Authority." He's the First One for that, but He hasn't been given the Authority yet. He's waiting. All things have been put under His Feet but not yet all things have been put under His Feet as the Apostle said.
- 53 Verse 15, He is the Image of the Invisible Father, the Firstborn of all that YAHWEH is creating... He's the Firstborn.
- 54 Verse 16, Because before Him all things were created... (Let me see how far to go here. Yeah, let's keep going.) ...were created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or rulerships, or principalities, or powers... They're all there in heaven. ...all things were created on account of Him, and for Him...

That is, for **YAHWEH**'s Creation here to bring this Plan to completion.

- 55 Verse 17, And He is over all things... But not yet is He over all things. ...and all things have been placed together under Him.
- 56 Verse 18, For He is the Head of the Body, the Called Out Ones, Who is the beginning of the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence.
- 57 Verse 19, For it pleased the Father that in Him all fullness; fulfilling, completion, should dwell.
- 58 Verse 20, And through Yahshua to reconcile all things to YAHWEH, having made peace through the blood of His Sacrifice, whether the things on the earth or the things in the heavens.
- 59 Verse 21, But you, who formerly were aliens, being enemies in your minds because of wicked works... That were done before you. ... He has now truly reconciled;
- 60 Verse 22, In the Body of His Flesh through death, to present you Holy, and blameless, and irreproachable in His Sight... Now, that's our goal that we've got to achieve and hopefully by day after tomorrow you'll have it. I hope! Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 61 **Verse 23, If indeed you continue...** Or you endure. Now, this Feast is going to be much teaching on endurance because if you don't endure as this orange banner says then you won't reign with Him. But you've got to endure until The End.
- 62 Verse 23, If indeed you continue in the established and firm faith, and do not fall away from the Hope of the Message; which you have heard, and which was preached to all creation under heaven; of which I, Shaul, became a minister.
- 63 Verse 24, I now rejoice in my sufferings for you... Yes, Shaul, the Great Apostle Shaul suffered greatly and was finally killed wearing orange. I now rejoice in my suffering for you, and fill up that which is lacking in the afflictions of the Messiah in my flesh, for the sake of His Body, who are the Called Out Ones... Called out of this world.
- 64 Now let's go back, with that in mind, go back to **Daniyl** again and read what **YAHWEH** is doing here. He is making atonement. **Daniyl 9:24**. He is making atonement for, to make atonement for iniquity, iniquity, the changing of the Laws. We didn't change it but we can do it today and follow their teachings. We're guilty of iniquity if we do, trying to justify ourselves, trying to justify ourselves over the Teaching of the One sent. And of course,

- that was Yahshua at one time, but it's the Okie at this time. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 65 If you'll turn over to **Yahchanan 6:63**. **Yahchanan 6:63**. Now, if you follow iniquity, which is against me; the teachings of this world is strictly against The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. And they hate us for bringing forth this Message.
- 466 But here the Savior Himself said this in Yahchanan 6:63, page 822. He says, It is the Spirit that gives Life... Now what's He speaking of here? This same Spirit is the Spirit that cut out this stone not made with hands. This same Spirit, the Spirit of the Laws is what He's speaking of. ...the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit, and they are Life Everlasting.
- 67 And in the beginning was this Plan, if you remember. In the beginning was YAHWEH and the Plan. Now, YAHWEH makes atonement for iniquity. That was shown to us in **Daniyl 9:24**. He had to be of the son of man. It had to be. Now, I know there's a teaching out--let's turn over to Genesis here--there's a teaching out, you know. I know Herbert Armstrong, he wanted to be of the God family; that God was making him a God. [laughing] And he had a lot of great teachings, I thought at one time, and I didn't see the error in most of them at the time. I was a very young man, but I remember that teaching. He learned the Name of YAHWEH. I think, maybe, he might have learned it from me and my brother because we taught Ted and I even forget the name of the other brother. But anyway, we taught them. We taught the elders of that church the Name. We taught them several things and they used them in their sermons, but they would never use it completely.
- 68 But it's not the Gods that **YAHWEH** wants you to be like. It's Him. But it has to be by man and, of course, these same ones are saying that the Savior was a God and some of them say he was half-God and some of them said, you know, there's three Gods and others say there's just one but there's three of them. Whatever that might be--talk about confusion! [laughing]
- 69 Remember this. It had to be, this all had to come through mankind and this is what He holds up to heaven and earth saying, "I'm gonna do all of this through mankind and this'll be a great example of what can be done in your kingdoms if you will follow these Laws." So He's teaching heaven what He's bringing forth in His House right now and what He brought forth in Yahshua.

The Son was made Perfect in every way and, of course, died. He made Him our atonement. Now, He might be, Yahshua, Firstborn into the YAHWEH Family. He's the Firstborn. The way He was born, He was made by the Laws of YAHWEH... For four thousand years He was in the making and He finally came at a time when He was prophesied to do so...Now, you figure that calculation now. YAHWEH knew to begin with how long it would take in this breeding program that He had...

70 But look in Genesis 1:26. Then YAHWEH said: I will make... There's that word make again, making atonement. He made atonement and you know how He made that atonement, through His Laws, through the Power of His Laws. ... YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image... Same way. ... according to My Likeness; they will have... They will be given Authority.

71 So Yahshua. Let's go over to Romans 8 with that one in mind now. (We'll have to speed up here quite a bit in order to finish this and I do want to finish this today.) In Romans 8:29 with that one in mind, Romans 8:29, He says, For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the Image of His Son... The Son was made Perfect in every way and, of course, died. He made Him our atonement. ...that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers...

72 Now, He might be, Yahshua, Firstborn into the YAHWEH Family. He's the Firstborn. The way He was born, He was made by the Laws of YAHWEH. Let's be turning over to Hebrews. He was made by the Laws of YAHWEH. For four thousand years He was in the making and He finally came at a time when He was prophesied to do so. Look at Hebrews 2 and notice verse 17. Hebrews 2:17.

73 He came at a time when He was prophesied to do so. Now, you figure that calculation now. **YAHWEH** knew to begin with how long it would

take in this breeding program that He had; because first He had to prove what takes place when the Shepherd is taken away. He had to prove that the hard way and He did to heaven and earth. He proved it to heaven and earth. And then He chose from there, Noah. And then He chose from there, Noah. And then He chose from that Seed, Abraham, who actually kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments and held nothing back, one hundred percent complete.

74 Abraham wasn't sinless from his youth, like Yahshua was, but from that Seed, which was not lineage, please understand this. Because the British, American, American-British Commonwealth in Prophecy, it's all based on lies. It has nothing to do with lineage and this is what the Apostles and Yahshua Himself kept preaching all through this thing. You can't, you can't go this route. I know you're Abraham's lineage, but you're not his Seed.

75 The Seed is not talking about what came forth from Abraham's body, except in the genes that He presented, Righteous genes that caused or that actually led to Righteousness. It didn't cause but it actually led and gave people a boost to do Righteousness. And those genes are in certain ones and those ones where they did fall were preordained and He had it all figured out to begin with; who they were going to be in.

76 Of my family of nine children, as far as I can see, there was no interest in the Holy Scriptures except for me and Yaaqob, my brother. That was the only two. But we were interested, truly interested. I think I told you that my dad used to say or used to tell me, "I can't understand why you'd want to read that book over and over." He said, "I read books, but I don't read the same book over and over and over." [laughing] But to me it was the most interesting book. One time I tried reading a novel and I thought, well this is the goofiest thing I've ever read and tossed it! It was all just a total waste of time.

77 Well, He says now, keep that in mind and notice **Hebrews 2:17. For this reason He had to be made...** Notice. ...**He had to be made like His brothers...** You get that? And He had to be made

from the sons of man. He couldn't be half-God or half anything, half-animal, like the people are today, you know? [laughing] And the Gods, you know, we see them half-animal, some of them half-fish and they praise them.



They worship them.

- 78 But here, ...He had to be made like His brothers...In esame way as His brothers...in every way, in order that He might become a Merciful and Faithful High Priest in service to YAHWEH... Well, get that Merciful and Faithful. Merciful. That's what we've got to become. Whether you have it or not, right now, you need to be and this Day of Atonement now, in taking your bread and giving it to the poor, YAHWEH shows you how to do that with His Laws. That's called Third Tithes, and excess Second Tithe, of course. I think down through the years, getting one person to the Feast mostly takes up excess Second Tithe that we get and Third Tithe too, but it's definitely appreciated.
- 79 But High Priest, and that's the Law that tells you, you know, how to do it. Don't take your bread every day and give it to the poor, don't take all you have to eat and give it to the poor, you'll starve to death yourself. You've got to, you've also got to consider your own flesh as is told to you by Isayah in how to fast and what the fasting is for. But this is what it's for, for mercy's sake.
- 80 ...Merciful and Faithful High Priest... Willing to give His Life for His brother and willing to suffer a horrible death at the hands of man. ... and that He might make atonement... Notice. ... and that He might make atonement for the sins of the people.
- 81 Verse 18, For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted; tested and tried, He is able to help those who are being tempted... At this time. If you'll look on Him to help and not us. But notice, He's made, made like His brothers or like mankind and of mankind; like He is making us at this time, like YAHWEH is making us at this time.
- 82 Look at **Hebrews 12** and notice verse **2**. Like He's making us. **Hebrews 12:2. Looking to** Yahshua, the First Who was led and perfected by the Faith, Who, for the joy that was set before **Him...** Which that's what I see. I don't see any joy in this world. I see misery all over the world. I see, I see diseases that are increasing all the time and I see war raging and I see a president that's saying unless we can--or not the president. Obama's not saying this directly, but his leaders, the army and the navy and air force are saying, "If we don't get more men into Afghanistan, we're not going to win this war." And of course, I see their so-called enemies getting stronger, same thing's going on in Iraq. The great Euphrates River is being dried up by man, by man, greedy men, greedy kings of the east. Not like Yahshua in any way Who was willing to become a

- Servant to the people, not these kings of the east. They're filled with greed. Well, just the opposite, He's making in you.
- 83 ...Who was led and perfected by the Faith... That is our High Priest Yahshua. ...Who, for the joy that was set before Him... In Scripture. ...endured the sacrifice, despising the shame... That was laid upon Him. ...and is set down at the Right Hand of the Throne of YAHWEH!... Perfected by the Faith. YAHWEH made Him, YAHWEH made Him without spot and blemish.
- 84 Look at Hebrews 9:14. Hebrews 9:14. How much more will the blood of the Messiah, Who, through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to YAHWEH... Without spot and without blemish. Verse 14, the Eternal Spirit, the Eternal Spirit, look, that made Him. This Eternal Spirit is the Laws of YAHWEH. We just read that, Yahchanan 6:63.
- 85 Look at Hebrews 10:16 now and notice how YAHWEH is making us. This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts... The same way He made Yahshua. ...I will put my Laws into their hearts... And this will start ruling their minds then to become merciful and merciful teachers. ...put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.
- 86 Now look back to Hebrews 9:15. And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed Covenant... This renewed Covenant. "This is My Covenant that I will make with them or renew with them," He says. And notice what it brings. ... under which, through the means of death to bring redemption from transgressions committed under the Covenant, the first who are called may receive the promise of the Eternal Inheritance... Why?
- 87 Because in **Romans**, I know you're familiar with that, **Romans 6:23**, why did He have to do this? Because the wages of sin is death. Look at **Hebrews 10**. But **Romans 6:23** says, **For the wages of sin is death; but the Gift of YAHWEH... YAHWEH**'s gift to us, through these Laws that He made Yahshua perfect with, through those Laws is Redemption. It's also Salvation. It teaches mercy, it teaches everything, just as the Savior was.
- 88 Now look at **Hebrews 10:11** again. **And every Priest stands daily, ministering and offering again and again the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins...** No, but they were a reminder that you need to get rid of your sins.
- 89 Verse 12, But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the Right Hand of YAHWEH.

- 90 Verse 13, From that time on... (Want to go through verse 14.) From that time on, waiting until His enemies are made His Footstool.
- 91 Verse 14, For by one offering... Now, YAHWEH is making this too. YAHWEH is not willing that any should perish, remember that. These same people that committed this iniquity back thousands of years ago, one of the Apostles said, "Have they gone too far? Are they lost?" He said, not all of them, not all of them. No, they're not and they will be given an opportunity. They were fully deceived into following the priests, the lords, like the world is today.
- 92 Verse 13, From that time on, waiting until His enemies are made His Footstool.
- 93 Verse 14, For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are sanctified... Those who are sanctified now, only those who are sanctified. You get that? Verse 14, He's perfected only those who are sanctified.
- 94 Look back to **Exodus**. I would just quote this but we want to send this out on the air so I want everyone out there to understand this. But those who are sanctified. In **Exodus 20** we find who those people are.
- 95 Exodus 20:8, He says, Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy.
- 96 Verse 9, Six days you shall labor and do all your work,
- 97 Verse 10, But the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of YAHWEH your Heavenly Father. In it you shall do no work... No work, and every one of the world's authority says of your own and I went through this before. Yahshua kept the Sabbath perfectly.
- 98 ...none of your own work... As Isayah also says. Not your work, not yours; not your own pleasure meaning your own work and your own pleasure but doing, of course, YAHWEH's Work as Yahshua set the Example of doing so. Now, remember that. The Seventh Day is the Sabbath, verse 10, the Seventh Day is the Sabbath.
- 99 Look to Exodus 31:13. Exodus 31:13 now. And notice this carefully. Speak also to the children of Israyl, saying; Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for they are Signs... Or Mark, Mark. ...between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am YAHWEH Who sanctifies you... Now, what'd He say in Hebrews? He becomes an Atonement for those who are sanctified, those who, of course, will keep the Sabbath. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

100 Look now at **Exodus 13:9**. And Yahshua now

is an Atonement, not for anyone else but only those who will be sanctified by YAHWEH, set apart by YAHWEH. Exodus 13:9. And it shall be as a Sign to you upon your hand and as a Memorial between your eyes... An Eternal Memorial between your eyes. ...that YAHWEH's Laws shall be in your mouth; for with a Strong Hand YAHWEH has brought you out of Egypt... But this is a Sign that YAHWEH's Laws are in your mouth, teaching YAHWEH's Laws.

or **YAHWEH** made in us to bring us back, that brought us back or bought you back from Satan who you gave up your life to when you sinned. The wages of sin is death. You belong to Satan and, of course, she's bringing you to death. So this is the Atonement **YAHWEH** made. He brought us back from death, all who keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws at His House; at His House, of course; that's the next one. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

102 Look at **Deuteronomy 12** and notice verse **5**. **Deuteronomy 12:5**. **But you are to seek the Habitation of your Father; The House of YAHWEH--the place which YAHWEH your Father shall choose...** And **Isayah 8:20** says if they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophets, it's because there's no Light in them. That's not **YAHWEH**'s House. It's got to be prophesied. They have got to be prophesied or they are of the other class or the other house, which is Satan's house. Yahshua said, "I don't know whose house you're from, but certainly not **YAHWEH**'s."

103 ...YAHWEH your Father shall choose... The place He chooses in Prophecy. If it's not prophesied to be YAHWEH's House, it's not of YAHWEH.... out of all your tribes to establish His Name--and there you must go.

104 Now, with that in mind, go back to Colossians again. (We're just about finished.) Go back to Colossians again, Colossians 1 and notice verse 21. Colossians 1:21. But you, who formerly were aliens... That is Gentiles, strangers, cut off from hope; no hope, the Apostle said. No hope. Cut off without hope. ...being enemies in your minds because of wicked works... Or wickedness. ...He has now truly reconciled... Or redeemed you.

105 Now look at Colossians 2 with that same thing in mind, everything we've read. Look at Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day... That set you apart as belonging to YAHWEH, showing YAHWEH is the One Who sanctifies you because His only

Atonement is for those who are sanctified. So don't let anyone deceive you now, or turn you away from eating and drinking. ...in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath... Eating and drinking on the Sabbaths, eating and drinking on the Sabbaths, having a Feast every Sabbath with YAHWEH, Feast.

106 Verse 17, Which are a Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah... Who is your Atonement for those who are sanctified by YAHWEH. You got all that?

107 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you... Or deceive you. ... of your Reward, actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind... Oh, how pious they can be when they're trying to deceive you. ... through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)--intruding into things they do not know nor understand... Well, they studied for "four hour." They should know after "four hour"! [laughing] ... being puffed up by their own carnal minds; carnal understanding;

108 Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head... The Head, YAHWEH, the Head, Who says and inspires the Prophets to write where His House is, Who His Donkey is, who His Branch or His Branches are and His Donkey's colts are. He informs you of all of it.

109 ...And not holding firmly to the Head... Not believing Him. ...from Whom all the Body, nourished and united... Notice, united. You better get out of that selfish mood, that uncooperative mood that has got your mind deceived because of the wickedness that've been passed down from generation to generation to you. Now, you can turn from that gene and start rebuilding your genes and start bringing yourself down from the Gods that you're trying to join and you can humble yourself as a child and start learning, learning, learning at my feet, learning at my feet as YAHWEH calls it. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

110 You know that your enemies, the ones that brought this on you in the first place, that started this iniquity, you know, they may make it into the Kingdom and you may not because you're following their footprints and you're building yourself up to where you won't cooperate with a thing the Priest tells you to do. It'll keep you out of the Kingdom.

111 ...as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from YAHWEH... Himself. Now, we're holding to YAHWEH Who sanctifies us. Keep that in mind. Who is Head over all; He's Head over all.

112 Now go back to **Isayah 58** now, because here is where Isayah speaks of the fast; he speaks of the

fast here, **Isayah 58**, and the Day of Atonement. The Atonement was Yahshua. He's the One Who **YAHWEH** brought to Perfection, four thousand years in the doing, but **YAHWEH** did it. He brought Him to Perfection. He was born on the exact day that **YAHWEH** knew He was born. He died the exact place that **YAHWEH** knew He would die, that He would be killed by His brothers, by His brothers who now call themselves universal, taken over the world. My, aren't they big.

113 And YAHWEH says to Isayah, Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My People their transgressions, and the house of Yaaqob their sins... Yes, this was the whole house of Israyl He was warning of their wickedness.

114 Notice he says in verse 3, They say; Why have we fasted, and You do not see it? Why have we afflicted ourselves... Well, these are religious people but they changed the Laws. They changed the Laws and Isayah was warning them of what they had done.

115 Verse 4, Behold, you fast for strife... Or you fast and you also strife and you want to bring forth debate and argument with the Priests or with the One sent. ...and to strike with the fist of wickedness... The same as your forefathers. That's what they were doing too. They even murdered the Prophets.

116 Verse 7, Is it not to share your bread... This is the fast that YAHWEH wants.

117 Verse 6, Is this not the kind of fast that I have chosen... That YAHWEH has chosen, to do without food and give it to the poor; to love the poor that much that you would do this. And of course keeping the Day of Atonement, this one day, proves to YAHWEH that you are willing to do that, sharing your Tithe, your Second Tithe also shows it. Paying Third Tithe also shows it. All of these things show extra things that you can do to prove to YAHWEH, yes, that you are willing to help the poor.

118 You know, I try to call people, you know, and get acquainted with them before they come here and this week I took the time to call several who're wanting to move here and some of them permanently. Yes, in spite of the persecution! Praise YAHWEH. [laughing, applause] But I was talking to this one woman who I love dearly. I only talked to her five minutes but I love her! [laughing] Ah boy, it's so amazing.

119 But I said, are you really absolutely sure that you want to move here? I said, you know, there's, I mean, there's sickness and disease here galore.

And I said, are you sure you're up to this? Because I could tell she had a little age on her. And she was kind of snappy, you know. She said, "Well I'll have you know, I can do anything you can, young man!" [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

120 Well, you know, they never ask for middle names or dates of birth before in these airline tickets, so I had to call back to get the date of birth. And it surprised me just a little when she said, "Well I was born 12/16/1925." [laughing] If you figure that out quite rapidly it's eighty-four, almost eighty-four years old and she's been determined now for years to get to YAHWEH's House and YAHWEH willing, YAHWEH willing.

121 But that's what this is all about. Of course, she has no money or anything like that, you know. So, you can't say you helped her because you was gonna get paid back or anything like that. But that's what this giving up of this and keeping Atonement and not just to fast, but to show that you're willing to do so to help someone else.

122 You won't find that in the kings of the east now. The kings of the east, they build more dams to take more water and they don't care what goes on below them. They shut it all off. "We don't care." There's one place, I understand, I was reading about, where the people knew where the pipeline came through that was drying up their land and they went out and they were digging or going to, I guess, tap into the water line and, of course, they were shot on the spot. Now this is the love that you see taught to the world. He don't see the love and concern that you've got to develop like Yahshua did. Let YAHWEH make you in Yahshua's Image or in His Own Image Who is willing to do the same thing.

123 If you do, then you'll be a rebuilder of the old waste places. And verse 13, If you turn away **your foot...** And I've brought this out before. ... turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath: from doing your pleasure... Not, YAHWEH's Pleasure, but doing your pleasure. ...on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a Delight; the Holy **Day of YAHWEH...** Letting Him sanctify you as is shown in Exodus. ...the Holy Day of YAHWEH honorable, and will honor Him... You'll honor Him by doing this. ...by not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in idle **conversation...** But doing what then? Following the Example of your Atonement Who **YAHWEH** Himself made without hands, without hands now, but through the Power of His Laws, through the Power of His Spirit, which is the Laws that Yahshua taught.

124 Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH; and I will cause you to ride on the high places of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of Yaaqob... The heritage of Jacob, I could write another book on that one, the heritage of Jacob.

125 Now, in **verse 9**, I think we read that. Oh, that's one of the promises. **Verse 8**, **Then your light will break forth like the morning, and your health...** Your health. This will help you inside your body. ... **Your health will spring forth speedily...** Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

126 You know, this morning I was hearing about a person who is almost well know, I guess, or is well. I guess you're jumping, jumping around like a young person now, right? [laughing] But they were almost dead a few months ago and their health has sprung forth speedily now! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You can't beat doing what you're told to do by **YAHWEH**'s Appointed One. I won't tell you wrong!

127 And He said now, ...and your Righteousness will go before you; the Glory of YAHWEH... That brings Glory to YAHWEH's Name. ...will be your corrector... Your corrector.

128 Well, the Sabbaths, the Sabbaths are the same kindness. That's what the Sabbath was made for, to be a blessing, for you to be a blessing to other people. And you're not doing this; many of you are not doing it yet, but you need to be. You need to. You need to ask the Priests, "What can I do on the Sabbath to make it a blessing to other people?" Taking your place on the Sabbath, as you're told to do. Don't go out of your place. Take your place on the Sabbath in YAHWEH's House, letting YAHWEH sanctify you, train you to be like Yahshua. Make you. He's actually making you without spot and without blemish.

129 We would have no Atonement if **YAHWEH** had not carried out this Plan, this Plan of **Daniyl 9:24** to make Atonement for iniquity. It had to be Perfect. It took **YAHWEH** four thousand years to make our Atonement. Two thousand more years, He brought forth the Branch, brought forward in Okalahoma to tie Workers to; for Yahshua to tie His Workers to, and that's what He's doing right now. He's tying the Workers to the Branch in order for us to all be united and work together and then enter His Kingdom and, of course, the heritage of Jacob. To inherit the heritage of Jacob where the blessing was all promised to this Seed of Abraham.

130 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**! I love you brethren! [applause]

## Chapter Thirteen

#### The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #1 10/03/09

K. Shaul: And now I'll turn the services over to the Greatest Teacher in the world, **YAHWEH**'s Choicest Branch, Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

#### After Plaque Presentation. [Refer to Chapter 29 for more details on the presentation.]

- 1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! [Congregation calls out "We love you Pastor!" "Praise YAHWEH!"] You may be seated. I really don't need reminders. I'm gonna have you guys forever, you know that! I'll get straightened up here in a minute maybe. This was all a complete surprise to me too. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And I hope everyone realizes this praise is all to YAHWEH, not, not to me and joy too. Praise YAHWEH for the joy at His Feast. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 In spite of all the shame and reproaches and the threats, we're going to make this Feast the most joyous Feast ever! Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Set your mind to it and endure. Remember that sign. I haven't seen the signs yet but I hear they're fantastic. And set your mind to doing this, to enduring. There's nothing going to the losers, you know. Nothing goes to those who draw back. It's all taken. Everything's taken away and nothing else is remembered about that person.
- 3 Now **YAHWEH** tells you to rejoice at His Feast so set your mind to rejoice. And the way to do this is try to make others joyous around you. Make

- this Feast a blessing to others and you'll also make it to yourself. Take your place as **YAHWEH** said in His House. Stand in your place.
- If you would turn over to Isayah 58, YAHWEH tells you here what to do. In Isayah 58:13 He said, If you turn away your foot... And that means your coming and going, you know. Don't, don't leave your place. Stay and take your place and keep your place. And don't be leaving and let us have to replace you with someone else. ...turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath... Stand fast for YAHWEH. ...from doing your pleasure; your own business... And even speaking your own words. Speak **YAHWEH**'s Words as they come forth from the Priests here. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ... on My Holy Day and call... That means make it, make it... the Sabbath a delight... For others and yourself. ...the Holy Day of YAHWEH honorable, and will honor Him by not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in idle conversation:
- 5 Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH... That's the only place there is joy, is in YAHWEH. There's certainly, certainly none in the world. We see a world that's sick and going down.









**Page 132** 

10/03/09 Chapter Thirteen

And I don't know if you've noticed but the world is kind of getting a little bit scared now because of some things that are taking place here.

- 6 The flu, concerning swine flu it says. This article just came out yesterday. Concerning swine flu spreading... He says. ... The concern of swine flu... This is in Abilene and the surrounding area, the metroplex here. ... The concern of swine flu has many Texas families worried about their loved ones. Last night one of Cross Plains... Cross Plains is probably sixty, fifty or sixty miles from here, just east of here. ... a Cross Plains family ended up taking their daughter, Beth Sevall to the hospital because her symptoms became so severe.
- 7 ... Seval was unable to be treated for the swine flu. However, doctors at Eastland Medical say they must follow the strict new CDC regulations... Whatever that might mean. We'll find out later, I guess. ... This left Beth's father, Thomas Sevall, feeling frustrated and helpless.
- 8 ... "What do you do? You either have the money to pay for the medication for your kids and the elderly, for yourself or you deal with your symptoms and hope you survive through it," said Thomas... Well, of course, even if you have the money that doesn't always help.
- 9 There was another one besides this, a Cisco family. Common illnesses makes swine flu more dangerous... It says. Since the symptoms of H1N1 flu are similar to regular flu symptoms--body aches, fever, sore throat, cough, chills and fatigue--the Yavapai County Health Department recommends you see a physician if you have flu-like symptoms and have a fever of 100 degrees Fahrenheit or more.
- 10 ... While a physician can diagnose the flu, only a lab approved to diagnose H1N1 can determine if the strain is swine flu, said Stephen Everett, an epidemiologist with Yavapai Community Health Services.
- 11 ...Once a person is diagnosed with H1N1 flu that person should stay home until 24 hours after the fever is gone without the use of the fever-reducing medicine such as... The ones they give you, ibuprofen and so forth, or aspirin. ...in order to reduce the chance of spreading the illness to other people... Please take these same concerns here. If you're sick, let us know and we will suffer with you and try our best to help you.
- 12 The one in Cisco now, just fifty miles east on Interstate 20, it says: *Cisco Family Grieves Daughter Killed by Swine Flu...* This occurred just last week. She only had the flu for five days and she was dead. She came home, said she had fever and a

- sore throat. The next day they took her to, I believe it was Fort Worth, got her treated, brought her back home and then had to take her back the next day, I do believe, where she died. Five days, just five days.
- 13 There're so many things going on in the world that I want to tell you about, especially during this Feast to get it in your mind to show you how dangerous the world is getting. The groceries that you're buying in the grocery store, in the grocery stores, you need to start watching closely or you need to start staying in touch with The House of **YAHWEH** on these. We have a clean and unclean list that we update, I think just about daily. And if someone tries to hide something, which they're doing, they're hiding, they're hiding meat in vegetable packages.
- 14 This article points this out, meats are found in veggies. For the vegetarians, they've been eating meat and didn't know it. It says, *The Lipton Sidekicks Broccoli and White Cheddar Pasta Mix...* Now this one that they named put out by the Lipton Company, that lady that bought the package and prepared it, she tasted meat in it. So she calls the company to find out where this is coming from because it wasn't listed on the package. And they told her it was listed under "natural flavoring". They said they do not have to tell you that it contains meat because meat is non-allergen so they don't have to show it on their packages.
- 15 Well, of course, non-allergen--that don't help the person who doesn't want to eat pork and many people don't right now. In fact, the government is having to subsidize the pork producers just to keep them alive and kicking. [laughing] They bought up a bunch of the pork and guess where they put it. They sent it to the prisons and the schools. Gave it to them. They bought it cheap. Why didn't they send it to the army? Well, they don't want them sick that's why. I would say that's the reason. They just don't want them sick.
- 16 Now, get your thinking caps on because, if you'll turn over to **Luke** with me. The Savior's Words here, we have read it hundreds of times. But the word He used here I could spend weeks on but I've got to cover this in this week in order for you to understand why we have these signs up and why the Apostles were saying, you know, you've got to endure. But this word He used here for fools, now of course, He took this straight from **Genesis**. And very few people know it, but the Apostles and Prophets all spoke of this characteristic that is given here in this word. But He says or He uses the word **fools**.

- 17 Luke 24:25. Then He said to them, Oh fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!... And if you don't understand this and you don't understand the Plan of YAHWEH then I've got to get you to understand it. I've got to get you to understanding some history of the twelve tribes, the family that YAHWEH chose out of all the families of the earth as the Prophet Amosyah said.
- 18 He chose this particular family and, of course, in that particular family, He brought forth kingdoms that now rule the world. And these were strong kingdoms that He prophesied would come out of these twelve tribes but also what would come out of these twelve tribes was folly that He doesn't want you to partake of. And He explains it so thoroughly, the Prophets do, but you've got to put it together so you'll guard yourself and keep yourself from ever starting to fall. And, that's what He wants to establish in us today. He wants us to be so sound that He can absolutely depend on us throughout all eternity. And this is what we're proving to **YAHWEH** at this time.
- 19 After years of experience with **YAHWEH**'s Priests and the Righteousness, certain of the tribes started wanting their own way. And we see this in the history of the twelve tribes, not in what is called the Gentiles. The nations that were spotting the land in Israyl for thousands of miles out, they amounted to almost nothing compared to this family that **YAHWEH** had made healthy through His Laws and numerous as the sands of the sea, He said. And nations and companies of nations came out of this family **YAHWEH** showed.
- 20 Most people if they start trying to trace their lineage back, they'll trace it back, especially the people here, they'll trace it back to one of these tribes if they started that. And don't, don't do it. Don't even think about fooling with genealogy. Think about improving yourselves into Righteousness. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 21 But these priests when they were priests, they came to Samuyl and they blamed, of course, they put the blame on Samuyl's sons, which was poppycock, you know. Everyone makes mistakes and Samuyl made mistakes himself. But his sons probably made more mistakes than he. But his sons weren't the only ones who were ruling Israyl. And the priests that came to Samuyl, they were blowing smoke and Samuyl knew it. **YAHWEH** knew it. **YAHWEH** knew that they didn't want Him to rule over them and they were finding an excuse to have a king over them. **YAHWEH** had already prophesied

- this. In two different places He had prophesied that they were going to do this. They were gonna want a king at a certain time to reign over them, and they were wanting to be like all the other nations. And of course, these were the very things that **YAHWEH** got out of a lot of people.
- 22 Now, this did not occur to all Israyl as the Apostles said. It occurred to many in Israyl. Many backslid and amounted to hundreds of thousands. The ones who stayed with **YAHWEH** also amounted to hundreds of thousands. But the ones who kept **YAHWEH**'s Laws were peaceful, loving people who could be taken advantage of, and they were taken advantage of. And the strong and violent **YAHWEH** said took the temple.
- 23 Turn over to **I Samuyl** here and we'll start getting these things in our mind to begin with. Then as we go, now, you'll have to try to remember this and it wouldn't hurt if you get these tapes and try to listen to them again as the Feast goes on so you'll have these things set in your mind and you won't forget them as we proceed with the other sermons. Now, if you can imagine this from the exodus of **Exodus 12** where **YAHWEH** actually brought the children of Israyl out. That was about b.c.e. 1491.
- 24 And then here in Samuyl 8 where He says, verse 1, I Samuyl, by the way. I Samuyl 8:1, He says, When Samuyl became old, he made his sons judges over Israyl.
- 25 Verse 2, The name of his firstborn... Then He gives the names of them. ...was Yahyl; YAHWEH is Strength, and the name of his second was Abiyah; My Father is YAHWEH... Naming them after YAHWEH. ... They judged in Beersheba... Well, that was only one tiny place in all the places that they had taken over at that time, but they judged there.
- 26 Verse 3, But his sons did not walk in his ways. They sought dishonest gain, took bribes, and perverted justice.
- 27 **Verse 4, Then all the elders of Israyl...** Not all, and this is mistranslated. It's not all the elders of Israyl, but a large number of the elders of Israyl is the way it should have been translated. And even the Apostles' Inspired Writings back that up. But the *King James Version* put it that way and for some reason we didn't catch it, so it stood.
- 28 But a large number of elders, and this didn't mean just all priests, but there was a number, a great number of priests, at that time, who were not of **YAHWEH** as we can see from the books of the kings which they took up with the kings, but even

before that Mosheh had trouble with them, Mosheh and Aaron.

- And it shows a few of those incidents and how they turned against **YAHWEH**, one time because of Mosheh's wife. And, they said, if you remember, they said, has not **YAHWEH** spoken through all of us? Has He just spoken through Mosheh? And they did this because of Mosheh marrying the Ethiopian woman, and later on he married another one. I don't know if it was just to spite them or what. [laughing] But he took another after that. But there was a reason for this as we will see--from Cush who was the father of Nimrod, if you remember. Get these facts established in your mind anyway.
- 30 ...Then all the elders of Israyl... Or a big number of the elders of Israyl. ...gathered together and approached Samuyl when he was at Ramah,
- 31 Verse 5, Saying to him; You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king to judge us; just like all the other nations... Well, now, if you can imagine this, these two sons were not following exactly the footprints of Samuyl. And of course, here're all these other people; well, who were they following? What were they following? Why weren't they helping to correct these two judges who they had? You know, this would have been an easy thing to do. What could have been done was to collect a group of people and go to see these two judges and maybe even put them out of office. The majority at that time could have stood some and could have put pressure where they wanted it. But this was just an excuse. It was, as you can see from what took place here and in a tiny place.
- 32 And, of course, Samuyl was the leader who controlled the priests and if you remember, he visited different places and guided different people to make sure that the Laws of **YAHWEH** were being taught here and there. He probably didn't even see the need for governing his sons at that time. He would probably put trust in his sons and his sons maybe took advantage of that. But the fact is there were other ways to have settled this problem and still have **YAHWEH**'s Leadership, His Great Wisdom and His Protection guiding, guiding this whole group of people, the nations that were being built at that time. But anyway...
- 33 Verse 6, But these things displeased Samuyl... Of course, as they probably displease you right now from my words. ...especially when they said; Give us a king to judge us. Then Samuyl prayed to YAHWEH... Of course.
  - 34 Verse 7, YAHWEH answered Samuyl, and

- said: Listen to all the words the people speak to you, for they have not rejected you; they have rejected Me... Now, this had already been done. They had already rejected YAHWEH before they ever came to Samuyl, probably long before his sons were ever put in office as judges.
- 35 Verse 8, Just as they have done to Me from the day I brought them out of Egypt... You see that? You see? Just as they have done to Me from the day I brought them out of Egypt; to this very day, they are now doing to you--they are forsaking Me in order to serve God(s); Elohim!... You get that? They want to go into God worship, back to God worship, which means they missed Santa Claus and Christmas and dressing themselves in Halloween suits and going out trick or treating and the whole nine vards.
- 36 If you remember, this is exactly, I'm not exaggerating here, the Prophets Yeremyah and Yechetzqyah; they scolded them for these very things. Well, this was what they were wanting to go back to. And this is exactly how or what they did under the days of Solomon when certain foreign nations that Solomon was dealing with, sent businesswomen, I would say. This is my history that I would write in speculation, anyway, that they sent businesswomen to contact representatives of Solomon who told Solomon about this woman. And this woman was so upright in everything; she just won Solomon's heart. And of course, he established her with land and so forth and even political power in the nations that the twelve tribes were forming at that time. And they took advantage of that and built churches all over Israyl.
- 37 Now this came from Solomon's, as he grew older and he had trust in these women, I'm sure. But they built high places. Those high places were churches. And they were promoted places that **YAHWEH** talks about, like His House today is promoted. The only way they were promoted, as you will see, they took their lessons from an institute that was named "confusion". And if you'll get that in your mind then I'll prove it to you in a little while, what I'm speaking of.
- 38 But anyway He said in verse 9, So, listen to them... YAHWEH said to Samuyl, Listen to them. However, solemnly forewarn them and let them know how the king who will reign over them will behave toward them.
- 39 Look on down to verse 18, He says, You will cry out in that day because of the king you wanted for yourselves,... He wasn't just speaking of a person as a king, but what YAHWEH was warning

them of was what the kings were going to bring in. And of course, He did this several times before this. He even prophesied this event that would take place and the institution that would be established in these twelve tribes. It would be right in the midst of the twelve tribes by the twelve tribes, by members of the twelve tribes; in fact, priests of the twelve tribes that were well respected in the communities where they served. And these institutions that were set up were like the institutions we see today in Abilene. If you look at the promoted places in Abilene you have three major universities here, and they're well respected. You drive by and you just awe, "Wow, how magnificent this is."

- 40 Well Solomon and David wanted to build the temple or build The House of **YAHWEH** as it started out to be. Later when they took the Name, these same leaders here took the Name out of the vocabulary, then they called it a temple; temple of Solomon, not The House of **YAHWEH** but the temple of Solomon that's what it became. But earlier it was actually referred to in tithe receipts as The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 41 But as the Apostle pointed out, **YAHWEH** is not going to deal or not going to dwell in your house made with hands, but you stiff-necked and rebellious people went ahead and built it anyway. And of course, **YAHWEH** is not dwelling there because of your attitudes towards Righteousness. Now, you remember all that. We'll try to read that during the Feast but remember it anyway.
- 42 Verse 19, However, the people refused to listen to Samuyl's warning, and answered; No, we want a king to reign over us.
- 43 Verse 20, We want to be just like all the other nations. We want a king to judge us and lead us in our battles.
- 44 Verse 21, Samuyl listened to all the words of the people, then he repeated them in the hearing of YAHWEH.
- 45 Verse 22, So YAHWEH instructed Samuyl: Listen to their demands, and appoint them a king. Then Samuyl said to the men of Israyl; Every man return to his city.
- 46 Well, of course, you know the first king that Samuyl appointed it was almost ironic, but he appointed a Benyaminite. And there's nothing wrong with that now, nothing wrong with any of these tribes. And when you see this, try to understand what the Apostles showed about this, **YAHWEH** allowed this to come in. In fact, He even appointed some of this into the bloodlines of these people that came from the lineage of Abraham. That He appointed these genes to where there

- would be these things in order to prove to mankind what you'll bring forth when you do these things. He allowed these things to take place, even with Solomon and his wives.
- 47 Well, from the exodus, which was about 1491 b.c.e., to **I Samuyl**. **I Samuyl** here occurred--if you want to write that down in front, at the head of your chapter there, **I Samuyl 8**, it's 1-1-1-2, 1112 b.c.e. That was about three hundred seventy-nine years later; three hundred seventy-nine years after the exodus. Now if you could imagine there, too, the amount of people born during that time period. From **I Samuyl 8:1-9**, they wanted a king. Then in **I Samuyl 8:18-20**, they're going to cry about it. They're going to be crying about it. Now this occurred now, don't forget, about 1112 b.c.e.
- 48 Now, in I Samuyl 11:5. Just then Saul was returning... Saul, I hate to call him Shaul. I don't think he deserves that name from his attitude, but now I want you to think about something right here. YAHWEH is not willing that any should perish. And most of the time when we see people doing evil, stupid things in the Scripture, most of the time YAHWEH allowed that. And many times, like the other Benyaminite that I know you'd remember was the Apostle Shaul who was also the same as Saul or King Shaul, as his real Hebrew name was, but they named him Saul, and that's what I prefer to call him, at least because of his attitude towards YAHWEH because he did so many crazy things.
- 49 But if you remember, he had a craze to kill **YAHWEH**'s People. And he used **YAHWEH**'s People to kill **YAHWEH**'s People. And he hated David, King David with a passion. He didn't even know why he hated King David but he hated him and he wanted to kill him. It was rather like when they were proving here in Baird in this county that we, The House of **YAHWEH**, are in right now, they had this woman who actually volunteered to testify how much she hated me. So, we put her on the witness stand and let her testify in this hearing of mine, one of the hearings. And she said, "I don't know why I hate Yisrayl Hawkins, I just know that I hate him." [laughing] And this is her testimony that's on record.
- 50 Well, Saul didn't know why he hated King David. And at times, you can see that he was almost trying to resist it. And he would get this harper to harping, to playing music for him to try to get himself out of this hateful mood. So, it was or you could see that it was being inspired. This hatred was being inspired.
  - 51 Well, if you think back now to what **YAHWEH**

So don't mark somebody off as lost because they came here and did something evil and then struck out and left. Don't, don't say, you know, they're gone forever. They may not be. That's YAHWEH's Judgment. One thing Yahshua shows that they do when they leave, they give up everything. If they come back, they have got to come back as a person who has nothing and is begging just for food or whatever. And if they don't humble themselves like that then there'll be no way back into The House of YAHWEH. That's what YAHWEH shows.

said about what He's setting before heaven and earth, as a trial period--mankind. He's setting mankind before heaven and earth and says, "Witness this and see what I'm putting before you here so you can see and then later maybe you will change your governments in heaven." But He says, "Witness what I'm doing here." He says, "I'm putting enmity between your seed and her seed." And of course, the Apostles spoke of this and showed how they actually hated Righteousness. They will hate Righteousness. This is put, you know, in their seed. Shaul himself wrote it, the Great Apostle Shaul who was later converted, which YAHWEH can do to anyone He wants to. He can convert anybody. He could have converted Hitler if He had wanted to. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

52 So don't mark somebody off as lost because they came here and did something evil and then struck out and left. Don't, don't say, you know, they're gone forever. They may not be. That's **YAHWEH**'s Judgment. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] One thing Yahshua shows that they do when they leave, they give up everything. If they come back, they have got to come back as a person who has nothing and is begging just for food or whatever. And if they don't humble themselves like that then there'll be no way back into The House of

**YAHWEH**. That's what **YAHWEH** shows. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

- 53 That's **YAHWEH**'s Plan and this is why He wants heaven and earth to witness this now what He's doing here. And He has very strict rules for getting into His Kingdom and they are going to be followed or you won't be part of the Kingdom, that's for sure. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 54 You won't have to put up with any of these institutions of Catholicism or the promotions of man that we see everywhere that's so highly promoted like it is in Israel too. What we see here in the United States in, you know, the huge buildings, and the magnificent buildings that they have right here in Abilene in the major religious organizations. They're worthless. They are. As Yahshua said, don't put any stock into these things. They're worthless. The only thing that's worth anything is the Laws of YAHWEH and you being willing to follow those Laws. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 55 Well, here we see that Saul now was their first king. And of course, this was done for a reason here. We're in I Samuyl 11:5-9. I Samuyl 11:5. Just then Saul was returning from the fields, behind his oxen, and he asked; What is the matter with all the people? Why are all the people weeping? So they told him the report... Now, Saul was doing some things right here that he shouldn't have done. ...So they told him the report from the men of Yabesh.
- Verse 6, Then the Spirit of YAHWEH came upon Saul when he heard this news, and his anger burned.
- 57 Verse 7, He took a pair of oxen, cut them into pieces, and sent the pieces by messengers throughout Israyl, declaring; Whoever does not go out with Saul and Samuyl to battle, this also shall be done to his oxen. And the terror and dread of

That's YAHWEH's Plan and this is why He wants heaven and earth to witness this now what He's doing here. And He has very strict rules for getting into His Kingdom and they are going to be followed or you won't be part of the Kingdom, that's for sure. Praise YAHWEH.

- YAHWEH came over the people, and they turned out as one man, with one accord.
- 58 Verse 8, When Saul numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israyl numbered 300,000 and the men of Yahdah numbered 30,000.
- 59 Verse 9, They said to the messengers who came; Say this to the men of Yabesh Gilead: By the time the sun is high tomorrow you shall have help. Then the messengers reported this to the men of Yabesh, and they rejoiced.
- 60 Well, he was quite a leader at that time, and he was very trained in war as you can tell. Now, this was around 1112 b.c.e. that they wanted a king. And here around b.c.e. 984 is the period when this was written right here. Just a hundred and twenty-eight years later, just a hundred and twenty-eight years later Solomon did evil in the sight of **YAHWEH**.
- 61 Solomon's death took place around 984 b.c.e., around 984 b.c.e. Keep that in your mind.
- 62 Turn over to **II Kings 14** and look at **verse 1**. Now this took place around 810 b.c.e., 810 b.c.e. This was one hundred and seventy-four years after Saul, after King Saul. Now in **II Kings 14**, around b.c.e. 810.
- 63 II Kings 14:1. In the second year of Yahash son of Yahahaz, the king of Israyl, Amazyah son of Yahash became king of Yahdah... Now here you have two nations divided already.
- 64 Verse 2, He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned twenty-nine years in Yerusalem... Gives his mother's name, father's name.
- 65 Look at verse 4, So the high places were not taken away...
- 66 Well, verse 3 says, He did right in the Eyes of YAHWEH; serving YAHWEH, yet not like his father David had done. He followed the example of his father Yahash, doing everything he had done;
- 67 Verse 4, So the high places were not taken away... That is, the churches, the institutions were not destroyed. And you'll see plainly what these institutions were later on this week as we cover these lessons in history.
- 68 But, the high places were not taken away... These were institutions of learning, and they were made to look grand as they're made today with the big billboards saying, "bright future". Does that register? You see any of those signs? Well, that is what they're talking about here, institutions of learning. And of course, they stole things from the tribes of Israyl to teach but they also added God worship. As **YAHWEH** told Samuyl, they're wanting to go back to God worship. Well, ...**The**

- people continued to sacrifice and burn incense on the high places.
- 69 Verse 5, Then, just as soon as the kingdom was established in his hands... That's Amazyah's hands... just as soon as the kingdom was established in his hands he executed the officials who had murdered his father the king... All of this is shown before this, of course.
- 70 Look down to verse 7, He killed ten thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt, and captured Sela in battle, calling it Yoktheel, as it is to this day.
- 71 Verse 8, Then Amazyah sent messengers to Yahash son of Yahahaz, the son of Yahu, the king of Israyl... See he was built up in his mind as YAHWEH was trying to show you here. This is what they chose. These are the kings that they chose for themselves. And this is what YAHWEH had told them, "this is what your kings are going to do". Well, here it's being fulfilled.
- 72 Verse 8, Then Amazyah sent messengers to Yahash son of Yahahaz, the son of Yahu, the king of Israyl... They were divided. Remember, they came totally divided. Israyl--Israyl and Yahdah were fighting against one another. ...with this challenge to combat, saying; Come, meet me face to face!
- 73 Verse 9, Then Yahash king of Israyl sent this message back to Amazyah king of Yahdah, and said; The thistle in Lebanon sent word to the cedar in Lebanon, and said: Give your daughter to my son in marriage. But a wild beast came along and trampled the thistle... [laughing] Of course, he was telling him, you're nothing. You're nothing. I'm gonna trample you if you go ahead and go through with this thing.
- 74 Verse 10, You have truly defeated Edom, and your heart is lifted up with pride... Well, this is the king now who was ruling at Yahdah. This is what was in his mind. This is the prideful king who thought of nothing but war and fighting. This is what they chose to take Samuyl's place. Can you imagine this going on? And only a few years later, just a few years later, I think it was a hundred seventy-four years later that this was taking place.
- 75 ...Glory in your success, but stay at home! Why should you meddle in trouble that will cause your downfall--yours, and Yahdah with you!
- 76 Verse 11, But Amazyah would not listen. So Yahash king of Israyl went up. He and Amazyah king of Yahdah faced each other at Beth Shemesh in Yahdah.
- 77 Verse 12, Yahdah was defeated by Israyl, and every man fled to his own home.
  - 78 Verse 13, Yahash king of Israyl captured

- Amazyah king of Yahdah, the son of Yahash, the son of Ahazyah, at Beth Shemesh. Then he went to Yerusalem, and broke down the wall of Yerusalem from the Gate of Ephraim to the Corner Gate--a section four hundred cubits long; about six hundred feet.
- 79 Verse 14, He took all the gold and silver, and the articles found in The House of YAHWEH, and in the treasuries of the king's house, along with captives, and returned to Samaria.
- 80 Look on down to verse 18, Now the rest of the events of the reign of Amazyah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Yahdah?
- 81 Verse 19, They plotted a conspiracy against him in Yerusalem, so he escaped to Lachish. But they dispatched men after him to Lachish, and killed him there.
- 82 Verse 20, Then they carried him back on a horse, and buried him with his fathers in the City of David.
- 83 Verse 21, And all the people of Yahdah took Azaryah; YAHWEH Will Protect, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amazyah.
- 84 Verse 23, In the fifteenth year of Amazyah son of Yahash, the king of Yahdah, Yeroboam son of Yahash became king over Israyl in Samaria, and he reigned forty-one years.
- 85 Verse 24, He did evil in the eyes of YAHWEH; serving the Gods (elohim)... Worshiping Gods, God worship. ... He did not turn from all the sins which Yeroboam son of Nebat caused Israyl to commit... Did you notice? Caused Israyl, the king caused Israyl to commit. This took place in around b.c.e. 810.
- 86 **Verse 25, He restored the territory...** And certain things like that. (Let me see how far I want to go here. That's far enough to get my point here, to get my point across)
- 87 The kings that they chose--now before that, let's go over to **Daniyl**, because Daniyl takes up with some things that started back over here in **Kings**. But before we go to **Daniyl**, I want you to go to **Genesis 10**. Keep this in mind now. Don't forget this lesson here today. **Genesis 10**, I want you to notice **verse 1** first. We'll go from **1** through **8**, **Genesis 10:1-8**.
- 88 Genesis 10:1. He says, Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah... Now if you remember the history there, YAHWEH allowed the Righteous Shepherd, who was Abel, to be killed by Cain so the sheep would scatter. Remember, Yahshua said, smite the shepherd and the sheep will

- scatter. That was their plan to do with Him, smite the Shepherd and the sheep will scatter.
- 89 Well, of course, this took place and **YAHWEH** proved it. And He said through one of the Prophets, nobody notices it when the Righteous are taken away. It's like Samuyl was refused and they put kings in place and Samuyl said this is what you're going to be doing. You're gonna be crying about what the kings are doing later. Well, in the end time Prophecy we see that people are so scared they don't know what to do now.
- 90 They have bred diseases, new Gods newly come up and they're mixed. And the people who are the scientists, who are talking about this, they're saying yes, you can get it from eating pork. But you don't have to eat pork to get it; you can get it in other ways too; in your lifestyle. You can get it in your lifestyle, one from another. You can get these things from eating anything you buy out of a grocery store that's been contaminated with pork, when they rub it all up together. Even from fish that have mad cow disease, yes, even the fish are getting it now.
- 91 So the people are beginning to worry a little. [laughing] And they're seeing what the kings have brought upon them. Of course, it started back here with certain people, and Prophecies started back here with certain people.
- 92 In Genesis 10 He says, Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Yapheth... The sons of Noah. ... And sons were born to them after the flood.
- 93 Verse 2, The sons of Yapheth were... And he gives their names.
- 94 **Verse 3, The sons of Gomer were...** And he gives the names.
- 95 **Verse 4, The sons of Yavan...** And he gives their names.
- 96 Verse 5, From these the coastland Gentile peoples were separated into their lands, everyone according to his own language... Now get this because it's very important that you understand that they were separated according to their own language.
- 97 Now one of the things about this institute that was established here, it went out seeking people in their language, which means they had some learned men, learned priests or teachers and so forth, who could understand and talk to them, each one of them in their own language. I haven't showed you this yet but I'm going to show you this. **YAHWEH** willing before the Feast is out.
- 98 But they ...were separated into their lands, everyone according to his own language, according to their families, into their nations.

99 Verse 6, The sons of Ham were Cush, Mitzraim, Put, and Canaan... The sons of Ham; these were the sons of Ham and he gives you the sons, their names.

100 Verse 7, The sons of Cush... Notice. The sons of Cush were Seba... I've got that marked through so I can't read it. ... Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabtechah; and the sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

101 Now, I want you to notice something very peculiar about this right here in **verse 6**, **The sons of Ham were Cush...** Cush was a son of Ham. You got that, in **verse 6**.

102 Now it says, verse 7, The sons of Cush were... And you notice who they name. You don't see the word Nimrod there. The sons of Cush were... It gives their names but Nimrod is not in it.

103 Now look at **verse 8**. There's something peculiar about the way it's written. **Cush begot Nimrod...** Cush begot Nimrod. It's not his son. This is not a son. You've got his sons up above that, see, in **verse 7**. Everybody got that? But Nimrod is not his son. What is Nimrod?

104 May **YAHWEH** bless you. [laughing, Congregation yells "go over"] Tell your neighbors to come tomorrow morning now. The top secrets of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

I see it myself, I'm well pleased myself. And I see how you're eagerly waiting for **YAHWEH**'s Words to be accomplished. And I saw the joy that you shared when you knew about wearing orange. I mean, I didn't, I didn't have anything to do with what was planned here. I said, one day, I think it would be great if everyone wore this color, this orange color that I put on. And I see now you guys, the pictures of the magazines, I hadn't seen that until this morning. I didn't see that sweater, but I really do like it. I'd like to have one. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

106 But I see how joyous you are in serving **YAHWEH** at this Feast. And I want your joy to increase and continue throughout. This is not even

But the main thing I want you to do is endure. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And you've got to know this, you've got to know this history. You've got to see how YAHWEH is actually guiding this.

the Feast yet; this is the Sabbath before the Feast. The Feast begins at sundown this evening. But it began one day early. We have nine days. So I think I got time enough to cover this subject. At least, we've gotten into it deep enough to where you'll understand it when you see it in your own studies.

107 But the main thing I want you to do is endure. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And you've got to know this, you've got to know this history. You've got to see how YAHWEH is actually guiding this. If you haven't gotten the sermon yet of Atonement; YAHWEH, Himself, made our Atonement, Who was Yahshua. He made Him. Well, how did He make Him? Get that sermon. You've got to listen to that sermon before I bring you any further information. Maybe we could be playing that sermon today. Can we do that? Atonement? Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

108 So everyone can listen to that sermon and get that information, how YAHWEH made Yahshua because He's making you the same way He made Yahshua. Right. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And He's putting the finishing touches on you right now. You've come so far since, you know, I started preaching forty years ago here in this wilderness, wilderness of God worshipers as Revelation shows it. You've come so far, brethren. You wouldn't, you wouldn't believe it. If you could go back and see yourself a few years ago and how you've come out of this world and turned totally to the joy of YAHWEH. This is wonderful.

109 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll see you in the morning, if not before. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

You've come so far since, you know, I started preaching forty years ago here in this wilderness, wilderness of God worshipers as Revelation shows it. You've come so far, brethren. You wouldn't, you wouldn't believe it. If you could go back and see yourself a few years ago and how you've come out of this world and turned totally to the joy of YAHWEH. This is wonderful.

## Chapter Fourteen

# The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #2— Solomon Given Wisdom But Chose The Kings Of The East's Institutes Which Were Named Nimrod

[Feast of Tabernacles] 10/04/09

K. Benyamin C.: And I would like to now present to you, it's my great honor and privilege to introduce our team leader, the Greatest Teacher on the face of the earth, the Great Kahan, our beloved Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! What joy! What joy! What joy! What joy! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. You may be seated. [Someone calls out, "We love you, Pastor!"] I love you! All of you! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Now, turn over to Mattithyah. This was just handed to me and it just shows the nearness of the coming and that we are indeed in the time period that Scripture shows we are. But in Mattithyah 24, we see, the Savior said, verse 7, For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences... That's the disease epidemics that we're facing right now.
- 3 ...and earthquakes in place after place... Are increasing. Here's a chart showing the earthquakes and if we could get that to where you can see it. I should have probably enlargened it some. [showing
- on monitor] But this figures the earthquakes. This figures the earthquakes over a period of thirty-eight years, each section over 38 years--like from 1863-1900, 38 years, they had twelve earthquakes. That's all. In 1939-1976, that one was only seventy-one earthquakes. Now, this was the year, or in the time period that I was born. I was born in 1934 so I was around five years old at that time and they had seventy-one earthquakes in that 38 year period, from '39 to '76. '76 is the year I quit the police department in Abilene and started spending full time in The House of **YAHWEH** Work, full time, twenty-four hours a day! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 4 Now from '77 until 2014, figured on the rate that it's going now, from '77 to 2014, we will have had one hundred and forty-four, which shows it's doubling from this time period, or in this time









10/04/09 FOT Chapter Fourteen

period. In the time period from the time that I was born until the time period of the time I quit the police department. I quit the police department in 1976. So it's doubled.

- 5 So this shows again the Prophecies and the fulfillment of those Prophecies for this time period. Now, speaking of the disease epidemics, the flu, we have allergies here in Texas that make you think you got the flu sometimes, and a lot of people go to the hospital because they think they got the flu, especially because of the scare.
- 6 **YAHWEH** has protected His House and, of course, we encourage everyone to use Thieves on their hand and face before you ever go into a store. This seems to help. And then we have a spray of the seventh formula that you can spray on your face. You can even spray it in your eyes and ears. [congregation chuckles] I do. I spray it and then I bathe in it too.
- 7 If you get the instructions from the scientist that put this formula together, you'll see you can put this in your bathwater and it absorbs into your skin this way. As far as I can see, you can't get too much of it, you know. Unless there's something wrong with your body, you won't even know you're putting it there. If there is something wrong with your body, then you will start feeling toxins showing up in different places. You may have a toe hurting one day and a kidney hurting the next day and something else hurting the next day, you know. Just wherever the toxins are that it's driving out, wherever they go, they'll cause pain until your body gets rid of them.
- 8 And the toxins are caused, you know, not from the seventh formula! [laughing] It doesn't cause toxins. It gets rid of parasites that you don't want in your body that's causing you problems. And of course, the bodies of those dead animals that it's getting rid of, put off toxin but their waste also puts off toxin in your body. And if you didn't or if you weren't taking the seventh formula, you'd be going to the drug store trying to get you something to stop the pain. Once the pain leaves, you know, you'll suffer with it for a little while but once it leaves, then it doesn't come back.
- 9 The flu--we're a little behind here in Abilene on everything it seems like. And, you know, the hospitals are, and that's the reason people truck their patients. They run to Fort Worth and Dallas and places like that instead of here, but they do have a sure way of checking for flu; swine flu or bird flu, whichever way it is. I don't know if you've

- heard about it or not but they tell you to take a food strainer, you know a water strainer, you've seen those? Women use them in the kitchens all the time. And while you're in the waiting room, you know, waiting after four or five hours, well they tell you, "Here take this and sneeze into it." And if feathers come out, well... [laughing] You've heard of that, haven't you? No? You think that's bad, you ought to see the swine flu when it... [laughing]
- 10 I guess we better get to work here, get back to where we were yesterday! I'm gonna rehearse just a little bit here. **Exodus 12**, if you want to turn there, **Exodus 12** and also catch **I Samuyl** in your other hand. **Exodus 12** in one hand and **I Samuyl** in the other hand. And if you got an extra hand, or finger there, you can go to **I Kings**. You need to get this in your mind what took place here because it started here. **YAHWEH** told the people in Egypt, in **Exodus**, the history of it's in **Exodus**. **YAHWEH** told the people in Egypt, that is this one family that consisted of twelve tribes who had multiplied and had outnumbered or that came to outnumber the Egyptians.
- 11 This is something you need to remember, that YAHWEH started blessing these people and He did with His Laws and they knew them. There were certain ones who knew these Laws before they went into Egypt and then those taught the Laws. If they had not taught the Laws, Mosheh would have never known, you know, who he was and why he was born. But the fact is, he knew the Laws and the Prophecies and he was teaching himself. He didn't know how to teach, but he was teaching the best he could. And before he left there, YAHWEH brought him out, He brought him back to Abel and kept him about thirty-five years then to shine him up with the Laws and the Prophecies, to educate him and he became a very humble man as the Great Kahan Benyamin was talking about this morning. He did away with his pride and he became what YAHWEH wanted him to be.
- 12 This is one of or some of the hard things to get rid of. One of them is pride. I have no reason to be proudful. You know, I came from Oklahoma dustbowl. I was hated. I was hated before I was born. I became hated after I was born, you know, hated worse now than anyone in the world. [laughing] The only thing I can boast in is **YAHWEH**, the Prophecies and the Laws, which I'm very zealous for that and have been for a few years.
  - 13 But **YAHWEH** blessed these people with His

Laws and you can see it in their children or in the ways of their children. They reproduced big time. And of course, the midwives said, "The babies are born before we even get there. They take them and hide them. We don't even know where they are." But they, the Egyptians said, "They outnumber us now, so we need to start killing, killing off the children." And this was the way of the kings of the east that we'll hope to get finished in this week that we're working in here.

14 But when they had left Egypt Mosheh said to them, "YAHWEH will take sickness and disease away from you. He will bless the fruit of your land, too, if you'll follow these Laws." And He'll bless, He'll bless the fruit of your body also. You won't be losing children like is going on now throughout the world. They won't be born with diseases, defects, you know, like they're being born now by the millions. All of this was taken away from this family right here. Sickness and disease; and the diseases that were in Egypt are the same diseases, if you study this and study **Deuteronomy 28:15** on through about verse 31, you will see they are the same diseases of Egypt that came back upon Israyl later. They got it now. They got the diseases of Egypt back on them now, but they didn't have from that time until here in **I Samuyl 8**. All of this was taken away from them. They multiplied. They were strong. They took over the nations.

15 Here in **Exodus**, this was written about 1491 and from there to here in I Samuyl 8 where they're wanting a king now, see they'd been dwelling there for like three hundred, almost four hundred years without diseases. And of course, they came to the time when they actually had peace. But from Exodus 12, around 1491 to I Samuyl 8, that was about 1112; that was three hundred and seventynine years there that they were practically free of diseases, except for a few stupid jerks that could not take orders and you remember some of those, I know. Ylisha and Yliyah, they healed people. So did every one of the Prophets when they taught them. When you teach a person how to live and teach them the foods to eat and so forth then, you know, the health becomes an issue with them and they start getting better.

16 But from that time, in that period of time there were three hundred and seventy-nine years; almost, keep it in your mind, almost four hundred years without sickness and disease, almost totally without sickness and disease. And then they came down to Solomon's time where we actually have peace here.

17 But here's Solomon in I Kings 11:5, He said, Because Solomon went after Ashtoreth... Now, this is Easter, the Easter Goddess. And so these were pagan holidays that were kept years before this, that started with an institution of learning that we will get deeper into in this one. But it showed the Goddess, the Mary. And Time magazine had an excellent article on the name Mary, how it was carried down, this Goddess of Easter, from Ashtoreth until now and now the Catholic church worships the same Goddess under the name of Mary. But it's the same Goddess that was worshipped back here that Yechetzqyah scolded the people for. Yeremyah scolded Israyl for turning back to them when **YAHWEH** sent the Prophets to them after the kings had turned them back into sin, like Solomon.

18 Solomon in his old age actually turned Israyl back into sin by allowing this to come into Israyl. And, of course, for some unknown reason here, I make alibis for him and I hope that's what he did. I hope that he didn't know what was taking place and he actually thought they were worshipping **YAHWEH**. I think. I hope. I hate to think that a man with his wisdom, with his knowledge and understanding could ever turn to God worship like that what is written about him here. Now, whether he did this knowingly, on purpose or what, it took place under his regime in Israyl. And when he reigned in Israyl, all of these high places were built and God worship started at that time.

19 But that was, remember, that was about four hundred years without sickness and disease. And then **I Kings 11** there, that took place about 984 b.c.e. So from the time that they asked for a king in about 1112 b.c.e., that's in **I Samuyl 8**, from that time to the downfall of Solomon was a hundred and twenty-eight years.

20 You had Saul, your first king, and then King David. Then, of course, in Solomon's time, King David finally withstood trouble that **YAHWEH** allowed to be instituted in the children of Israyl but Saul, he was the one to be their first king. **YAHWEH** had said, "Choose this man, this Benyaminite and he will be your king." And of course, right away after a certain length of time, Saul did a great job for a while and then he showed his rebellion.

21 Well, **YAHWEH** did that as a witness to heaven and earth. If you read about King Saul and what he did and how he turned against **YAHWEH**'s Laws. He refused to obey the Priests of **YAHWEH** 

- and **YAHWEH** said, "Because of this, you're rejected as being a king, being My king." Well, it seemed like Saul never did get it in his head the evil that he did. He couldn't understand it.
- 22 And this is so much of the time true with people we deal with today. They won't admit that they need help. They won't admit that they need a Priest to lead them and this gets them in trouble and they become like what Yahshua said, "fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken." Well, what he'd spoken and the example that he set, He calls you to witness this. Witness it and look at it and look at yourself in the mirror and know you're another Saul. [laughing]
- 23 But Solomon was only the third king and you can see how far downhill they went there in just a hundred and twenty-eight years with three kings, going back to what **YAHWEH** had forbid them to do. And He forbid Solomon. He, you know, He told Solomon, "Don't, don't do this."
- 24 Now, Solomon's death, that was about 984 b.c.e. After Solomon's death, then we see **II Kings** 14, we read that yesterday so there's no use in turning there. But in **II Kings** 14, I read it all to you from **verse** 1 to **verse** 24 showing how Israyl and Yahdah became divided and, of course, they were at war with one another. The kingdom that **YAHWEH** put together, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, some leaders rebelled, rebelled. The main leader grew old, the Priest grew old, and of course, he became unable to serve at that time. He was unable to insist on things and others took power.
- 25 Now, we see this in Malachi Martin's book, big time, in *The Keys of this Blood*. And he says that the people in the Catholic church outnumber the pope so there's no way the pope can do anything on his own. And he was speaking of the one that died. I don't know about this one that is alive now and ruling the Catholic church. But he was speaking of the one that died and said he would have liked to change things in the Catholic church but he was outnumbered so he could not.
- 26 So they have conflict. He said that the majority of the Catholic churches do. This was Malachi Martin who wrote *The Keys of this Blood*, he was a writer for the Catholic church, he wasn't against them. But the things he said revealed their plans and so he became, I guess unwanted, because he died a very early death as a young man after he put this book out and did several interviews exposing what the Catholic church was going to do. But not intentionally, I don't think. I think he meant to be a help but he revealed too many secrets.

- 27 But one of the things that he revealed was that they admitted to Satan worship. Now, I don't know if they knew that Mary, the Mary they worship is Satan or not. He didn't show that. The House of **YAHWEH** knows that the Mary they're worshiping, of course, is just another name for Satan, another way she poses. She disguises herself. It's a mystery, of course, as the whole Catholic church is a mystery and that's what Scripture shows her to be.
- 28 If **YAHWEH** had said by the Prophets, if He'd said there's going to be a church rise up and call itself Catholic and it's going to be doing the will of Satan, Satan's going to be leading the Catholic church, then I don't think very many people would have followed after the popes in that way. So **YAHWEH** Himself had to keep the Plan hidden. He allowed it to be done as a test to prove to heaven and earth what takes place when these things take place.
- 29 Just like He did with Samuyl here, when He said or when He allowed Samuyl to grow old. Samuyl's sons were not like Samuyl, these priests said. We talked about that yesterday. It was merely an excuse, but the unrighteous priests were outnumbering the Righteous Priests at this time and, of course, these same priests, the reason there were wars that took place in Israyl was to get rid of, to get rid of people like Samuyl.
- of Samuyl himself because he was so well guarded by all of Israyl. And it was a situation like you saw with Yahchanan when Herod said he was afraid to kill Yahchanan because the people knew that he was a Prophet. And the people themselves, there were enough of them at that time who were still being led and taught at Abel. And the Message was coming from Abel all that time and these people that were ruling the temple said, and I quote, "Look, search your Scriptures. Have you ever seen anything," translation--King James, "Have you ever seen anything good come out of Galilee?"
- 31 Well, of course, everything Righteous was coming out of Galilee. Everything coming from the temple had been distorted at that time. So the ones at the temple were fighting against the ones who came out of Galilee. Now, they were tolerating these people, but they had taken over the temple; that is, the Pharisees, Sadducees, which changed their name to universal now. They had control of the temple so they were even killing people who wouldn't agree with them.

- 32 Now, to bring this about, if you'd think of the politics that they went through. They were controlled by kings but the kings were controlled by the priests who ran that temple. Now, history shows this. They said that even if the high priest had just condemned the king and they'd had a big argument or something and he'd condemned the king and the king was angry, he could turn right around and demand an audience with him and the king would come trotting back.
- 33 So you can see from this that the religious system was running Jerusalem, but they weren't running the country. There was still a huge number of people. Those same people, you know, believed in and followed Yahchanan and they knew it. And they knew they would have trouble on their hands if they put him to death, outright, or they would have killed him right then. As it turned out, they killed him anyway.
- 34 But here now in **II Kings 11**, which took place around 984 b.c.e. with the fall of the kings, when the kings were all fighting one another in **II Kings 14:1-24**. That was a hundred and seventy-four years is all it took. And what caused this fall? What caused these people to fall? How come they weren't converted?
- 35 Well, I don't have time to cover it right now but it's unbelief, and keep that in your mind. They just simply didn't believe. These people had been raised up, in now, this couple of about two hundred years; they had been raised up in Israyl among the twelve tribes, but at the same time they had these institutions that were here and there and they were or they looked magnificent. They were beautiful high places and they looked like and they introduced themselves as institutes of higher learning. Now, that's what they're doing today also, institutes of higher learning.
- 36 The Greek's history took hold of the knowledge of Solomon, incorporated it into their God worship, much of it, and actually benefited from it. But they also deceived a bunch of people because the people were pleased to go to their institutions and study. Well, this is what was taking place and the people who took over Jerusalem were powerful men, violent men as **YAHWEH** gives us in advance. He tells us, here they are right here, He said, "This is also going to be in the Last Days." He tells you, "These are Prophecies for the Last Days."
- 37 We'll read that again, but **YAHWEH** brought peace to Israyl. If you'll look. (I hope I wrote it

- down. I think it's I Kings 4, I Kings 4, yeah.) I Kings 4. But YAHWEH actually had brought peace to Israyl and the surrounding nations. The surrounding nations knew that after David had done his Work and driven out the God worshipers out of Jerusalem to begin with, he did his Work there thoroughly and then, of course, Solomon took over and he had a clean plate to work with. Because David, YAHWEH delivered David in every battle and he cleaned up Israyl.
- 38 When you read this now in **chapter 4** here, **chapter 4**, like in **verse 1**, He says, **I Kings 4:1. So King Solomon reigned over all Israyl...** It wasn't divided now.
- 39 Verse 2, And these were the presiding officials who served under him: Azaryah son of Zadok, the High Priest... Well, this High Priest here, according to Scripture was Righteous. And he was guiding Solomon at that time. And then he gives several more here who worked with him.
- 40 And notice verse 7, Solomon had twelve district governors over all Israyl who provided food supplies for the king and the king's household. Each one had to provide supplies for one moon of the year... One moon of the year.
- were as numerous as the sand on the seashore for multitude... Now, this is how much they had multiplied. Of course, there were about three million of them who came out of Egypt, but all of them didn't stay in Israyl. They scattered out and they went to different places and that's the reason you find later on in the Prophets, in the life of the Prophets they were in places like Tyre and Sidon and places that you would know from previous history were inhabited by the nations that were supposed to have been driven out. But YAHWEH said He left certain ones to test Israyl. He left certain ones and He didn't drive out so we know that there again YAHWEH was running the show.
- 42 But here it says, this is verse 20, Yahdah and Israyl were as numerous as the sand on the seashore for multitude. They ate, they drank, and they were joyous.
- 43 Verse 21, Solomon reigned over all the kingdoms... All the kingdoms now. ...from the River Euphrates to the land of the Philistines, as far as the border of Egypt. These kingdoms brought tribute and were subject to Solomon all the days of his life.
- 44 Verse 22, Solomon's provision for one day was thirty cors; probably about 185 bushels, of

fine flour, sixty cors; probably about 375 bushels, of meal,

- 45 Verse 23, Ten stall-raised cattle... The ones that were raised in the feedlots, fattened, fattened, put extra fat on them. ...twenty pasture-raised cattle, and one hundred sheep, as well as deer, gazelles, roebucks, and choice fowl.
- 46 But now back to King Solomon here. You notice how he had peace. He had peace, real peace. Look at verse 24, He ruled over all the kingdoms west of the River Euphrates, from Tiphsah to Gaza, and he had peace on every border all around him.
- 47 Verse 25, Yahdah and Israyl lived in safety, each man under his own vine and fig tree, from Dan to as far as Beersheba, during Solomon's lifetime.
- 48 Look at verse 27, The district governors, each man in his assigned moon, supplied food for King Solomon and all who came to King Solomon's table. Each moon there was lack of nothing.
  - 49 Verse 29, YAHWEH gave Solomon wisdom,

Remember, if you didn't get that sermon yet on Atonement and how YAHWEH made our Atonement, you should. The Atonement He made was, of course, Yahshua, Yahshua Messiah. He made Him. It took Him four thousand years to do it. Another two thousand years and He had me made, an Okie from Oklahoma! I said the other day three thousand years. I said, you know, it's probably gonna take Him another thousand years to put some shine on me after I get or after we get this Work done here! But He actually took two thousand years in bringing forth the Branch to which the Donkey's colts are tied to in these Last Days, if you remember that Prophecy, Genesis 49 which we'll go to shortly.

- exceedingly great insight, and a breadth of understanding as infinite as the sands upon the seashore.
- 50 Verse 30, The wisdom of Solomon surpassed the wisdom of all the men of the East... Did you get that, east? Now you better circle that because you got to remember it and remember along with it the kings of the east, kings of the east.
- 51 The King James Version calls this children of the east. The Amplified Bible put it people of the east. If you look in Strong's Concordance, you'll see, first place, the kings, this is the very first place the kings of the east is mentioned.
- 52 This word here that they translated *children*, we put it **men**, King James puts it *children*. Amplified puts it people. [laughing] But let me read you what Strong's says. The Hebrew word is **ben**, refers to kings, sons of [YAHWEH]... Refers to the Sons of YAHWEH. This same word means Sons of YAHWEH. ... The heavenly court is referred to as Sons of [YAHWEH] or son of man... Son of man, we get that throughout the Holy Scriptures, the son of man. ... The root means to build or builder of the family name... But it means builder of the family name.
- 53 Remember, if you didn't get that sermon yet on Atonement and how YAHWEH made our Atonement, you should. The Atonement He made was, of course, Yahshua, Yahshua Messiah. He made Him. It took Him four thousand years to do it. Another two thousand years and He had me made, an Okie from Oklahoma! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] I said the other day three thousand years. I said, you know, it's probably gonna take Him another thousand years to put some shine on me after I get or after we get this Work done here! But He actually took two thousand years in bringing forth the Branch to which the Donkey's colts are tied to in these Last Days, if you remember that Prophecy, Genesis 49 which we'll go to shortly.
- 54 But it's a builder of the family name is what it means here....as the institute... Institute....called Nimrod... Now, keep this in your mind, I haven't showed you yet, but it's the institute they called Nimrod. Men of the east, men of the east and we could easily translate this right here kings of the east if we wanted to. It wouldn't be wrong to do so.
- 55 Let's go back now to Genesis. Genesis 10. And here's where you get Noah's, Noah's people, Noah and his sons. Genesis 10 and look at verse 1. It says, Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Yapheth...

- 56 And then you go down to **verse 6**, and it says, **The sons of Ham were Cush...** That's the first one.
- 57 And then in **verse 7**, it says, **The sons of Cush...** And then it gives you the sons of Cush. The son of Cush is not Nimrod. You don't see Nimrod in the sons of Cush. You see his sons, but you don't see Nimrod.
- 58 But then in **verse 8**, you see, **Cush begot Nimrod...** He's not a son, but he begot Nimrod.
- 59 Verse 9 says that this Nimrod, he was a tyrant. Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH; therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH.
- 60 Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel... Remember that word babel and remember the word ...Shinar; that is, Babylon.
- 61 Now, look on over to **Genesis 11** and notice verse **1**. **Genesis 11:1**. **Now the whole earth had one language and one speech.**
- 62 Verse 2, And it came to pass, as they... If you'll circle that word they. They? Why would they put they here, this is speaking of Nimrod, but here it's more than one....they journeyed from the east... This is the wisdom of the east that Solomon surpassed. Now these are, if you'll get it in your mind what we just studied back there, these are institutes of learning. Maybe we should go back there again to I Kings 4. Hold your place there in Genesis.
- 63 **I Kings 4:30**. He's speaking of kings of the east here and he's speaking of wisdom that they have; wisdom and knowledge that these kings of the east have. Now, these are both men and women as you can get from Strong's Concordance. Some of the other things that we have to do, you can't get from Strong's Concordance. I have found things that Strong's and his men, his wisdom, their wisdom that they were wrong on. They didn't understand it and they admitted, they actually admit sometimes that they don't understand how this was done but you can't change it because that's exactly the way it was written. You can't change the wording of it. But they don't know how to explain it. Their explanation is that there must be a mistake. Now this is what the commentaries do, too, like Strong's.
- 64 You'll see some work from the Great Kahan David Yahodah that I told him I'd let him bring. I won't cover it, but you'll see it sometime during the Feast, where the commentators just skip it. [laughing] They won't fool with it. They don't

- understand it and it's a Prophecy about me. Now, maybe some of them did. Maybe some of them did understand it and they just didn't want to fool with it because they know that it's something that was prophesied to be in this time period and they don't want to explain it. They don't want to show what they really know about it. But anyway, we know about it and **YAHWEH** has revealed it to us. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 65 Well, here's a situation where we have institutes here that were formed way back in **Genesis**. That's where the start of it was, as it said, and part of it was in Babel in the land of Shinar. And then it branched out from there and went to other places. *They*, *they*, but it's under the name Nimrod. But it's *they*. It's a whole group, a large group of people that became more numerous all the time.
- 66 Now, this was something that sprang up in the family that **YAHWEH** brought out of Egypt. And that family of higher learning, they got to where they looked down on Samuyl and they didn't want to serve **YAHWEH** because... you know why? Money, finances. They turned a religion into a commercial corporation that would make money. And of course, they were taking from the religions of the earth and these were all in the family, believe me. They were all in the family. They weren't Gentiles.
- YAHWEH shows this in Scripture and the Prophets show this in Scripture where this family, members of the family, the one and only family that He brought out from Egypt; He said to them, "You only have I dealt with." And He meant that very much. He said, "Others can come and join this by letting your males be circumcised and start keeping the Feasts and I will accept you as My sons and daughters." And you will have a name equal with sons and daughters if you do this.
- 68 No one was barred. The only reason a Gentile is called a Gentile is because he doesn't believe in **YAHWEH**. He doesn't have **YAHWEH**. So we had Gentiles taking over the Kingdom is what we had. The Pharisees, the Sadducees, the Essenes, the hypocrites that controlled the temple were considered as Gentiles by the people at Abel. And Yahchanan, from Abel, said, if you remember, "Who in the world sent you out here? What are you doing out here? You need to bring forth some fruit fit for repentance."
  - 69 These were the leaders of the higher institute

that was started here in **Genesis** that **YAHWEH** says is going to be in The End. And it's going to be ruling the kings of the earth and these are the kings of the east. Well, here you have the first one.

- 70 But Solomon, notice in I Kings 4:30. The wisdom of Solomon surpassed the wisdom of all the men... Kings. ... of the East, and all the wisdom of Egypt... Did you get that? So this, notice how it brags on this as wisdom, having wisdom, much wisdom.
- 71 You can go to ACU right now, Hardin Simmons-I took a class at Hardin Simmons. You can pick just about anything you want to study. They got billboards that say "Bright Future." It's going to get very bright real, real soon with the nuclear wars, the brightest they've ever seen, but they don't have **YAHWEH**. They have rejected **YAHWEH** and the preachers that they choose will not teach the Laws of the Scriptures. They won't teach **YAHWEH** the Creator. In fact, they're told, "Don't mention the Name **YAHWEH**." Why would they tell them that? Because **YAHWEH**, the Name **YAHWEH** stands for Righteousness.
- 72 They avoid the word Righteousness. They changed it and they use the word "good" instead. You're not Righteous, you're "good," that's Godled. That's the difference, as Isayah said, those who sanctify themselves, being as the Gods, eating pork, following a priest eating pork and, of course, keeping Halloween, the memorial of the dead, Christmas, the Christmas tree. All of this was commercial and brought about for money.
- 73 But it was started way back here and here it was a high institute in Solomon's day.
  - 74 These were some of the schools and

- institutions that his wives set up and I think they fooled Solomon. I think Solomon didn't even know that they were God worshipers. I think he thought or he probably thought they were just higher learning, bringing them to the peak. You know, this is the way they presented themselves.
- 75 I don't believe that Solomon knew because his last words before he died, he said, "My conclusion is this: the best thing that anyone can do is keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**." That wasn't being brought forth in the institutes of baal, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They had turned to baal worship, this is Lord worship or the Lord, if you remember from the Prophets. They said, "You caused My People to forget My Name." My People, My Family that I brought out of the land of Egypt. They did it. They brought it about. That's how powerful they were and **YAHWEH** allowed it. He allowed it for the purpose of showing both heaven and earth what takes place when Righteousness disappears from the earth.
- 76 Well, here we see that Solomon was given wisdom far above these institutes of learning right here. Well, the institutes of learn4ing, of course, were brought forth back over here in **Genesis**.
- 77 My time is up. We'll take up tomorrow, isn't that a shame? [laughing] And tomorrow we'll start again, **YAHWEH** willing. Tell your neighbors to come on and hear this now. They won't, they won't get it if they don't. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

# Chapter Fifteen

#### The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #3— The Apostle Shaul Was A Roman, A Pharisee And A Tyrant Of The Institute Called Nimrod Before His Conversion

[Feast of Tabernacles] 10/05/09

Kahan David H.: It is my honor and high privilege to introduce to you **YAHWEH**'s Elect, the One who speaks to us plainly about the Father and His Plan, the Seventh Malak of **YAHWEH**, the Great Kahan, our beloved Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! It looks like everyone is still here! Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Just a couple of articles to show you that the world is going down. Birthrates continue to rise... There was another one that they gave me this morning but I didn't have time to look at it but it was showing that there's a huge surge now in autism disease. It says, ... The United States preterm birth rate continues to rise. New government statistics confirm that the decades-long rise in the United States... Preterm birthrate is the leading cause of death in the first year of life... Also, there's a half million, a half million women already dying of giving birth. It's becoming a very dangerous thing.
- 3 Yesterday, they had on the world news that many of the doctors are refusing the swine flu vaccine. And Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] There're

some really shaky tales coming out about that swine flu that I don't know if they're all true or not but they seem to have the facts and we need to be aware of them. We're gonna try to get a tape of a documentary to show to you here shortly.

4 The subject we've been on, it's a very important subject. You may not realize how important it is that you understand. You can't understand the Plan of **YAHWEH** and how He's carrying it out unless you understand what we're talking about right here. And when Yahshua said in **Luke 24:25**, "O fools and slow of heart," He was actually speaking of an institute called Nimrod that got started back in **Genesis**, that time period. Now, that was just the start of it, but **YAHWEH** shows that what started there is actually going to be the end, in the Last Days. He's showing us what will take place in the Last Days and that's what He told us there.









10/05/09 FOT Chapter Fifteen

- 5 But the Way to Peace, you know, **YAHWEH** brought us out of the land of Egypt and He showed us the Way to Peace. And of course, Solomon had the only history of mankind where there was absolute peace and safety. If they would have stayed worshipping **YAHWEH**, following His Laws and so forth, they could have had security from then on, but they didn't. **YAHWEH** didn't force them to and He allowed these higher institutes of learning. This is what took place.
- 6 We have them now also. They're looked up to and praised and the churches that come from them are looked up to and praised as if they have Salvation. They don't have Salvation. The only Way to Salvation is by following **YAHWEH**'s Laws and the only ones who're going to receive a place in that Kingdom are the ones who're following His Laws from now until The End. The ones who started with Abel who followed His Laws, withstood persecution or death or whatever, they will be receiving Salvation along with you, of course, but no one else. It's cut off after that; that is, a place in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.
- 7 Other people will be given Eternal Life, many thousands, millions of them but they won't be the rulers in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom that He is selecting now, a Kingdom of Priests and their wives, their children; all of it. They will grow together in a Magnificent Priesthood that will forever rule the universe. That's us! Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And we're the last part of it. There won't be any any ways into that Kingdom after this except by birth, by you and your children, of course. But the ones that come after this will not have this opportunity of actually being the family members of **YAHWEH**.
- 8 Now, the way that He gave the children of Israyl through Mosheh--He told Mosheh, "Make all things according to this pattern." That was the pattern we saw with King Solomon before, of course, he turned back to God worship. Now this was the pattern of peace and joy and everyone was joyful and loved one another and the Work of **YAHWEH** was proceeding and being taught throughout Israyl at that time, and he ruled over all of Israyl without any problems at all. There were no problems for a forty year time there.
- 9 And then, these higher institutes of learning came and I can see how they crept in from Solomon and his business. He did business with all sorts of nations, and they trusted in Israyl at that time because they knew that Israyl followed strict Laws and they knew they could depend on them; the other nations knew this, and Solomon began to trust them. And I could see how this could have

- occurred slowly over a period of years. He began to trust in these people and he allowed business to become friendships and friendships become love affairs and so forth. And of course, the love affairs, he could see nothing wrong in these women. They were trustworthy, he thought. And the schools that they set up, they were to teach the children.
- 10 What better thing could you ask for today than a school to be set up to teach the children? Did you know the Catholic church, that's the first thing they do in the times of war when they want to take over a country? They set up schools and orphanages to teach the children. This is all perfectly innocent, but the only problem is, they train them to be tyrants because that's what they're called; tyrants, because eventually they become sick in the mind as the Catholic church is today, all of them, as all the world is today. They become confused. That's the reason they call it Babylon.
- 11 You cannot break the Laws of **YAHWEH**, fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy; you cannot eat unclean foods without them affecting your mind. And, of course, **Leviticus 18** shows you this and shows you this is how confusion starts. This is how Babylon starts. Now, the way these schools had done over periods of years, including in Solomon's life, they taught a lot of great things, knowledge, wisdom, history, how to do this, how to do that; they taught all of this, of course, but they're also teaching secretly how to rebel against **YAHWEH**. And they bring in all of these little playful party things and you would never even imagine it being a tool of learning for a child.
- YAHWEH and we try to do away with the signs and symbols that represent God worship. And you're going to see a lot of them here in a few days now. You're already seeing them on the advertisements, I'm sure. If you watch the news, you'll see the advertisements now of Halloween. Halloween is a big thing now in Israel. Did you know that? [laughing] Big thing. You go there and the costumes are for sale everywhere.
- 13 Well, if you go back to **Kings** here now, and notice this again, this **I Kings 4**. And see here what Solomon had was what he actually turned from. It's hard to believe this, but if you think of it the way I said, you could see how it didn't just come automatically and they didn't come to Solomon and say, "Hey, we want you to start worshiping the Goddess Easter." He would have never fell for anything like that. The fact is, he just began to trust these people and the schools that they set up were called high places. And of course, they were called to Solomon, they were called higher institutes of

learning and as we will see, that's what the word Nimrod means also.

- 14 But these higher institutes of learning that we have here, in Abilene right now, three major universities, yes, they teach a lot of great things there. They teach computer and this is one thing they are pushing forward right now, computer. Everything is going in that direction. And they say you can have a great future here if you just come and learn with us. Well, you know, at the same time they're teaching this, they're also teaching God worship secretly, of course. This is a second phase of their teaching but it's coming out in propaganda and so forth even as they watch the news. Even with the children. They make sure that they do, they make sure that they watch television and they coax them into it saying, "You're gonna be on television today now." You know, "Dress in your skimpy uniforms and get out there with your balls and start jumping around and we're gonna film all of this and put it on the news." Well, this coaxes them to watch the news, of course.
- 15 And on the news itself, they see The House of **YAHWEH** being put down and them built up. What do you think this does in the mind of a child? Especially a child that doesn't know that this is **YAHWEH**'s Work and was prophesied to be persecuted, ridiculed, suffer reproach in order to test them for the greatest job ever in the universe; but they don't know that at ACU. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- Yahdah and Israyl were as numerous as the sand on the seashore for multitude... Get that in your mind. They multiplied tremendously. In fact, many of the family of Abraham had already moved out and was living in Rome, if you could imagine that. Yes, this is shown in the Scriptures. That's where I discovered it the first time and I said why were they living in Rome and why were they living with Romans? [laughing] Well, they are Romans and, of course, they made up those nations there, even, and the most violent men of the twelve tribes, they were the Romans. They became a Roman army that no one could beat, that took over the world.
- 17 Well, here we see now that they became numerous as the sands of the seashore. If you could try to count the grains of sand in a handful of, just a handful of sand, you could see what he's talking about here of people that the twelve tribes actually multiplied into.
- 18 Verse 21, Solomon reigned over all the kingdoms from the River Euphrates to the land of the Philistines... Now, notice that now. From the great Euphrates River, he reigned there.

- 19 Now, there were people living on the other side of the Euphrates and between the Euphrates and the Tigris. There were people living in that area and they were actually very thickly populated and most of them came from the twelve tribes. The whole, whole land there was occupied by them because they were multiplying like the sands of the sea and they were pushing people out, taking their land and so forth as they went. Or just buying them out and saying, "Go!" But he shows the borders of the land where Solomon reigned in peace.
- 20 Verse 22, Solomon's provision for one day... And it gives that.
- 21 And then **verse 23**, **Ten stall-raised cattle...** His food that he ate.
- 22 Verse 24, He ruled over all the kingdoms west of the River Euphrates, from Tiphsah to Gaza, and he had peace... Peace was all around him. ... on every border all around him.
- In safety, never even fearing war. ...each man under his own vine and fig tree... Not that only. They even had, they even had trust for their neighbors that their neighbors wouldn't come in and steal what they had. They lived in peace. They lived in safety. ... each man under his own vine and fig tree... Meaning that he had his own possessions and he knew it was his and no one bothered it. ...from Dan to as far as Beersheba, during Solomon's lifetime.
- 24 This is the way they lived. This is the safety they lived. So why would such a kingdom ever be dissolved? How could it ever be that anyone would ever turn against this way and turn to God worship? Well, of course, riches mostly. [laughing] That's mostly what took place here. But for forty years they had this peace and then Solomon, of course, let these institutes of learning come in and probably in that forty years of training in those great institutes of learning came forth leaders, leaders of the people, priests like Gamaliel, Gamaliel, a great leader. He was the one that taught Shaul, the Great Apostle Shaul. Leaders like that came forth from these schools of learning and they were put into power and this is how they took over this land of Israyl and also the temple.
- 25 Now, you see today the same thing going on here in the kings of the earth today. You see them trusting in the schools and, of course, the students that come from the great academies set up by the Catholic church in America, that train all the military officers in the United States, these are the ones that make president. These are the ones that hold the political offices throughout the world. They're the ones that make the Supreme Court

judges and so forth. They're all trained by these highly educational institutes of learning that were set up, but they are all, every one of them now, is against the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

26 The illegal lust, too, now--the kings that followed Solomon, you can see this. They started developing lust. The fact is, they overspent, like they do today too. They overspent and then they started taxing their citizens. The citizens started, you know, rebelling against these heavy taxes. So they looked out at the nations and they said, "We can take this nation's wealth right here easily. With our great army we can go over and take their wealth." Well, of course, that too is going on today. Well, that went on in Israyl. They started fighting among the twelve tribes because they lost love. There was no Righteous Priest around teaching love for your neighbor as yourself after the days of Solomon; except in Abelin of course, except in Abelin where the Work went on.

27 But this was not getting into these higher institutes of learning. In fact, they shunned them. They, the people in Abelin, they stuck with the Laws and guidance of **YAHWEH**. They didn't get near these institutes. They weren't allowed or they wouldn't allow themselves near them. In fact, it was written, "Don't let me go near their assemblies." That was one of the Prophecies. "Let me not be found in one of their assemblies." This was a Prophecy in **Genesis** that we see today taking place and we're saying the same prayers. "Let not our people go near these assemblies for learning." Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

And of course, second, is your great schools here that trained the people. Solomon had peace now for forty years. And after Solomon, there came the fortune and the fame for all the kings and this is what you see that took place in **I** and **II Kings**, if you'll just read it. Also **Chronicles** shows you some. But, these people that went to these schools of higher learning, they didn't go to learn **YAHWEH**'s Way. They learned or they went for the same reason they go today, to find or train for a certain career that they want to get in, a certain field, maybe nursing or doctors or lawyers or something like this. And they were offered in those schools.

29 The lawyers, in fact, if you read, you see this word many times in the Scriptures where the lawyers, not from Abelin, Abelin stood with Yahshua and Yahchanan, but the lawyers in Yerusalem, these were lawyers that were taught by these higher institutes of learning that were set up by Solomon. They were following an oral law because they'd already done away with the Written

Laws at that time. And although Mosheh was taught daily, he wasn't taught the Written Laws. If you had your majority choosing what they wanted to choose and this is what they did, of the millions of people there, they would choose a career and not, not with this Work of **YAHWEH** because the Work of **YAHWEH** offered trials and tests for a Kingdom to come later.

30 Their schools here, their higher institutes of learning offer a career of getting rich in this lifetime. That's what you see today in today's school. They don't say, "Come here and be tried for the Kingdom. You're going to suffer greatly but there's a job waiting for you after this life is over." They don't teach that. The only place it's taught is right here in The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And by Faith, by Faith, by confidence and by the Faith of this whole Plan of YAHWEH set before us, we, like Yahshua, look to that Kingdom and that opportunity. [Praise **YAHWEH**!] That goal is set for us by **YAHWEH**. But we're the only ones on the face of the earth doing that. To the rest of the world, it's foolishness. That's what **YAHWEH** said, what He inspired His Prophets to write.

31 Let's go over to **Genesis 15:6** and see here because Abraham now, **YAHWEH** chose and He tried Abraham. He tested him just like He's doing you today and in getting you ready for the Kingdom. He's making you into His Image, as He made Yahshua.

32 But here you see our father Abraham who believed YAHWEH in Genesis 15:1. Here's where it all started and YAHWEH says from your Seed now is going to come forth the blessing to all nations, all the world, from your Seed. And of course, that's what the twelve tribes are, they're his lineage and out of Abraham's lineage were twelve tribes who He multiplied that took over Israyl. And out of that same twelve tribes, they turned back to God worship, began to fight, form armies and so forth. Even today, brethren, there are books written, America and Great Britain Commonwealth in Prophecy, I think is one of the books that shows that these people actually came from these twelve tribes. These great nations and a multitude of nations, in fact, is the Prophecy of Ephraim and Menasheh if you remember. They're going to become a multitude of nations. They did. They did. The trouble is not nations of peace; they forgot **YAHWEH** and turned to war and fighting. Now, they're all fighting against each other along with the other people that came from Noah, Noah's seed, of course, Noah's lineage.

33 But here, this one man now that came from

Noah's lineage. **Genesis 15:1**. He said, **After these** things, the Word of YAHWEH came to Abram in a vision, saying: Fear not, Abram, I am your Shield... Which means you're gonna need protection, but I'll protect you. ... Your reward shall be very great... He says. Although he didn't see or he never did receive it while he was on earth, never did receive this reward. He said, "I don't even have anything, not even a place to set my foot but I'm looking forward to a Kingdom where I can set my foot that's going to be mine," he said! [laughing] And I know to the Greeks that is foolishness. To all the deceived world, all the Gentiles that's foolishness, but to me it's the most precious gift a person could ever be promised and He's promised it to us, brethren. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

- 34 Verse 2, But Abram said; Father YAHWEH, what will You give me, seeing that I shall die childless, and the one who inherits my estate is Dammesek Eliezer?
- 35 Verse 3, And Abram said; You have given me no children, so a servant in my household will be my heir.
- 36 Verse 4, And behold, the Word of YAHWEH came to him saying: This man will not be your heir, but a son coming from your own body will be your heir.
- 37 Verse 5, He took him outside, and said: Look up at the heavens and count the stars--if indeed you can count them. And He said to him; So shall these become the possession of your seed... You get this? This whole thing, look up at the heavens, that's what YAHWEH has promised you.
- 38 You say, "Well I'd rather get something now." It's gonna be a short life. Now, you know you're going to die. Even a fool knows he's going to die and you're a bunch above foolishness right now. You know you have but a short time. The world promises nothing but sin and death and the Scripture promises eternal death if you don't accept YAHWEH's Way. To all of those who will not accept this Calling that He has called you into, it will be eternal death. And the people who are coaxing you to sin may later get their reward, which is not offered at this time, but yours is offered at this time. So if they turn you away, they could knock you out of your reward and yet get Eternal Life later. Isn't that ironic? But it's true. You better get it. This is the only opportunity you have to prove yourselves to **YAHWEH** that you'll be Righteous and rule as He rules.
- 39 That's what the name **Yisrayl** means. Now, He named me that. **YAHWEH** Himself says He named me that. So you know from the name

- YAHWEH gave me that I'm going to do that. You should know it. That's Prophecy. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] You can do the same thing, brethren. You can do the same thing if you'll just listen to the Laws I read you and catch hold of this promise and endure until The End, like the signs say.
- 40 So He said, see if you can count these heavens because all of this is yours, every bit of it that you see. Well that was Abraham and Abraham believed YAHWEH, it says. He believed. Verse 6, And Abram was faithful in all YAHWEH's House, and YAHWEH accounted it to him as Righteousness... And this is what he did.
- 41 Let's turn over to **Hebrews**, **Hebrews** now and we've got some digging here to do and I know you've read it before. I know you never did understand that it actually is referring to something that took place here in **Genesis**, was prophesied in **Genesis**. But a lot of the stuff that's taking place or that took place in the second half of *The Book of YAHWEH* was written for us. Let's start with **Hebrews 3**. It is actually explaining the Prophecies that were made back there and in **Kings**; well throughout the Holy Scriptures that were written by the Prophets.
- 42 But here in **Hebrews 3** now, if you'll notice **verse 16**, **Hebrews 3:16**. He says, **For some, when they heard, rebelled...** Now, He's, of course, speaking of the twelve tribes that **YAHWEH** brought out of the land of Egypt and He's saying some that heard rebelled. Well, there were actually many that rebelled and they were allowed to die off in the wilderness. In forty years, **YAHWEH** allowed many of them to die off. There were still many stiff-necked and rebellious people that lived and went into Canaan with the rest of Israyl. But He said, ...But not all rebelled whom came out of **Egypt through Mosheh**.
- 43 Verse 17, But who acted defiantly against Him for forty years? Was it not those who sinned... Yes, it was those who kept sinning; not just those who sinned, but those who practiced sin all the way through this thing. ...whose corpses fell in the wilderness?
- 44 Verse 18, And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His Rest... Ever. I put that word ever, but that's what it means. They were called, they were chosen and they rebelled and that was it. ...but to those who did not obey?... He vowed, "They will never enter My Rest." They were called, they were given the opportunity and they didn't do it. Well why?
  - 45 Notice verse 19, So we see that they could

...let's plan on making this Feast the very best. Let's plan on making it a blessing to everybody around us. Now, I know the first thing that's gonna arise, is we're gonna have trouble. And of course, your attitudes are going to change a little, but grab hold of them and correct them and put them back in order, and start talking kind again to one another and remember, remember what we promised each other to begin with...

**not enter in because of unbelief...** Well now, this is a word that Yahshua used also. It covers this right here.

- 46 That word **fool** means *folly* and it also means *unbelieving heart*. It never was part of their heart. They never, never did make it their love. They were always seeking after something else other than this Work or this career, if you want to put it that way, that **YAHWEH** offered.
- 47 In Hebrews 4:1, He says, Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest remains... Even in this time, we're the remnant of it, in fact. We're the last ones to be offered this Kingdom. ...let us fear so that... Or reverence. ...let us learn to reverence YAHWEH so that none of you should come short of it... Come short of this calling.
- 48 Verse 2, For this Message was preached to us, as well as to them... Well, now here you know that this same Message that is taught was being preached to them. They were being taught this same thing. These twelve tribes were being taught the same things that you're being taught today and that the Apostles were teaching the twelve tribes at that time. These were coming from the lineage of Abraham.
- 49 In fact, Yahshua said, "I send you out to the lost sheep; don't, don't go to the nations," He said. "I send you to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl." The lost sheep of the house of Israyl, the backsliders. "I'm sending you to them." They had this offer, now He's going to send them messengers, He said--if you remember the parable of Yahshua, He said, he called them out, he taught them his way and then he put them over his vineyard. Then he sent a messenger to them to see how many talents

- they had gained. And of course, they whipped the messengers and said, "We're keeping what we got. Get out of here. We're going to this higher institute of learning now." So, he sent some more, and they killed them and then he sent his only son and they killed him.
- 50 "What will **YAHWEH** do?" He said. Well, the answer that came from their own mouth said He's going to destroy them. Well, the Pharisees gave that answer and that is true. That's what the Scriptures show. They are beyond ever loving Righteousness and Peace, and **YAHWEH** knows it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 51 Verse 2, For this Message was preached to us, as well as to them; but the Word... These lessons. ...which they heard did not benefit them, because they did not share in the Faith of those who obeyed... When you start to obey, as Isayah 58, we read it yesterday; when you call the Sabbath a delight, that means you start to obey it and you look forward to this becoming a delight in your own heart, in your own mind because that's what you're determined you're gonna make it. I'm gonna make this my delight. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 52 It's like I was telling our workers, you know, let's plan on making this Feast the very best. Let's plan on making it a blessing to everybody around us. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, I know the first thing that's gonna arise, is we're gonna have trouble. And of course, your attitudes are going to change a little, but grab hold of them and correct them and put them back in order, and start talking kind again to one another and remember, remember what we promised each other

...We are going to be a blessing to one another. And we're going to make this a blessing, not a curse. We're not going to allow that curse to enter in. We're going to be a blessing to everyone around us by taking our place in the Work, in the Work, yeah. That's what it is. Learning to be a Servant as Yahshua showed you.

- to begin with. We are going to be a blessing to one another. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And we're going to make this a blessing, not a curse. We're not going to allow that curse to enter in. We're going to be a blessing to everyone around us by taking our place in the Work, in the Work, yeah. That's what it is. Learning to be a Servant as Yahshua showed you.
- 53 Well, He said, verse 3, However, we who have believed do enter that Rest... This Rest that they're talking about here is the way YAHWEH rested. YAHWEH rested on the Seventh Day. Well what did He do? He made the Sabbath a delight for everyone who came. He made the Sabbath a blessing. He blessed the Sabbath, that's what He said. He made it a blessing to Abel, to Adam, to Eve, to everyone there. He made it a blessing to them.
- 54 He did the cooking at that time. Did you know that? He served the meals at that time. Yes, Yahshua did too. So did His Disciples. In fact, it got to where it was weighing them down and they said, "Hey, we can't get our lessons. We can't do our preaching here. We're going to have to get somebody else to help." That's the reason I said help. Help! We need your help! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- do enter that Rest... Doing the same thing that Yahshua did. "My Father works and I work." Being a blessing. We don't do our own work but we certainly get out here and work to make it a blessing to others. ... They will not enter into My Rest... He said. ... although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.
- 56 Verse 4, For He spoke in a certain place of the Seventh Day, in this way: And YAHWEH rested the Seventh Day from all His Works.
- 57 Verse 5, And in this place again: If they will enter into My Rest.
- 58 Verse 6, Since therefore, it remains that some must enter it, and those to whom it was first preached did not enter in because of disobedience... That means *disobedience*. It also means *unbelief*. If you'll look up the word, it's #543 and it means *unbelief*. It also means *disobedience*. They didn't believe so they disobeyed.
- 59 Verse 7, Again He designates a certain day, saying in David: "Today," after so long a time, as it has been said: Today, if you will hear His Voice, do not harden your hearts.
- 60 Verse 8, Now Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws... In the same way that YAHWEH rested. ...spoken of by YAHWEH in a day previously.

- of the Sabbath to the People of YAHWEH... It doesn't remain to the Christians. They're not gonna keep the Sabbath. They have chosen their own sanctification in higher institutes of learning, set forth in **Genesis 10** and named Nimrod. I'll prove that to you later, just keep it in mind. I don't want you to forget it so I keep mentioning it, mentioning this Nimrod, to you.
- 62 Now verse 10, For he who has entered into His Rest has also ceased from his own works, as YAHWEH did from His... Not ceased from YAHWEH's Works, but he ceased from his own works.
- 63 Verse 11, Therefore, let us be zealous to enter into that Rest, so that no one may fall after the same examples of unbelief.
- 64 So here you see from the Apostle's writing now, you see that the people, even in Solomon's time, there were many that didn't believe. Then there were the higher institutes of learning that were set up in Israyl as more places to deceive. And from that people went to get careers to learn how to do certain jobs so they could get rich or whatever it is they plan to do.
- 65 Now, let's go back to **Genesis 10** again, with that in mind and look at **verses 8** and **9** now. **Genesis 10:9**. **He was a tyrant...** Now, get this word in your mind. If you can, just put it in front of your eyes here where you can see it in black letters with orange behind it. [laughing] Tyrant. Because this is shown in the second part of *The Book of* **YAHWEH** also and it's shown in a school; it's actually shown in a school, yes, a school in Israyl, if you can believe that. ...who deceived... Now, you have three major universities in Abilene, higher institutes of learning. If you want to go higher, you can skip on out and go to the Catholic's universities where all of them say, "Well, that's where I went to," you know. [laughing]
- 66 I didn't! I didn't go there! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] But I had a mother who was very faithful to the Laws of YAHWEH who taught me daily. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 67 Well, he says, Genesis 10:9, He was a tyrant who deceived... Who turned away. ...who turned against YAHWEH; therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH.
- 68 Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech... See how he's spreading herethe many places where this is spreading out to? So you can see, as he showed you here, this is spreading pretty rapidly and it's all spreading in the direction

of the great Euphrates and, of course, Rome also, in that direction.

- 69 Now, let's go back to **Acts 21**. **Acts 21**. Keep that in mind right there. Shaul, the Apostle Shaul was a tyrant and I don't mean just his actions. I mean he was trained to be a tyrant. He was trained to bring forth a certain way that was taught to him. He was trained to kill. He was trained that everyone who didn't follow this way were heretics.
- 70 You've got to remember now that the Catholic church actually celebrated the Seventh Day of the week to begin with. It wasn't until the emperor Constantine that the Catholic church decided to change from the Seventh Day of the week to the first day of the week. Constantine was the one that changed it. Constantine brought forth a lot of this from the institute of higher learning. He was one of these Pharisees that actually brought forth this in the Catholic church.
- 71 But here in Acts 21 and look at verse 39. Acts 21:39. He says, But Shaul said; I am a Yahdai, a man from Tarsus of Cilicia, a citizen of no undistinguished city. I beg you, permit me to speak... So we know that he was from the tribe of Benyamin. He was no doubt a full Jew. And in fact, we'll see that here in this chapter 22.
- 72 Acts 22:3. He says, I am truly a Yahdai, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel... Gamaliel was a Pharisee. ...and was taught according to the perfect manner of the Laws of the fathers, and was zealous toward YAHWEH, as you all are this day... So here again he tells you what he was, that he was Hebrew and who he was taught by. But he was of the tribe of Benyamin and he says so.
- 73 Let's go back to Acts 23 again. Acts 23:6. However, when Shaul perceived that one part were Sadducees... Let's go back up a ways and get this in your mind.
- 74 Verse 2, Then the High Priest Chananyah commanded those who stood by him... That is Shaul. ...to strike him on the mouth.
- 75 Verse 3, And Shaul said to him; YAHWEH will strike you, you whitewashed wall! For you sit to judge me according to the Laws, then command me to be struck contrary to the Laws!
- 76 Verse 4, Then those who stood by said; Do you revile the High Priest of the Mighty One?
- 77 Verse 5, And Shaul said; I did not know, brothers, that he was the High Priest, for it is written: You must not speak evil of the ruler of your people.
- 78 Verse 6, However, when Shaul perceived that one part were Sadducees, and the other

- were Pharisees, he cried out in the council; Men, brothers! I am a Pharisee... So here we find out that the Apostle Shaul was a Pharisee. He was a Hebrew of the tribe of Benyamin. I'll prove that to you tomorrow or the next day! [laughing] Of the tribe of Benyamin and he was a Pharisee. ...the son of a Pharisee!... Which means his father was also a Pharisee. Now, you got that. Okay! [laughing] Okay. But he was also a Roman.
- 79 Look back to Acts 22 there and notice verse 27. Acts 22:27. Then the commanding officer came, and said to him; Tell me, are you a Roman? He said; Yes... He's a Roman. He was born a citizen of Rome. If you can believe this now, he was of the tribe of Benyamin. His daddy was a Pharisee. Scripture doesn't reveal what his mother was, but it does reveal what his father was. He was a Pharisee of the tribe of Benyamin. The tribe of Benyamin was Abraham's lineage, one of the twelve tribes who came out of Israyl. Remember? So we know all of this right now. We also know he was a Roman. He didn't just become a Roman citizen because he signed a paper. He was actually born a Roman citizen. ... are you a Roman? He said; Yes.
- 80 Verse 28, And the commanding officer answered; With a great sum I obtained this citizenship. And Shaul said; But I was a citizen by birth... You get that? A Roman, the Roman army and here is a man that's fighting against YAHWEH's People, a tyrant no less. Remember that word, we'll get back to it. He was a tyrant. He was also a Roman citizen by birth but he was a Pharisee. What's the Pharisees doing in Rome? They were running it! They were running it. They owned it. They owned the whole land. They controlled the armies.
- YAHWEH's People totally, they went in and they took the temple. The Pharisees went in and took the temple. They were having so much trouble as we will see. History shows you this. History shows you that they never could get it settled, you know. They were always in opposition. In everything they would do, they would be corrected by somebody who came from Oklahoma... I mean Abelin! Abelin! Yes, Abelin, Abelin! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 82 And like Yahchanan, "It's not right you should have your brother's wife." "Well, I'll solve that problem. Arrest him and cut off his head." That was their way of doing things. They were tyrants that had sworn their loyalty. All these masons do, I mean Pharisees do this. They swear to this loyalty. And as the Great Kahan David Yahodah showed-

-maybe he'll bring this vow out. He's brought it to you before. Kahan David Yahodah was actually trained in the Pharisaic religion called the universal now, Catholic. That's what **catholic** means; it means *universal*.

- him and he was training to be a priest. There were several others who became Kahans in The House of **YAHWEH** who were training. In fact, one man told me he had trained for four years and never saw one Scripture. That was one Kahan, never saw one Scripture in all the four years. And I said, what were you studying? He said, "Psychology." Well see, this is the higher institute of learning and I added that to my information that I had up here about the Pharisees and the Romans. And all of this have built up. **YAHWEH** has seen to it that it built up over a period of years so He could bring this out to you at this time. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]
- 84 Verse 29, Immediately, those who were about to examine him withdrew from him... Because he was a Roman citizen. ...and the commanding officer also was afraid, after he learned that he was a Roman.. Now get this. He was a Roman. By birth, he was a Roman. His dad was a Roman. His dad was a Pharisee and they all came from Rome. They were all living in Rome at that time and Shaul came to Jerusalem and actually trained then under Gamaliel who was teaching, who had previously lived in Rome but was teaching in one of the higher institutes that Solomon set up. He was afraid because ...he had chained him.
- 85 Now, we're in Acts 22:29. Now, if you'll turn, look back to Acts 22:1 here. Don't forget what you learned right there, now, about Shaul, his dad and the Pharisaic religion. Now, Acts 22:1. Men, brothers and fathers! Listen to my defense... This is Shaul defending himself. ...which I now make to you!
- to them in the Hebrew language... In the Hebrew language. You get that? In the Hebrew language. Here's a Roman, born in Rome, his dad was a Pharisee and a Roman. [laughing] He's a Roman citizen born in Rome and educated in Rome and then came to Jerusalem where he was actually converted on the road there to Jerusalem; and actually converted by Yahshua. Then he started holding up for YAHWEH's Laws again, not the Talmud that was brought down and given to them, the oral law; but the Written Laws. He started holding up for the Written Laws, using the Name YAHWEH again, which got him in trouble. And

- they told him, "Don't be speaking in that Name." Well, he didn't, he was just stubborn enough that he was--you know, after conversion, he was as stubborn for **YAHWEH** as he was for the Pharisees and their oral laws before that; oral laws that he learned from Gamaliel.
- 87 Verse 2, (And when they heard him speaking to them in the Hebrew language, they were all the more quiet.) And he said;
- 88 Verse 3, I am truly a Yahdai, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel... Brought up in the Words of YAHWEH. ...and was taught according to the perfect manner of the Laws of the fathers... Of the fathers now, this was not of YAHWEH. This was of the traditions of the fathers. ...and was zealous toward YAHWEH, as you all are this day.
- 89 Verse 4, And I persecuted this way to the death, binding and delivering both men and women into prison... That is, people who were against what was being taught here--the traditions of the elders.
- 90 Verse 5, The High Priest and the whole council of elders can testify to this; and I also received letters from them... From the High Priest and the elders. ...to the brothers in Damascus, where I also went, to bring those who were there in chains to Yerusalem, to be punished... Here's a Pharisee, converted Pharisee, converted to YAHWEH, who was also a Roman citizen by birth, born a Roman, whose dad was a Roman and a Pharisee. And here he is now converted over.
- 91 But before that, he was bringing people of The House of **YAHWEH** in Abel and other places and not just there because these people had been persecuted and they had fled to other countries and Shaul was actually going after them. He was finding out where they were. He was dispatching soldiers to go get them, chain them, men, women and children, and bring them back to Jerusalem and he stood by and watched them killed. This man was converted to YAHWEH and he wrote many books. He converted many people. His writings are very much admired, much admired by myself and the worldly scholars today. They were inspired by YAHWEH, as you can see. YAHWEH can convert anyone He wants to. He chooses who He wants. And He says, "I'll give you a place in the Kingdom if you'll serve Me." But He's running the show and you should be able to see that. He is running this show. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 92 YAHWEH bless you. My time is up. YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

## Chapter Sixteen

# The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #4— The Greeks Were Actually Of The Lineage Of Abraham

[Feast of Tabernacles] 10/07/09

K. Tsephanyah: The only solution to the problems of the earth is one thing, keeping the Laws of YAHWEH, and the one man who is bringing this to planet earth who is growing stronger every day--I want you to please stand for the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! You're still rejoicing. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Great stuff is brought out. [laughing] I'd like to have listened to another hour of that. That's great. We have some or a few articles here that were handed me. I don't know if you all saw it or not but there were some people in orange jumpsuits arrested yesterday. Now, I think it was in Washington they said. But they were dressed in their own orange jumpsuits and they were protesting the tortures that are going on in the prison. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] This thing may catch on big; you know, you can never tell.
- 3 Study suggests link between STDs and birth defects... I'm glad they're on that route now. You know, this is something we've been bringing out for years. And this is quite an extensive study and

- maybe, just maybe they'll see what they're doing that's wrong now.
- 4 Vegans... These are people that have the vegetarian diets. This diet tied to birth defects also. Women deficient in B12 found in meat, fish and eggs... Those are things that YAHWEH says are to be eaten.... They run a higher risk of having babies with serious malfunctions... Serious malfunctions, it says.
- 5 Birth defects: 8 million annually worldwide now... Over eight million. Now, it's over much more than that. These are only the serious birth defects, born with a serious birth defect. Over eight million born with a serious, serious birth defect a year, eight million a year.
- 6 Study: 2 million babies and mothers die worldwide each year from childbirth complications... That's a lot. But now they're tying it in with STDs. [laughing]







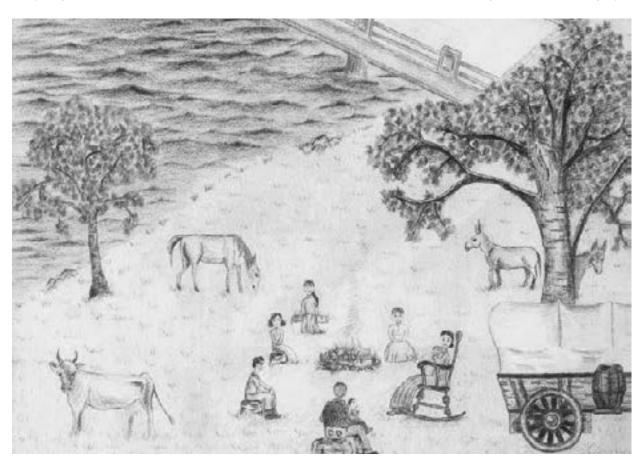


Page 158

10/07/09 FOT Chapter Sixteen

- 7 I want to show you a picture. I know you've all read the book *The Grapes of Wrath* or seen the movie or something surely by now. But this was a period of history when I was born, 1934, when Oklahoma, Texas and Oklahoma and Arkansas were under drought, big-time drought. And of course, that book gives some details of what took place.
- My dad and mother, I told you how they were in Texas and they had or they couldn't make payments on their farm that they had so the banker told my dad, he said, you need to go and pack up your stuff, whatever you can get and carry, and leave tonight. He said, the sheriff is going to be there tomorrow and what is left there on that farm, everything that is left there will belong to the sheriff and they won't let you take anything off of it. So dad and mother packed up their stuff in a covered wagon--pulled by a team of young mules, and they headed for Oklahoma. And they crossed the Canadian River and pulled off on the other side of the Canadian River at a place called Lexington, and that's where I was born. I've told you all of those details and it's on tape and in sermons.
- 9 I'm hunting something I want to show you. They've got another book out, it's called *Children of*

- the Dustbowl. [shows on monitor] And this, if you see that pair of overalls there on that boy; I never could keep but one of my suspenders buttoned at a time, for some reason, I don't know why. [laughing] And my pants legs were always short. You see how short his are, mine came up a little closer to my knee. [laughing] I don't know if we outgrew them or if they shrank or what.
- 10 But the word **Okie**, this guy says--it's a very interesting book to read--he says, Author's note: The term Okie is used in this book as the Okie's used it in the thirties and still do today. Although, used by others as a term of abuse, to the Okie's themselves it meant courage, and a determination to accept hardship without showing weakness... Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 11 The houses that I lived in they looked like barns. And this guy took some pictures here of a house. But you would think by looking at it, it's a barn, but its not. People, that's what the people lived in at that time. And that's what I want you to see. And here, this is a house. It truly is a house. [showing on monitor]
- 12 That is one of the first tractors made with iron wheels that was operating back then, though you

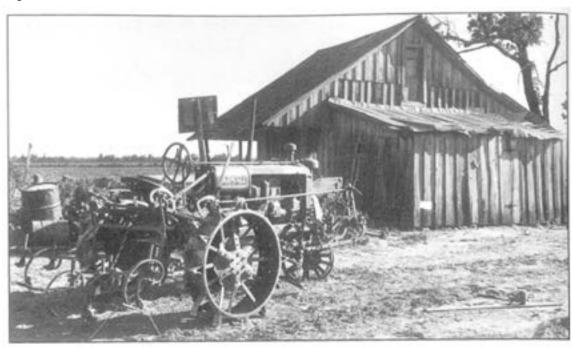




didn't see very many of them. [showing on monitor] But that's what the sheriff would use to come out and push down the house when they repossessed a farm to keep people from living in it, to encourage them to go on and leave.

- 13 And you see underneath it here the picture of a mule with someone pulling that. [showing on monitor] I think that was me. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I told you I drove a mule, probably a hundred thousand miles in my lifetime, and never left the ground either. [laughing]
- 14 Here is one of the dust storms that hit that area at that time. [showing on monitor] Now to me **YAHWEH** was cleansing this country. In getting ready for myself, taking people out of the country, driving them out.

- 15 I want to read you just a little bit about this. He says, (Let me see, I think there were some back here that I had marked.) Then when it seemed that things couldn't get any worse, they did. The year was 1936... I was two years old at that time. ...it hadn't rained more than a few drops for five straight years. One day the wind started blowing and every day it blew harder and harder, as if nature... He says. ... was playing a cruel joke on the Okies...
- 16 I think this was **YAHWEH** encouraging certain people to go that He didn't want around the Hawkins family at that time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And He swept Texas, Oklahoma and Arkansas; and Oklahoma sat right in the middle, of course. But it went for three states wide, there, so the people moved by hundreds of thousands. I don't remember how many they said left Oklahoma in just one year, but it was a huge number.
- 17 ... The wind blew the dry soil into the air and every morning the sun rose only to disappear behind a sky of red dirt and dust... When this took place, you couldn't see. We couldn't. If we were in school, they'd just send us home. But you couldn't see to read. It was like midnight without any moonlight or anything, or maybe the cloudiest day.
- 18 ... The wind knocked open doors, it shattered windows and leveled barns. The western half of Kansas and the eastern half of Colorado, the northeastern portion of New Mexico and northern Texas, in these areas and especially in the panhandle, the dry winds howled for four long years... Four years... from 1936 to 1940. Frequently the wind blew more than fifty miles an





hour, carrying away the topsoil and leaving only hard, red clay, which made farming impossible...

19 Now, of course, dad moved to Oklahoma before this took place because he lost his farm. And he moved from Texas to Oklahoma. And he moved there because there were kinfolks there and they were communicating back and forth.

20 But the sand that he's talking about, here is a picture of it. [showing on monitor] And they're trying to fix a fence, I don't know why, dig the fencepost out and another boy there in the ragged overalls with suspenders.

21 Right here, I don't know how many who would know what that is, but that's called a double shovel. [showing on monitor] And if you see the handle right

here behind it, this is what you moved dirt with. He's got four horses to this one. Sometimes there'd be one that was big enough to move dirt like a Caterpillar and it would have probably sixteen horses pulling it or more. But to move dirt, to pick up, you'd pick up on this handle just a little bit and it'd start running a blade into the dirt and you could shave as much dirt as you wanted off. And this is what they built huge tank dams with before gasoline engines were invented. And to dump the dirt, you merely picked up a little more, pushed it up harder and the blade would catch into the ground and pull it over and dump it. And then the rope there, you would pull it back a little and pull it, stop the team and pull the double shovel back.



10/07/09 FOT Chapter Sixteen

- 22 And here's another house. [showing on monitor] Now if you'll look at that house, it looks like a barn but it's not, it's actually a house. They were built up off of the ground. They were not a frame house. It wasn't a frame house like you have today. It was just the thin boards and the cracks, though it doesn't show some of it covered up. They would have a board nailed over, well, there it is, yes. They would have a board nailed over each crack. But of course, if you'll see here, that's what occurred to your boards; they'd dry and rot and crack open and when the wind would blow, it'd come right through the house. So the winters were cold and nothing to eat, hardly anything to eat, but we made it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 23 I remember in those days, in growing up, I remember there was hardly anything to eat at times. Mother sometimes would have flour, the only thing she'd have, just flour. And she would mix some up and bake it, and then she'd mix some more up and make some gravy out of it with water, water bread and water gravy. And that's what the Okies put up with, many of us; for the purpose, for the purpose of bringing the Message today. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 24 There was something else that took place at that time that I remember greatly, and that's about the fish we're going to eat today. But the carp, they are a very hardy fish. And when Oklahoma dried and hardly anything left in the ponds or in the rivers and so forth, the carp survived. And when the water got extremely muddy, they would take on the flavor of the mud because they actually lived and survived in the mud without water. And the people got to telling funny stories about them, and saying, you know, always cook a carp on a board and then throw the carp away and eat the board. [laughing] And so people got to thinking that carp was not fit to eat. And I was surprised to find a story about that in Farmer's Almanac here a few years ago.
- 25 But it told about the canneries. Carp is a wonderful meat, and the pink meat was used by the canneries to supply for tuna, I mean for pink salmon when the salmon would be out or when they would run short. The canneries would use carp and put in the cans and nobody ever knew the difference. But to me, carp is better, better than the pink salmon. Especially now, because the pink salmon, almost all of it is bad; even the ones that're naturally raised in the Alaskan waters. You know, it's so contaminated. The waters are so contaminated.
- 26 We have a blessing here. I don't know if you know it but the lakes in this area right here, they have a red clay like this guy's talking about that cleansed Oklahoma and Texas. To me, **YAHWEH**

- did that actually to cleanse certain diseases out of that area before I was born. And of course, the other reason was to drive people out that He did not want there.
- 27 But in these lakes in Texas here, like Fort Phantom, when the wind blows, which it does most of the time, it turns the water. And the water that's going in that direction on top, you've got the same amount of water coming back the other direction on the bottom of the lake. It picks up the clay and the mud gets into the water and you can look at that water sometimes and it's red or orange maybe. [laughing] And when it settles it takes all the pollutants to the bottom with it. So the fish are not so contaminated in these waters right here as they are in most of the lakes and streams that don't have this way of cleansing themselves.
- 28 But hopefully, **YAHWEH** will improve the efforts that we have made and we'll be able to feed two billion people before too much longer. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I think. And feed them with appetites of Solomon, I believe, with the gourmet cooking.
- 29 Well, we saw now, remember how Solomon had peace and we discussed the fact that not all the people believed, of course, that came out of Egypt; and the lineage from Abraham, it multiplied like crazy. It was prophesied to become as the sands of the seashore in multitude and become nations, multitudes of nations. But people can't get that in their mind. When they read something, they really don't believe it or maybe they just don't read. They read over it and don't pay any attention to what it said. But they think that the Jews were held right there in that little bitty place that they never did really possess, but they were not. And they called them Jews and everybody else Gentiles.
- The fact is, those twelve tribes took over the lands. They drove the people out. Some of the people they didn't drive out but they mixed with them. And of course, China was made up of a rogue lineage and they didn't want the Yahdaim in their country. They didn't want YAHWEH taught in their country. But later, later on in the later part of the history they were accepted. But that was after their teachings were changed; but they still had or carried with them the Name YAHWEH and, of course, the Sabbaths. They didn't keep the Feasts but they knew of the Feasts, the ones who finally migrated and were accepted and let live there in China. There're many of them now. Taiwan is literally filled with Yahdaim and they don't even know who they are.
- 31 You remember when we went to Azerbaijan and Georgia, I think it was, and one other nation, Armenia, I told you, I said I know that these people

- are Yahdaim. And of course, after that I started studying more on that subject and filing it, and right now I can't exactly prove it but I'm getting close! And I've got enough to show you that, you know, that will certainly. You'll certainly see what makes me think that they were. There're a lot of nations, there're a lot of Gentiles.
- 32 Like I told you now, a Gentile is anyone that doesn't accept YAHWEH or doesn't carry the Name YAHWEH and practice His Laws. That's a Gentile. And Abraham's lineage, most of it became Gentiles. There were only, only a few that actually stayed in Israyl and studied. Many of the ones that were even the Seed of Abraham that took the Message with them to other nations, we find traces in the Holy Scriptures where they went out and took the Name and the Laws with them and, of course, much trouble was stirred up from time to time like it was in Armenia.
- 33 And one time Russia drove, took those people, because of the Name YAHWEH and the Laws, they took them, they took them all, rounded them up, took them, marched to a desert, and made them strip without anything. They had to walk into the desert barefooted and naked for so many miles and then Russia backed off thinking they were gonna die. But like a bunch of Okies they took up homestead there and started living and worked their way back to Armenia again. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] So they've got the same problem there now, but not so much teaching going on about the Laws and the Prophecies.
- 34 But brethren, they were so eager to get our Message and the man who came here, or the men who came here, to The House of **YAHWEH**, they loved us from the beginning, you know. They just did. It was like they knew us. Like Esau and Yaaqob, you know, when they put all the differences behind, they put their arms around each other.
- 35 We studied in **Hebrews** where it talked about there being so many that disbelieved. And of course, The House of **YAHWEH**, I'm talking about now in Abelin, Israyl, The House of **YAHWEH** it never ceased its Work. It couldn't until after the Disciples' Work was done, which was the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, because that also had to be written. It was prophesied to be written and it was written for us. And of course, that's the finishing part of the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, which came up to the time of Yahshua and Yahchanan.
- 36 Well, the Pharisees, where did they come from? They rose up as Daniyl said with a mighty army here. We see this is **Daniyl 2**, where the four kingdoms take over or rule all the nations, all

- the known nations at that time. In **Daniyl 2**, the Prophecy here shows the four kingdoms that arise. And then the last one is in **verse 39**, if you don't have it marked. It was the Roman empire. But that Roman empire was actually a group of the lineage of Abraham, a very strong group. But a prophesied ruthless, violent group that took over; it took over the temple.
- 37 They took over most of Jerusalem, but it wasn't like just going and taking over. It was kind of like what you see today in Iraq when the United States goes in and takes over Iraq--some of the big cities and then they proclaim they have won the war. Well, of course, they still haven't won it; neither have they in Afghanistan. In fact, Afghanistan is getting stronger and they're asking for many more troops there now.
- 38 But several nations have tried to do what the Pharisees did with the Roman army. The Pharisees are Romans. And I think I pretty much proved that the other day, but we'll see even more on it. There're gobs more. It'll take days to show you everything. But this Roman army, if you turn over to **Daniyl 8**, this Roman army, this empire started there if you'll look at **verse 8**.
  - 39 Daniyl 7:8. I considered the ten horns...
- 40 Well, go back to verse 7, After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet... Vicious, vicious, strong, and this was the Prophecy that YAHWEH made of it that I'll show you in just a little bit.
- 41 ...It was different from all the beasts that were before it... Yes, strictly Jew, strictly Jewish. But the people were very strong. They were almost like Samson. They had benefited from the Laws of YAHWEH and they became very strong. But this particular group that it's talking about here were tyrants. They were tyrants. It's like it was bred into them to be tyrants, like the Apostle Shaul. ...it had ten horns...
- 42 But notice in **verse 8**, he said, he had tens horns now. That was the last thing he said in **verse 7**.
- 43 Verse 8, I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn... Came up among, in this beast, in this beast itself as a part, it's part of the beast, if you'll notice; came up, it had ten horns. Well, of course, that's what they had in Israyl and YAHWEH plainly shows that our people, Abraham's children, the ones brought out of Egypt went to accepting this.
  - 44 Solomon, it says plainly, he went to

worshiping these other religions. He didn't do it. I don't think Solomon ever hunted an Easter egg or put on a Halloween mask or anything like that. I think he thought his schools that his wives were building were higher education and he wanted higher education. And of course, that's what all kings sought.

- 45 When they took members of The House of YAHWEH or when members of the House of YAHWEH, many thousands of them, were taken to Babylon in Daniyl's day, Daniyl was one, a House of YAHWEH member. He was brought up with the Laws of YAHWEH; him and many others. They were wanting to get rid of this at that time and they were trying to get rid of it. But at the same time the king said, pick me out some truly healthy men who will learn fast and they're well educated and so forth. And of course, Daniyl and his friends were some of those people. Well, this was what kings were always wanting.
- And of course, when they went in to other nations, history shows that when these tribes went in to other nations, they were readily accepted, readily accepted. Well, where then did all of this persecution come from? From this very tribe or tribes that became Pharisees. That's what they were called later. You don't find that word back in the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, but you find it in the second part. They became this. They became religions.
- 47 In fact, there were ten different religions here that we see that Daniyl was saying about this beast. There're going to be ten different religions here. Then there's going to be this other little one, worthless, very. That's what the word little means. A little, little means a worthless religion. It can't bring Salvation or anything. But it's coming up among them, among this, in this, as part of the beast, part of the Roman empire. The Roman empire ruled the world.
- 48 The Roman empire actually broke up, but the religion that came up from it is still there. The Pharisees are still there. In fact, they're universal as is said in this very chapter here. They're going to engulf the whole world. Here it shows it's coming up and it has a mouth to speak great things, in **verse** 8.
- 49 Then if you look on over here now, he says in verse 19, Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his claws of bronze; which devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled the residue with his feet:
  - 50 Verse 20, And of the ten horns... I want to

- know more about them he says. ...the ten horns that were on his head, and of the other horn which came up, before whom three... Of these religions ... fell... I brought this out in *The Mark of the Beast*. If you have that study with you then you'll have this in detail.
- 51 ...before whom three fell--the horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke... As he showed back up in verse 11, it passed many laws, passed many laws.
- 52 It said that when the Pharisees spread throughout the nations--I'll bring you more detailed information on that later, but the League of Nations was part of that. This was a Pharisaic religion that brought this thing about. If you remember about the League of Nations, I think the United States was the only one that wouldn't sign that League of Nations, and so this actually prevented this from taking place or we'd have had a one world government back then. But they would not sign it so the whole thing crumbled because of this.
- 53 But these were the Pharisees which became the Catholic church and they changed their name to the Catholic church. They were moving in and taking over the nations. And they had enough people that were scattered and multiplied, as **YAHWEH** said they would, as the sands of the sea, that the leader of this religion could say, "Don't pay your taxes to this king," and they'd shut him down if the king did not do what they told him to do.
- 54 So history shows this, and I'll read you some of it tomorrow or the next day whenever I speak again, but this is actually in our history books. Nobody notices it because they don't know the Prophecies or anything so they don't recognize what they're seeing here in history; so they never say anything about it.
- 55 But this one, he spoke great things; that is, he passed many laws as **verse 11** shows.
- 56 And he says, verse 21, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them... Well, what's the difference in this one and the Saints? The Saints are those who keep the whole Law of YAHWEH, the Written Laws of YAHWEH.
- 57 Well, if you remember the change took place before they were taken to Babylon. In fact, when they captured many of The House of **YAHWEH**, they took them to Babylon and tried to change their culture, they taught them a Talmud. We can pretty much prove that too, now, because of the fact that the Pharisees taught the Talmud. This is what Gamaliel taught the Apostle Shaul, he actually taught from the Talmud. He didn't teach the written Laws. He was teaching the oral law.

And he was the thirty-eighth, the thirty-eighth, I believe it was the thirty-eighth rabbi to receive that law and he became one of the rabim. The word **rabim** means *lord*.

- Yeremyah was fighting against this back then. Many of the Prophets were. And the Savior said, "You're the ones that killed the Prophets." You're the ones? Well, who were they? They were the Roman army and they were killing the Prophets. And the Prophets would come and warn them. Who were they sent to? The tribes of Israyl, sent to warn Israyl and Yahdah. And it was Israyl and Yahdah that had the army. But at that time they were divided and they were fighting each other and trying to take over each other.
- 59 Okay, he says in verse 21, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them;
- 60 Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came... So that means he's going to go to the end. The Catholic church will be in power clear up to the very end. Not this Roman empire, it was prophesied to crumble and fall. But the religion that led it is prophesied to take over the whole earth.
- 61 Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came and Judgment was given to the Saints of YAHWEH...
- 62 Now verse 23, This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which will be different from all other kingdoms, and will devour the whole earth, and will tread it down, and break it in pieces.
- 63 Verse 24, And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings... Did you get that part right there, the religions out of these kings? ... the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings... That is, ten powers. ...that will arise; and another will rise after them... That's the little horn. Out of these kings, out of these kings of this kingdom, these religions will arise. ...and he will be different from the first ones... That is, this religion will be different from the others. Why is it different? Well, it goes around taking the best of each one of these religions, the best of them.
- 64 And what, what was the thing that suited people the most--democracy. And of course, that's a product of the Catholic church or the Pharisees in their book the Talmud, the Talmud. "No, you don't have to keep the Laws. You can't keep the Laws." That's what they tell you in the Talmud. There's no way you can. "Depend on us because we found loopholes in the Laws," they said. You can get these Talmuds in English. You can read this for yourself.

- 65 But you can't keep the Sabbath the way they tell you to keep the Sabbath. But they were saying, "Depend on us," you know. "Don't even bother with it. Depend on us and we'll get you in. We've found loopholes, and we'll beat God at his own game." That is what is written there, "We'll beat God at his own game."
  - 66 ...and he will subdue three kings...
- And this religion now, verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH... Well, the Pharisees, what they accused Yahshua of if you remember was blasphemy. The reason they accused Him of blasphemy is because He used the Father's Name, YAHWEH's Name. And of course, this was a death penalty then because they could file charges of blasphemy against a person if they could make it stick; and they did have laws, they had the same laws that we have set up in the United States today.
- 68 In fact, the police officers' badge is a replica of the Roman shield. And the democracy that they had then in those laws that Shaul used, the Great Apostle Shaul used, were the same laws we have today. They had their senates. They had their representatives from the different nations, I mean, the different colonies and so forth, just like we do today.
- 69 Verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change the Feasts, Holy Days, and Laws... We know for sure that this religion that did this is the Catholic church. Now this is a Prophecy of it.
- 70 This is the horn that rises up in the Roman empire that comes up with those kings and out of those kings--come forth these religious leaders. In fact, many of the emperors became popes. So they all grew up, they all came up together; that is, they formed leagues, and they created themselves armies and so forth. And it's given to you here in Prophecy what they are doing.
- 71 ...and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... Given to this religion here who changed the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they admit they changed the Laws. The Talmud admits it changed the Laws. The Catholic church admits that they kept the Sabbath to begin with and under the Emperor Constantine, a Roman emperor, they changed that; changed it to the first day of the week.
- 72 Well, go back now to **Acts 21**, because here we see a Roman soldier. [laughing] In fact, **YAHWEH** did this so He could show you what is taking place. A great deal is shown here that is not written. But

the reason it's written, the reason it's written is so you'll know what has taken place and, of course, **YAHWEH** could solve it anytime He wants to and He will. But He, the reason He allows this to take place to begin with, out of the Seed of Abraham, is because that's the only family, He's actually fooling with; the only family He's working with; and will be. The others could join the House, He says, "Let your males be circumcised and let them keep My Feasts and they can be sons and daughters," that's all it takes.

73 But at the same time, He has created this to test His Saints. And He'll test up to the very end, He says, until the Ancient of Days comes. And then the Judgment will be given to the Saints, not to the Catholic church but to the Saints.

74 Well, here in-- (oh, let me get another sheet.) I wanted to show you this actually from the history itself. (Let me get the Scripture.) There's a word used in the Scripture, there's a word, and we'll find it here in a minute, it's in **Acts** but it's the **Grecians**. That's the way it's written in the *King James Version*. And if you go to look this word up, it means, Greek. The Greeks. Now, Greeks then, if you look that up, you will find this.

75 In the Old Testament, inhabitants of Greece and the coastlands and the islands belonged to the Greek race. In the New Testament you'll find Hellenists or Greek speaking Jews... So the Greeks here, they were actually of this lineage but they were ones who had separated, of course, from this.

76 And it says, In the Old Testament you find Javan (Yawan)... That's j-a-v-a-n. Then they give the Hebrew, yawan, y-a-w-a-n. ...is translated Greece... So this comes from, if you notice, a Hebrew name. But now you think about this and you think, well, that's a different nation or a different people, but it's actually not. It was part of these people that went out and formed a colony and, of course, they became a nation.

77 But remember Ephraim and Menasheh, the Prophecy, "you'll become a multitude of nations," it said. And if you remember the blessing that was put on them, he blessed the younger one and said the younger one was going to be greater. He said, the older one will be great but the younger one is going to be greater, which he has and became a multitude of nations. That's why there're so many books written today. *The U.S and British Commonwealth in Prophecy* is one. There was a number of them before that one. But they get mixed up on the facts, though.

78 They never listen or believe the Prophets or the Apostles so they start putting their faith in colors, you know. Well, the black, they're beautiful,

you know. And they have all these promises made. [laughing] No, no they do not. The whites, oh boy, we're the super race, Hitler said. Of course, Hitler was a Jew himself, if you remember. You know how many Jews there was in Germany at that time? There is no telling. But Hitler was trying to make a super race out of the Jews. And yes, Jews formed Germany, and they lay claim to that. They lay claim to the Aaronic priesthood. Many others do. Great Britain does.

79 Well, they all trace back to that, and can trace their ancestors back there. And you'll know so if you get genealogy, if you study it. Don't study it because the Scriptures say it's nonsense. Don't even fool with it. Don't waste your time with it. It won't get you in the Kingdom. You won't get in because you're black. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You won't get in because you're white or caucasian or green or purple or whatever. Maybe if we painted our whole face bright red, maybe we'd get in then. We'd take notice. Huh? [laughing] No, that won't help. The only way you can become Abraham's Seed is through Righteousness and they pass that up totally. Through Righteousness. . [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And don't let anyone deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. So, he who practices Righteousness is Abraham's Seed.

80 It makes no difference if you're white, black, pink, purple, what. It couldn't mean less. It don't make any difference if you came from the land of Germany, the land of Timbuktu. I believe that was where one of those higher learning schools was that I just read in history a day or two ago. In Timbuktu, one of them was there teaching career, careerism. But they had the same religion that the Pharisees or the Catholic's do today, "Don't use the Name **YAHWEH** and don't try to practice His Laws." Those are a must.

81 Now, if you practice sin, that's fine. Practice all the sin you want to. That'll create jobs for the doctors. The doctors will create jobs for the labs. The labs will create jobs for the nurses. There's a shortage on nurses now. So there're schools here that will pay you to go to school to be a nurse. They've got it advertised now daily. This is what they're pushing. But they won't push Righteousness, Righteousness. Praise **YAHWEH** [someone clapped]

82 In fact, they even change the name to good. Good means God. And gospel means God's spell. God's spell is following sin. That's not Righteousness. They took that word out. Took the word out and tried to take it out of the Scriptures, but they didn't. They missed, you know, they

skipped up a few times. And some copyist actually copied it right and nobody noticed it. [laughing]

83 It's like the Catholic hymnal, you know, the Pope is now saying, "Don't use the Name. Don't use the Name YAHWEH anymore. Don't speak that Name again." And remember he said, "Our forefathers didn't use it, and we should honor our forefathers." Don't honor the Prophets. Don't honor YAHWEH but honor our forefathers. Well, who were their forefathers? The Pharisees, the Pharisees that rose up among the kings of Rome, the Roman army that made itself strong in Italy, very strong. In fact, it took over all that coastland clear down to Silicia where the Apostle Shaul, who was also a Roman soldier, was born. He was born a Roman so that had to be Roman, Roman land where he was born or he wouldn't have been a Roman by birth.

84 Just like America, if you're born in America or the country that is controlled by America, then you're an American citizen; same way with Rome. But that land, where he was born it had to be Roman or he wouldn't have been a Roman citizen. And they had to have this, the college, the West Point and whatever these others are called to train these military so they could be strong and ruthless and violent because that's what the Prophecy said they were going to be.

85 Well, the Hebrew name for Greek and Greece is yawan; that's y-a-w-a-n, and it's translated **Greece**. And you find this in **Daniyl 10:20** and **11:2**. And in **Joel 3:6** they've got the word y-e-w-a-n-i-m; that is the Hebrew word. It's translated **Greeks**, and the margin has sons of Javan. The margin says sons of Javan. That's sons of Javan, Hebrew yawan. But they've got it translated in the margin of the King James translations as sons of Javan. That's in **Yahyl**, **Yahyl 3:6**.

86 In the New Testament the versions distinguish between Hellenes, Greeks birth, as opposed to... And they give the Greek word for Jews, opposed to Jews....Hellenes is sometimes applied to Gentiles in general; and Hellenistai, (Grecians)... And that's the word you find in the Scriptures, Grecians. But its Greeks and that's all it is. Greeks who were Jews and they're still speaking the Jewish language. And there were many of them, many of them in Jerusalem, if you remember. (I won't go to that now because I'm out of time just about.)

87 But when the powers or gifts of Spirit Holy fell, there were many devoted Jews from all nations it said. Well, what were they doing in those other nations? Well, they were part of those nations. They formed those nations. They took them over and they pushed them out--and they multiplied and they

became a multitude f nations but, of course, they were known by other names.

88 ... Greek speaking Jews as opposed to... Something home. ... Hebraiai, home Jews dwelling in Palestine... That's in Acts 6:1 and Acts 9:29.... The differences among the Scripture versions in Acts 11:20 and 17:17 result from a difference in the Gk texts that they followed... So they had Greek text that had been copied from the Hebrew text and they were following those texts and that's the reason they were known differently. It was because of a religion that they were practicing. But they were still Jews.

89 Now, let me skip most of this. This comes from *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, by the way, under that word **Grecian**. You look it up and it'll tell you, no, it's not Grecian, it's Greek. No, it's not Greek it's Hebrew. [laughing]

90 (Let me see here.) The natural overflow. There are legends of Jewish settlements in Arabia, Ethiopia and Abyssinia. Indeed, the natural overflow of a vigorous people inheriting the business energy of their father... He puts Jacob but that's Yaaqob. Remember? Yaaqob, Israyl. ... would have united with the varying fortunes of war to carry numbers of Jews far beyond the limits of Palestine at a remote period. Of the influence of the Jews who were scattered abroad in these early ages it is impossible to form an estimate... Of how many there were that went out and took over these nations. This is what he's talking about.

91 ... Theirs was not professedly a missionary religion; but wherever the faithful Iew went he carried the knowledge of the true G-d; as did Naomi and Ruth... And I know everyone has read that story. As they did, you remember they left too. That was just an example and it showed that YAHWEH was with them and had them in His Plan when they left because of drought and went to a nation where they could live more successfully. But YAHWEH brought them back to Abelin because of Yahshua. They were in His bloodline, the one that He wanted in that bloodline. He brought them back eventually. He guarded them while they were there. I think three husbands got killed by Malakim. [laughing] But He brought this woman back and she was part of the Plan or prophesied bloodline of Yahshua.

92 But they ventured out, and that is what is pointed out in this article here. ...or indirectly Naaman's maid (II Kings 5:3-4)... Same thing occurred there, telling about a man--I know a man over here in Israyl at Abelin that you can go to and he'll change your health. But see they carried this information with them. Get this now. ...From

Babylon the Jews spread throughout Persia, Media, and Parthia; but the settlements in China... Did you hear that? This is oriental. Nothing stops the Plan of YAHWEH, brethren. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

93 Let me read this to you. From Babylon the Jews spread... The Jews spread from Babylon; that's what Babylon was made up of. It was made up of Jews who had turned against **YAHWEH**. And of course, the Babylonish Talmud is part of that. "Don't use the Name. Don't, don't even try to follow His Laws." Well, rabbi so-and-so or lord so-and-so said this is the way you do it. But rabbi or lord so-and-so over here said this is the way you do it. So flip a coin and see, do you walk thirty paces on the Sabbath or forty or do you leave a needle there and call it your home and go on for another forty paces? How do you want to do this? However, you want to do it, that's how we'll write it up for you.

94 From Babylon the Jews spread throughout Persia, Media, Parthia but the settlements in China belong to a modern date. Nisibis, in NE Mesopotamia, became a colonizing center. At Armenia the Jews arrived at the greatest dignities. We find them throughout Asia Minor, even to its western coast. They were numerous in Cypress and were important enough in Delos and in Cos... C-o-s... to receive religious recognition from the Romans... Now, the Romans had to be of this religion or they wouldn't have accepted this, or accepted them.

95 ...The Jews of the Cyrene provinces gradually formed a closer connection with their new homes and together with the Gk. language adopted in many respects Greek ideas. Hence, arose Hellenism... That's all under that one article.

96 You don't find this under, you know, Jew and Gentile or anything like that but you do find it in certain words that **YAHWEH** gives us here and there. And of course, you can spend a lot of time working on this. It takes a lot of time doing research and digging to the bottom of it. But you can do it if you're willing to. Or you can read the books and I'll guide you to it, either way. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

97 And don't forget in the morning now, Kahan David Yahodah's gonna bring this information. (I've got to bring you one more thing before that.) Let me turn back here. Turn back here with me to **Genesis 49**. I told Kahan David I'd bring this and then he could bring you the information on this one thing.

And then, it's gonna take a full sermon to bring you the information on this one thing, but he's gonna do it tomorrow.

98 And if you remember now, this is a Prophecy of the Last Days. **Genesis 49:1**. **Then Yaaqob called for his sons, and said; Gather together, so I may tell you what will befall you in the Last Days.** Notice it's a Prophecy of the Last Days.

99 And you see over to **verse 27**, this is Benyamin, the tribe of Benyamin. Now, this is what Shaul, the Great Apostle Shaul was. This is what King Saul was, a Benyaminite. You notice what he is, what he's prophesied to be. You notice what they're prophesied to be in the Last Days there.

100 Genesis 49:27. Benyamin is a ravenous wolf: In the morning he devours the foe, and in the evening he divides the plunder... That's, right there, the universal church that it's speaking of here. That's what took over. That's what took over. That's the reason Shaul was converted to bring this information to us today.

101 But over here now, He's given you what is going to take place. Here's Ephraim and Menasheh, Genesis 48:14. I'll bring you much more on that later, YAHWEH willing. And then Genesis 49:1 says all of this is for the Last Days. And then in verse 10, He starts with Yahdah then and He gives you a Prophecy of the Savior and you yourselves then. He gives you a Prophecy of the Savior and you yourselves and the Branch.

102 And He says in there, verse 11, Tethering his donkey to the Vine... That is Yahshua. ...tethering his donkey colt to the choicest branch... This choice branch is what he's speaking of. ...he will wash his garments in wine; he will wash his robes in the blood of grapes... What could that mean?

and his teeth whiter than milk... Now, you can stare in my eyes and look at my teeth all day and you'd never figure out what this Prophecy is. But it's a magnificent Prophecy, a beautiful, beautiful Prophecy that YAHWEH gives us there. And the Great Kahan David Yahodah spent many hours working on this thing so be here in the morning. And YAHWEH willing you'll be enlightened as to the Prophecy concerning you in these Last Days.

104 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services to the next leader. Praise **YAHWEH**! I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

And YAHWEH willing you'll be enlightened as to the Prophecy concerning you in these Last Days.

# Chapter Seventeen

The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #5—The Apostle Shaul Was A Roman Soldier—A Pharisee Trained By A Pharisee In The School Of Tyrannus,

The Institute Started By Cush

[Feast of Tabernacles]

10/10/09

K. Benyamin N.: I do have the privilege and the honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the one whom **YAHWEH** has set apart to be His Trumpeter, the Seventh Messenger, the Seventh Malak of **YAHWEH**, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [laughing, someone yells, "We love you, Pastor"] I love you, all of you. Praise **YAHWEH**. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I've got just a couple of things here to share with you coming from the world. Now it looks like they're getting ready for a huge flu epidemic of the H1N1 virus. They have a mist that they put in your nose, spray it up your nose. Now, we have information here that this flu mist, after you take this package, it can be passed on to others. The flu can be passed on to others for up to three weeks. So, the healthcare workers, they're in danger of it. If there's one in a family that gets it, they can pass it on to everyone. If there's one in The House of **YAHWEH** that takes that stuff, you could pass it on to everyone here. If you came around us for three weeks, you could pass this on.
  - 3 Dallas County health officials received the

- first shipment of swine flu vaccine on Monday--a "mist" form. The sought-after medication... Well, of course, this will start the spread, according to this article right here. I didn't write that article, by the way. [laughing] But I think everybody in the world needs to read it.
- 4 Birth defects, you know, there're eight million, eight million birth defects, that's serious birth defects now every year. And of course, people can scratch their heads and make out like they don't know where it's coming from. But they can play the part of a fool if they want to, but it's obvious. As many reports as I'm receiving right now concerning what's taking place in this world; it's amazing.
- 5 But this is costly too. It says, *Birth defects lead to more than* \$2.5 *billion a year in hospital costs. The risk of...* (Let's see.) *They looked at what hospitals charged patients...* Get this. I want you to understand what they're talking about here.









Because the charges far exceed the care that is the actual cost of care that you get in a hospital. And I didn't know this until somebody told me here recently that they had a hospital stay and they tried to get them to reveal what they were charging them for. And it's a very simple thing that they went to the hospital for and they owe the hospital somewhere around twelve to fifteen thousand dollars for a little visit.

- 6 But it says, *They looked at what hospitals charged patients-not the actual cost of care which is just a fraction of hospital charges...* Are they out for money? You think that would be the reason for this? The root of all evil, is that what you think? [laughing] Surely not. Surely not.
- The next article, I don't want to read it but it's talking about they're trying to warn the public, especially men, about relationships with animals. And they're telling them that they can get the flu from pigs; yes. It's so disgusting I hate to even mention it. But I guess it's something that is very widespread throughout the world now. And the people that are doing this are saying, you know, "Watch what laws you try to pass here, because you're putting a lot of people out of business. You're getting into their lifestyles and they're not gonna like it." And they're warning the politicians, "You better watch what you do or we're going to come after you and put you out of office." [laughing] This is how brave these people are getting in the world today.
- 8 Well, that's the meal that the kings of the east is setting for you. That's your plate. [laughing] And I'm afraid many people are going to have to bear it. Four-fifths of the earth's population are going to be wiped out. That's not gonna be an easy thing to see. It's going to be a miserable thing to see. But Praise **YAHWEH** that He has a Plan to end all of this and you're part of it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 9 And I'm shaking right now inside. It's a miserable thing to even think about it. Just think, just think about what's causing this, the uncontrolled lust. And **YAHWEH** warns His People over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures but they won't pay attention. And Yahshua calls them fools. And that word **fool**, we've been working on it now throughout the Feast, because He refers back to an institution that was started by Cush, and that's what we've been talking about.
- 10 For your dinner today, you know, the plate that **YAHWEH** has given you is complete Peace. And you really need to work on your kinks, your spots, and wrinkles. I was thinking this morning, I

- woke up about 4:20, and I was thinking about ways to do so; because people are saying they're having a hard time overcoming, you know, little things. And mostly it's the ups and downs of your body and your sugar that affect your emotions. And of course, when you're down in a certain way then different things can get to you and you start building up an anger inside your body. And sometimes we let it out where other people can see it.
- 11 And I'm thinking, I was thinking maybe if we write ourselves a note the night before and maybe lay it where you can read it the next morning saying, "I'm going to prepare for this," the next day. And whatever it is you're having trouble with then, you know, prepare yourself in advance, you know, set your mind to it. And say, "I'm not going to let my emotions affect my love and my blessings that I want to give to someone else." If we're wanting to be a blessing to someone else and then let something affect that, like you've got your mind on that which probably doesn't amount to anything anyway. But you've got your mind on that so you lash out at the people you love and the people YAHWEH's telling you to love, you know, one hundred percent. That might help. Try it. I think it will.
- 12 Well, let's get into business now here and get back to where we left off a couple of days ago. You might turn over to **Genesis** again and we'll put this in your mind. (My *Book of YAHWEH* is coming apart. You guys are gonna have to hurry with that new *Book of YAHWEH!* [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] It is, look at that. That's sad. Can you see that? You see that? Think you could re-glue it? Got any super glue I can put on that?)
- 13 **Genesis 10:8**. Now I pointed this out to you the other day. We see Cush, the sons of Cush, and it gives the sons of Cush. And then the next thing is what I want you to get in your mind then, Nimrod is not a son of Cush. But we put, **Cush begot Nimrod...**
- 14 The Amplified Bible says, and they come the closest to the real thing. They say, Cush fathered Nimrod... And then if you look at the meaning of the word Nimrod, which means rebellion, you can see what Cush fathered. He brought forth rebellion in the earth. Let's go over to Acts 21 now. He brought forth rebellion in the earth. He fathered it. And he set up, as we can see in the Scriptures, he set up institutions for it.
- 15 Well, this institution that he set up started to grow. A church, he set up a church that started to grow and he started to spread. And you can see how fast he spread in just a few years. Babylon was the first, first place and then the institution went

from there to other cities. And of course, it spread then throughout the earth.

by the twelve tribes; the twelve tribes. I'm speaking of Abraham's lineage. And **YAHWEH** said to Abraham, "I'm going to take from your Seed, your Seed will be the Blessing to all the earth." And then I pointed out to you the difference in **seed** and **lineage**. The Seed that **YAHWEH** is talking about, of course, comes from the building of "without hands", the building without hands. It's built by seeing, reading the Laws of **YAHWEH** and the Prophecies. And I know it's hard to see. You know, we want to see with our eyes. We want to see it occurring. We want to see this red deer on our dinner plate.

17 YAHWEH is asking us to believe without seeing. Well, we can see it but we got to see it through YAHWEH's Laws, and we've got to see it through His Prophecies. We've got, we've got to believe that and work towards that same Plan that YAHWEH has. It's a beautiful Plan. And I can't see anything that I would trade for that Plan that YAHWEH has for us and the entire universe. The Laws show the greatness of it. These are Laws that will never be changed, the Scripture says. So we can see that, not with our eyes but we can see it in His Writing, in His Plan, and we can put it in our mind's eye and start believing that this will indeed do this.

18 You know, we were talking about President Barack Obama. They gave him the Nobel Peace Prize and of course, I see why. And I know a lot of other people see this because we see people in other nations saying, "This man is great." Well, I can tell you what made this man great. He started looking towards peace. Before he ever became president, he got acquainted with the Peaceful Solution Character Education from The House of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] And he said, "This is great." And he asked one of our representatives, we've never told this before, but he asked one of our representatives to come to Washington and show this to him and his staff, which we did. And he played it for all of his staff and many foreign dignitaries, and he says, "I love it. I love this Peaceful Solution Character Education." [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Well, this is what this man is displaying through the nations, to the other nations. And of course, this is the reason that so many people voted for him to receive this, because they see this too.

19 We presented this thing in Israel, brethren, and the people loved it. We presented it here and

people love it. It's only through hatred of those who fight against **YAHWEH**'s Laws that it interferes with this. Any, any person could look at the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program and know that this thing will bring peace. It'll bring peace between a man and his wife, if both will agree to follow it. It'll bring peace to the children and the family. And if a man and his wife will teach this and then assure the children that they will follow it, those children will be able to trust in that father and mother. I've seen it take place already in my lifetime, and I am so glad about it. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

20 But this Cush who fathered Nimrod, he fathered an institution. It wasn't a man. It was an institution based on rebellion against **YAHWEH**'s Laws, saying, you know, "This is higher education here. This is what you want, higher education." Well, of course, we're seeing this higher education crumble and fall.

21 I don't know if you've seen the news about California. The news has always been about California, you know, "as goes California so goes the world." And from California, you know, you've got the image of play, play, the play periods, the play games, the movie stars, all the Gods. You know, they're portrayed from Hollywood, California and they make it look really, really great. Well, from that greatness of the Gods, of course, has come forth fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy, all of these things. And from those four things have come forth H1N1, bird flu, all the sickness and disease, the global warming. From those four things have come forth all of this, from California. Well, that is true; as goes California so goes the world.

22 Well, now California is falling, along with the rest of the world, of course. Yes, California is sick too. Their minds are sick. And right now they're passing out IOUs instead of paychecks. Where would that put them in baal's world today? They're begging the government for more money, more money from the taxes. They've already overspent. They're laying off people and foreclosing on property in the hundreds of thousands of homes taken away. People are living on the streets. They're homeless. They can't get help from the government or from the state of California. As President Barack Obama said, they're sending or they're telling them go to the food banks when they know the food banks don't have anything left in them.

23 Now, that's the situation that they have dumped on President Barack Obama who is working to try to get this mess straightened out. Yes. Now, let me tell you something else. He knows the way

to get it straightened out. But he also knows as we have told him, this won't be an overnight fix, you know. You can't just put a band-aid on this problem. We've got to educate the whole world in this thing or it won't work. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But it's the only thing that will work in this world, the only thing. There's nothing else that will work except character education to start to turn all this stupid mess around.

- 24 Give them a flu shot in their nose to stop it? And they know it's going to spread it to everyone else. Now that's the mentality that we're seeing in the scientific world. I would say they are wanting to spread it or they wouldn't be doing this. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That looks like the educated opinion that's coming from all the articles that I can read on it, the research that I can read. Because they know they're going to spread it when they put that shot in your nose. And this is what they're sending out first to the people.
- 25 It's gonna be available here in Abilene very soon, I guess. I guess it is available. They said they had a hundred of them now. [laughing] That won't go very far with them but they have about a hundred. Well, this is the thing that Cush brought forth, the higher institute of learning, and it has spread.
- 26 In the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, in **Acts 21**, we see the Great Apostle Shaul. Now the reason I'm talking about him is, he was a Roman. He was a Roman soldier who **YAHWEH** converted, which proves that **YAHWEH** can convert anyone He wants to convert. This is what we see in the Holy Scriptures.
- 27 Acts 21:39. But Shaul said; I am a Yahdai, a man from Tarsus of Cilicia, a citizen of no undistinguished city. I beg you, permit me to speak to the people.
- 28 Then in Acts 22:3, he says, I am truly a Yahdai, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel... So we know he was taught by Gamaliel.
- 29 And in **Philippians 3**, which I had right the other day, the only thing I turned to **Philippians 4** because something caught my eye there. But it was **Philippians 3:5** where it says here that he is of the tribe of Benyamin, the tribe of Benyamin.
- 30 Now I want you to turn quickly to **Genesis** 49, **Genesis** 49. And I've never heard, in all the preaching I've ever heard, I've never heard anyone bring out these words in **Genesis** 49:1 except The House of **YAHWEH**, mainly because they, these preachers, don't believe the Prophets. And this is the reason **YAHWEH**.-Yahshua said, He used this word fools because it's a block. It brings you back here to the Prophets and it brings you to a block in

- the people's minds that's been set up; a block there to where they won't believe the Prophecies and this block was started from Cush.
- 31 They're saying, "We can change the world. We can change; we can do whatever we want. We can guide the world however we want it with higher education. Just, you know, "Come here and learn and you can take this great knowledge that we're giving you then you can guide the world with this and guide it however you want," you know, "just perfect and we can have life eternal." That's still what they're promising.
- 32 Scientists are saying now, it's just a matter of a few hundred years before they'll have you--no I believe it's ten years, they say they're going to have people--now one thing they did have about it was one thing I've been telling you, that they're gonna have bodies without blood. So they're creating something else to run the human body. (Did you bring that article out yet? Did you read that? Oh.)
- 33 I don't have it but they do have plans of supplying something in your body because they know the sickness and disease are carried in the blood as **YAHWEH** says. And I've brought it out, and **YAHWEH** brought it out by the Prophets, that the life is in the blood. And they know that all of these things that show where we sin, put things in our blood that comes back out. It confuses the mind. Goes to other people. And of course, **YAHWEH** tells us not to do it.
- 34 They want to do it because they think this is fun. They fulfill their illegal lusts in this way and, of course, their lust is what's bringing all the sickness and disease. So it's like a dog chasing his tail. But they keep promising you from this school of higher learning, "Hey, we're going to have you living forever now." [laughing]
- 35 And they're saying the expectation of living a hundred years now is actually in sight right now, that the life expectancy is increasing. They're lying like a bunch of dogs. They're not even figuring the birth defects at all in this. They have picked a few people in a few parts of the world and that's where they base their statistics. If they would figure all the people, they'd see that the average life now is about thirty to thirty-five years. And that's the truth. And a lot of them, millions of them, are dying in five years time. From the time that they were born, five years later they're dead. But they're not using those statistics at all. But they keep promising like Cush. That was the start of it. Nimrod, the institute called Nimrod, institute of rebellion. Of course, **YAHWEH** named it what it is.
- 36 Well, here he says now in Genesis 49:1. Then Yaaqob called for his sons, and said; Gather together, so I may tell you what will befall you...

The twelve tribes. ...in the Last Days... So these things that he shows here is going to be taking place in the Last Days.

- 37 Genesis 49:27. Benyamin is a ravenous wolf: In the morning he devours the foe, and in the evening he divides the plunder.
- 38 Yahshua said, "I'm sending you out as sheep in the midst of wolves," speaking of the Pharisees, Sadducees, and Essenes. You got that? That's what the Savior told you. "I'm going to send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves and they're going to kill you," He said. And they set up and they started practicing ways to kill the people.
- 39 And of course, the people kept multiplying. The people kept hearing the Laws and wanting to bring them forth. And that's the reason they moved the headquarters to Rome hoping, hoping that under disguise no one would ever find this out. [laughing] And it's so amazing the things that they have done in the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH* that I intend to reveal to you; they have actually added little verses here and there. And their own Vatican manuscript shows through the Diaglott what they have added to deceive you into thinking certain things, of course.
- 40 But here now we see, (I'll get back to my notes here) in **Philippians** we see the Great Apostle Shaul. Remember now we were reading about the tribe of Benyamin in **Genesis 49**. Well, **Philippians 3:5**, Shaul said, I am of the tribe of Benyamin. And he was a Pharisee, doing the work of a Pharisee. What was he doing? He was chasing down House of **YAHWEH** members and killing them; those who wanted to live by the Laws, the written Laws.
- 41 Now they, the Pharisees were saying they live by the laws, but they would not live by the written Laws. And Yahshua said you have the Laws but you don't keep them. Remember those words? The Laws were delivered unto to you but none of you keep them. Well, what were they keeping? What were they teaching? They were teaching the Talmud. They were teaching traditions, which they said were handed down. We'll see here in their own writings now where it came from.
- 42 **Genesis 49**, remember that now, the tribe of Benyamin. And Shaul said he was of the tribe of Benyamin and he was setting a perfect example of the tribe of Benyamin and what we'll see in the Last Days. This is where the hatred comes from; the hatred. You remember **YAHWEH** said, "I will put enmity between your seed and her seed." Well, that enmity is what was brought out plainly in the Great Apostle Shaul. **YAHWEH** also showed that He could convert him if He wanted to; anyone that He wants to, He could convert them. But right now He's letting them go their own way to show them

- that sin cannot exist and you have peace. That's what the Peaceful Solution Character Education shows also.
- 43 In Acts 23:6, Acts 23:6 we see that--well, let's turn there. Acts 23:6. We see his father, Acts 23:6. However, when Shaul perceived that one part were Sadducees, and the other were Pharisees... Which they can't agree among themselves. The Talmud can't agree. They put down several opinions of several different rabbis or rabban, and I'll show you where that word comes from and what it means later.
- 44 But they put down their opinions and you ask them, "Well, where did this come from?" "Well, this is what was given to Mosheh on Sinai." Well, was Mosheh that mixed up that he didn't know how to keep the Sabbath? For heavens sake, you've got forty different ways here and everybody disagreeing, was he that confused? No, it wasn't Mosheh that was confused. It's them lying. They're lying about this, because Mosheh didn't give them forty different ways to keep a Sabbath or how far they could walk with a needle on the back of their hand and then turn it over and walk some more with the needle on the front of their hand. You know, these were all brought forth from confused minds and started with Cush, Cush in rebellion against YAHWEH's Written Laws of the Prophets.
- 45 Now, what did Yahshua say? He said, "O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken," all that the Prophets have spoken, which is written down for us.
- 46 Well, he says, ...he cried out in the council; Men, brothers! I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee!... So we know his father was a Pharisee also.
- 47 And then in Acts 22:27, Then the commanding officer came, and said to him; Tell me, are you a Roman? He said; Yes.
- 48 Verse 28, And the commanding officer... Thinking that he bought his citizenship. ...answered; With a great sum I obtained this citizenship. And Shaul said; But I was a citizen by birth... "I didn't have to do that."
- 49 And then verse 29, after he learned he was a Roman, he said--well, let's read it. Immediately, those who were about to examine him withdrew from him; and the commanding officer also was afraid, after he learned that he was a Roman, and that he had chained him... Put him in chains.
- 50 Okay, now, we got all of that in our minds now. And that's what we covered the other day also. Now Gamaliel, he was taught by Gamaliel; **Acts 22:1-5**.
  - 51 Acts 22:1. He says, Men, brothers and

fathers! Listen to my defense which I now make to you!

- 52 Verse 2, (And when they heard him speaking to them in the Hebrew language... So, he was definitely Hebrew, brought up speaking Hebrew. ... they were all the more quiet.) And he said;
- 53 Verse 3, I am truly a Yahdai, a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel... Gamaliel, Gamaliel. Now, he was all these things and brought up as he said here. ... Gamaliel and was taught according to the perfect manner of the laws of the fathers, and was zealous toward YAHWEH, as you all are this day... Well, he wasn't speaking of YAHWEH's Laws now, the written Laws. He was speaking of another law.
- 54 And he said, verse 4, And I persecuted this way to the death, binding and delivering both men and women into prison.
- 55 Verse 5, The High Priest and the whole council of elders can testify to this... Yes, they were behind it. They were encouraging him to do so. ... and I also received letters from them... The high priest and the whole council, from them. ...to the brothers in Damascus, where I also went, to bring those who were there in chains to Yerusalem, to be punished... Because they believed the Laws; the real Laws written by the Prophets.
- 56 Now, (I don't have time to read this), we also see Stephen killed and Shaul was present, the Apostle Shaul, when they stoned Stephen. That's **Acts 6**, and then it's spoken of in **Acts 8** and **26** and **9** and also in **Galatians**. I'm gonna skip all of that but later on I'll bring back certain portions of this in our studies as we continue.
- 57 But persecution then, even, even to foreign countries he said. If you turn over to Timayah, this is I Timayah 1 and notice verse 1. I Timayah 1:1. Shaul, an Apostle of Yahshua Messiah, by the Commandment... Laws. ... of YAHWEH our Savior and Yahshua Messiah our hope...
- 58 And look on over to verse 13, verse 13, Although before I was... Before, before this. ... I was a blasphemer... Blasphemers are against the Name of YAHWEH; remember? You blaspheme the Name of YAHWEH. And this is what the Catholic church was inspired, I mean, prophesied to do in Daniyl 7:25. He speaks against the Name and changes the Laws.
- 59 The Pharisees, Essenes and some of the Sadducees spoke against the use of the Name and they changed the Laws, and said, "No, you can't follow the written Laws, you've got to follow our interpretations or our traditions" which they had many. Yahshua said, you make the Laws of **YAHWEH** of none effect by your traditions. That was the Pharisees, Essenes and some of the Sadducees.

- 60 Now the Catholic church is the one that changed the Laws. That makes them the Pharisees that changed the Laws. They changed their name. Yes, they changed their name but they admit they changed the Laws, fulfilling the Prophecy of **Daniyl** 7, which makes them what used to be Pharisees but they're the mystery religion.
- 61 You know, they follow these mysteries. They make out like seeing a cloud in the sky, this is a mystery, and they make out like that's holy. This is propaganda to make you think there's something very holy about you when you see this. Of course, that don't make anyone holy, looking up and seeing a cloud. [laughing] But mysticism, they put it in your mind, this mysticism.
- 62 Rome, it wasn't created by men, you know. This is a mystery how this ever came about. They destroyed all the records and they say, "Well, mythology teaches this, that Romulus and Remus, I think was their names. They was two brothers that their mother died and some she-wolf found them and drug them off into the forest and raised them. And they're the ones that built Rome and later one of them killed the other one. Well, that would fit the record okay--the murder. But this is the mystery about Rome.
- 63 Well, the truth about Rome is this. The tribe of Benyamin spread out, so did the other tribes. There were many other tribes that joined them because they built a city and they, after Cush, they built higher institutes of learning. And this is what the Apostle Shaul was taken to. Gamaliel was a teacher of one of those institutes of higher learning. They had them in Jerusalem also. They had them throughout Israyl. In fact, that is what Solomon allowed to be set up in his lifetime. And the same Gods that they are worshiping now were set up to be worshiped in Israyl under King Solomon at that time.
- 64 Well, here in I Timayah 1:13 he says, ... I was a blasphemer and a persecutor, and a violent man... A violent man. ... but I obtained mercy... Hold your place right there now and go back to Genesis 49 again.
- 65 **Genesis 49** and let's see, let's see the violence. Where does that come from? What tribe? Simeon and Levi. **Genesis 49:5**. Remember this is for the Last Days; this bloodline in the Last Days.
- 66 Genesis 49:5. Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are weapons of violence.
- 67 Verse 6, Let me not enter their council. Let my glory not be joined to their assembly; for in anger they killed a man, and for their pleasure they hamstrung an ox... If you can imagine what all took place there, you'd have to use your imagination

- because I'm not going to tell you anymore. I just read it to you a few minutes ago.
- 68 Verse 7, Cursed be their anger, so fierce; and their fury, so cruel! I will scatter them in Yaaqob... In other words, they're going to be scattered among the Benyaminites and others who left the Teaching of YAHWEH. This bloodline, the genes, they're going to be scattered into these others. ...and disperse them throughout Israyl.
- 69 So your violence, notice he said, I Timayah 1:13, I was a ...violent man; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief... Unbelief of YAHWEH's Laws, of course.
- 70 Well, here's where you're tying it all together now with the information that the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH* gives you. Shaul was trained in a school of advanced learning, he says. We find this in **Acts 19** and notice **verse 9**.
- 71 Acts 19:9. He says, But since some were hardened and would not believe, but spoke evil about the Way of YAHWEH before the multitude, he separated himself from them, taking the Disciples with him; but every day he reasoned in the school of Tyrannus.
- 72 Well, here we find a word now that nobody understands what it is but they read. We go on reading over it. This word **Tyrannus**, it means *tyrant*, *tyrant*. You remember what this was? Let's go back to **Genesis 10**. Remember this is a school. This is a school. Now if you go back to **Genesis 10**, hold your place in **Acts** and go back to **Genesis 10**.
- 73 **Genesis 10:8. Cush fathered Nimrod...** Cush fathered rebellion. ...it began to be a mighty thing on the earth.
- 74 Verse 9, He was a tyrant... Or it was a tyrant...who deceived... Brought forth deception...who turned against YAHWEH; therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH.
- 75 This school that the Apostle Shaul went to is actually named by **YAHWEH** and it's actually recorded in the Scriptures the same thing. This **Tyrannus**, if you want to look it up, it means *tyrant*, an absolute sovereign. It's an absolute sovereign. Now, referring to people who brought this school forward. The man in whose school Paul taught... It says....for two years during his sojourn at Ephesus (Acts 19:9).
- 76 In **Genesis 10:9**, he was a tyrant. Remember that, a tyrant. ... *The school of one Tyrannus*... Which means tyrant. To read on here, ... *The school of one Tyrannus*... Or tyrant. ... *one MS has the synagogue*... So it was the synagogue that was in Jerusalem. It was a synagogue but it was also named for what it taught. What it taught?

- 77 I don't know if the Great Kahan Yahodah brought it out, that vow from the Catholic church, the other day. But they have to vow. The Jesuits priests make a certain vow. (Did you read that the other day?) Praise YAHWEH. Well, this is what it teaches against, heretics. Now, of course, a heretic is one who follows the Laws of YAHWEH. The ones who follow the Laws of YAHWEH as the Apostle says, "What you're calling a heretic is the way I worship. I follow these Laws." This is what the Apostle Shaul and others said once they were converted to YAHWEH. So remember that.
- 78 So these were synagogues, but they had them in other places too, not just in Jerusalem. They had synagogues set up in Rome, as we will see from the Holy Scriptures. In fact, the Romans took them there because the Romans were Benyaminites and, of course, other tribes of Israyl.
- 79 Well to read on here. ...one MS has the synagogue: and for Tyrannus-some have Tyranios. Some have considered the original word as being an epithet... That is a phrase characterizing a person or a thing, or, of course, a teaching. ...rather than the name of a person... Rather than the name of a man, Nimrod, where we connect with a man; it was an institution, a school of learning. And in here, in the second part of The Book of YAHWEH it's called Tyrannus, which means tyrant. That is what they teach you to be.
- 80 The popes, the popes actually said so about their crusades. We put it, or we took the history and put it in *The Prophetic Word* magazines for you. I hope you read those newsletters and magazines. Brethren, there's a wealth of information in those. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 81 But we showed the crusades and the pope saying to the Catholics, "Stop fighting among yourselves, come join us and let's go kill the People of **YAHWEH**; the people who try to follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**." That has not ceased, brethren. What they're fighting right now with us, they're fighting the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Right now, we are hated above all others on the face of the earth. And that's what **YAHWEH** said we would be. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 82 So, it says, ... Some have considered the original word as being an epithet rather than the name of a person; and think that a prince or nobleman... Like Cush. ... is intended because... tyrant is taken in this sense... He says.
- 83 ...We have many proofs that individuals among them kept schools, for the instruction of their youths; beside the schools or academies... They said. ...kept by the more celebrated rabbins... Now they use that word **rabbins** here.
  - 84 Here's the information on Gamaliel. Now

Gamaliel taught the Apostle Shaul. The great Gamaliel, the grandson of the great Hillel and himself a Pharisee and celebrated doctor of the law... Not the Laws of YAHWEH, not the Laws of the Prophets, but the Talmud. Keep that in your mind. Gamaliel was a doctor of the law but he was a doctor of the changed law, not the Laws written by the Prophets.

- 85 ...His learning was so eminent... Oh yes, he was taught in the higher schools of learning by these great rabban. ...and his character so revered that he is one of the seven who among Jewish doctors only have been honored with the title of rabban... r-a-b-b-a-n
- 86 ...He was called the beauty of the law and it is a saying of the Talmud... The Talmud... that since Rabban Gamaliel died the glory of the law has ceased... That's how much they honored this man. [laughing] This is Gamaliel, the great rabban.
- 87 In Clarke's Commentary on Acts 5:34 it says, A Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law. "This," says Dr. Lightfoot, "was Rabban Gamaliel the first; commonly, by way of distinction, called Rabban Gamaliel, the elder. He was president of the council... The council of this school of higher learning....after the death of his own father Rabban Simeon, who was the son of Hillel. He was... The Apostle...Paul's master... His master it says.
- 88 Under the word **lord** in *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, under the word **lord**, you find it says, *Jehovah* (**YAHWEH**) (*Hebrew YHWH self-existent*) This is used as a proper name of [the Creator] only and should have been retained in that form by the translators. See **YAHWEH**... Y-a-h-w-e-h.
- 89 This is *Unger's Bible Dictionary*. It says, *Lord* (*Heb. Adon*) an early word denoting ownership; hence absolute control. It is not properly a divine title... That's where the word Adonai comes from Adon. ...being used of the owner of slaves... rendered master... He was the Apostle Shaul's master. The word **master** means *lord*. That's where you get the word Lord. And the word **master** comes from the word rabban, r-a-b-b-a-n.
- 90 ...rendered master of kings as the lords... Kings of the east, kings of the east, lords of the east. ...of their subjects...
- 91 Look at **Isayah**. Now this was brought out by Isayah in **Isayah 26**. I want you to get this date so turn to **Isayah 26** and I will find the date this was written. (Here it is right here. I have it here.) About 712 B.C.E., now get this, get this date and remember this right here, the lords. Because these lords that was, of which Gamaliel was a master or lord to the Apostle Shaul in the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*.
- 92 Written in about 712 B.C.E. by the Great Prophet Isayah. Look at **Isayah 26:13. O YAHWEH**

- our Father, adonim; lords... That means lords. That's plural for lords. ...and Gods (Elohim), ruled over us instead of You Alone... Who were these? They weren't called Pharisees at that time. But it came to be Pharisees in the second part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. That's the name they were given and then now they're called the same thing; their character is called universal.
- 93 This same thing that Cush brought forth, the schools of higher learning, of which they have all over the world now teaching this doctrine, teaching not the Laws of **YAHWEH** now, but they pretend that they're teaching Salvation and using the bible. But they're not really using the bible. Even the *King James Version* they're not using it. They're using the same thing that was taught by these Adonim, Lords and, of course, Elohim.
- 94 ...ruled over us instead of You Alone, but by You Alone will we make mention of Your Name... The Name YAHWEH.
- 95 Verse 14, The Lords, and Gods (Adonim and Elohim) are dead; they will live no more... They are deceased.
- 96 Now this word **lords** in **verse 13**, in *The History of the Talmud*; you can get this in volume 1, *The History of the Talmud*, appendix b, if you want to look this up for yourself. You can get it off of the Internet now. *The Karaites, he called them rabban...* That is, *lords many....that is the adherence of the Mishnah and the Talmud...* Did you get that? That's where it came from, the Mishnah and the Talmud.
- 97 Now this is what they had when Isayah was written here and he was condemning this in verse 13. And this is what they're called. And this is exactly what was taught to the children of Israyl when the Pharisees and Sadducees had their armies take them into Babylon and try to retrain them and get rid of this great culture that YAHWEH had given them through His Laws, Statutes, and Judgments.
- 98 Don't miss tomorrow morning. We're gonna finish this thing tomorrow morning, or at least get close. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I see everyone's, or lot of people are still wearing their orange. That is wonderful. And don't, don't forget to read this everyday [referring to banner: "If we endure, we will also reign with Him; If we deny Him, He will also deny us. II Timayah 2:12"]. And this, this banner, this is one of the things that you can use if you'll put it, maybe, put it on your bathroom mirror or someplace on the wall where you'll see it everyday and read this Scripture, this will help you in the days to come.
- 99 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll see you, hope to see you in the morning. I love you people. Shalom. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

## Chapter Eighteen

The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #6—The Work Of YAHWEH Abreast And Being Persecuted By The Institute Of Higher Learning Started By Nimrod—Every Work Of YAHWEH Was Prophesied By His Prophets

[The Last Great Day] 10/11/09 am

Kahan Michayl: The one who will give us more strength to plow that field, it's my great pleasure to introduce the Greatest Teacher in the world, our Kahan and beloved Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Is it orange? Oh, everybody's got them. [palm branches sprayed orange] Okay! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. I love you! [Congregation calls out, "We love you!"] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. This is a colorful sight! I would we had this on television! We'll get it on television. Right? You're gonna take pictures today, right? Take pictures? Okay! And tell what it's about, of course.
- 2 I got to get to business here right away. Russian subs successfully test ballistic missile in Pacific. Two Russian nuclear-powered strategic submarines, each carrying up to 16 RSM-50 missiles... Man, that could destroy the whole United States.... The RSM-50 has a range up to 8,000 km and the capacity to carry from one to seven nuclear warheads... Wow. They're getting ready for peace,

you can see. [laughing] You bet. Once this is over, we're gonna have peace, so let them come on. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

This flu we're facing, it's not, it's not going to be an easy thing according to everything we're reading now. They're saying that the, U.S. health officials have lost track of how many illnesses and deaths have been caused by the first global flu epidemic in 40 years. And they did it on purpose... It says. This is Associated Press news. ... Government doctors stopped counting swine flu cases in July, when they estimated more than 1 million were infected in this country. The number of deaths... At that time. ...has been sitting at 600 since early September. Health officials had previously counted lab-confirmed cases, though the tally was skewed because many people who got sick never were tested.









10/11/09 am LGD Chapter Eighteen

- 4 ... "This wasn't as critical early on, when case numbers were low but now it's hard to say exactly how many swine flu cases there is and how the danger varies from group to group. Many people who got sick never got tested so the tally of swine flu cases was off almost from the very beginning."
- 5 Pharmaceutical deal fury ignites stocks... They're getting ready to make billions off of this swine flu. No one would ever guess that, I'm sure.
- The seventh formula, you need to take this one seriously. The seventh formula. If you've had trouble taking this, read or ask about it. Everyone needs to get on this as far as I can see. You really need to read what this stuff can help you with in the future and what the tests show that it does. And then you need to get on it and stay on it according to everything we can read about this seventh formula. Now, if you're having trouble taking the liquid, they have the capsules and you mix it up, wait three minutes, put it in a capsule and you can swallow it. You never taste it or smell it or anything like that. So, you know, it's a lot easier for you to take. The people who were having trouble when they switched over to the capsules they haven't had any trouble. The ones who have done this. So you might think about doing that. Think about reading it, reading about it if you haven't.
- 7 The promises are, if you have the flu, it will get rid of it. You need to call the General Store and they'll give you the information on how to get rid of flu if you've got it. Now, if you don't have it, it is supposed to prevent it so get on it and stay on it. I've never heard of anything but great benefits from this product.
- Another thing that you need to take seriously is they are still selling pork in the stores and, of course, it contaminates everything around it as far as I can see. YAHWEH shows that when you touch pork or the carcass of a pig after it's dead, which that's what pork is and bacon and your hams and all of that, then you become unclean. So He means it contaminates you. Well, if it contaminates you, you're not supposed to eat anything either that it touches or falls on. You're supposed to, in fact, you're supposed to, if you can't pass it through the fire, you're supposed to get rid of it. That's how serious it is about pork. And, the people are just now finding out how bad pork is and so they've stopped buying it. The government has stepped in and they bought a few million pounds of it to help the pork producers out and they sent it all to the schools--just what we needed for the sick children that's already there, more pork. This is the confusion that we see in the world today.

- 9 The vegetables, I know that it's necessary to buy some things in the store. You really need to be very careful. You need to, first off, you need to wash it with soap, lye soap and water and then rinse it and then kosher it in salt water if you're going to buy from the store. Otherwise, it is dangerous from everything I can read.
- 10 The milk products are already ruined before they're taken to the store. They're full of blood. They're filled with so many parts per million count of blood in the milk, in the stores and the health departments allow this. It's in the butters you get, too, from the stores.
- 11 The eggs, if you've seen what we've been telling you for about forty years now in this wilderness, that the eggs are full of a real harmful cholesterol that is put in the eggs because of the way that the hens are treated. They're without a rooster. The rooster puts a bug in the egg that actually counteracts any bad cholesterol.
- 12 We have people who's near kin, like I mean sister--one of the men, his sister owns a large dairy or did, may be broke by now, but they had their milk advertised as organic and, of course, when they were questioned about it and they asked what do they do with the milk when they find blood in it, they said, "Well if you think I'm going to throw it away when I can sell it..." You know, "You think I'm gonna throw it away and lose money when I can go ahead and put it in there and they won't know that, they won't test it, you're crazy." So that's the opinion of the kings of the east coming right down the line, what we've been studying all week.
- 13 We're working, right now, at the House to be self-sufficient. And I truly believe we have the knowledge to do so right now and at least I'd like the challenge. Of course, **YAHWEH** knows better than me. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] But I'm certainly thinking we're ready for the two billion people who are going to come here and hopefully soon.
- I want you to be turning over to **Kepha**, **II Kepha**. I don't know if anyone noticed the empty wheat fields and that's something else probably making the farmers angry with us, but our wheat fields are green and very high. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] The others were afraid to plant, I think, and they would that they did--they're wishing now that they did, that they had planted, but they didn't. And we're way ahead of them in the blessings all around, all over. And they can see it and, of course, this makes them jealous, but they could join The House of **YAHWEH** and be joyous, you know!

[Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That's truly what they need to do.

15 The series that we've been bringing, is showing how the world is going down, the Babylon that was permitted, the confusion, the confused religions that're leading the world and why they were permitted for YAHWEH's Plan. Why they were permitted down through the centuries to test YAHWEH's People. And even when YAHWEH told Israyl what they should do, the twelve tribes of Israyl what they should do, of course, they didn't do it and YAHWEH said He allowed this as a test to see whether they would choose Life by obeying His Laws or death, and to prove, to prove this to heaven and earth. Remember He said, "I'm putting this before heaven and earth to prove what I'm doing here and prove that I will not take anyone into this ruling Powers that they're going to have; a Ruling teaching system." That is what the most powerful beings are promised. To make you the most powerful beings in the universe and promising the heavens and the governments of the earth who will see this in the future, promising them, giving the Word of YAHWEH to them that no one is going to make it into this Kingdom unless they are willing to abide by and uphold these Laws of **YAHWEH**. And of course, that's what He taught Israyl and He said, "I'm going to make you. See that you make

everything according to this pattern." Everything that enters in this Kingdom is going to be made according to that pattern.

16 Now, YAHWEH and His Prophets, He inspired them to write for future generations. He guided the Prophets, inspired the Prophets and the Prophets taught back then, Holy men of old, which meant they kept the Laws of YAHWEH totally, as Abraham. And that's from the Spiritual Seed, if you want to call it that, that comes down from heaven, this Power of Inspiration that is fed into the teachings of the Laws of YAHWEH, and goes into the mind. And when a person submits to that, when they willingly submit, then **YAHWEH** coverts them. I said YAHWEH could convert anyone that He chooses to convert, like He did with the Apostle Shaul, and that's true. However, to remain, to remain in the House, you must be willing to accept His Laws and willing to repent and so forth, be converted and then stay, endure. Endure and prove to **YAHWEH** that you will endure and, of course, He gives you space to do so.

17 Well these Prophets now, **YAHWEH** inspired for us. These Words were written for us and in this time period, that's what we have to go by is the history, the history and know, believe **YAHWEH**. I don't know why anyone wouldn't believe **YAHWEH** now with all the Prophecies that're being fulfilled.

...to remain, to remain in the House, you must be willing to

ACCEPT His Laws and willing to

# $\label{eq:REPENT and so forth,} REPENT \ and \ so \ forth, \\ BE \ CONVERTED$

and then **STAY**, endure.

#### **ENDURE**

and prove to YAHWEH that you will endure and, of course, He gives you space to do so.

That's the reason you're wearing orange here today because of fulfilled Prophecy. So, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

18 But all the Prophecies that have been fulfilled so far in detail, it's so plain and this could not take place, brethren, if it was just a man that was trying to say, "Well this is going to take place tomorrow." You know, he can't be sure. No man has the power to foretell the future, not even what will occur in the next ten minutes. You may think that you know what you're going to do tomorrow and then you may wind up in the hospital. A car could run into your house as we've seen on the news. Planes hit houses and kill people unexpectedly. 9/11, they weren't expecting that. What plans did they have for the future, well we don't know but we know that they're all gone.

19 We know that mankind cannot predict the future. They have tried. Many of them have tried and, of course, they fail. It's like saying to your wife, "Well this is gonna be a boy," well, or "It's gonna be a girl." And you could be right maybe fifty percent of the time. Well that's the way the people who try to predict the future and call themselves experts at it, they have a great way of deceiving people, I've noticed, the fortune tellers do. [laughing] If you've ever studied and studied fortune telling and how to make people think that you can predict things, all of them use the same pattern, so I know they got a school somewhere they're going to and that's one of them schools of higher learning, you know. [laughing] And of course, psychology, mixed with psychology, you can fool a lot of people part of the time as was said, maybe. I don't know. Don't remember.

20 But here in II Kepha 1:20 now he tells us not to interpret the Scriptures. So it's not of any private interpretation. So that leaves us to wonder what we're supposed to do then and if you don't understand and you find a verse here and you don't understand the meaning of it, so what are you supposed to do from there? Let's turn to Mattithyah 11. Mattithyah 11, to the Savior's Writing here before we go back to the Prophets to see what they did. The Prophets that came up together with this babylonish system that **YAHWEH** was using and all the time now, if you can imagine, these Prophets, many of them were killed but they kept working until they died. They were persecuted, as Stephen said. They lived in caves. They hid in caves. Yliyah, in fact, was one of them that hid in a cave because the police was after him. So he hid in a cave to protect himself. He told YAHWEH, "I'm ready to die. Go ahead." You know, "I've got my job done. Go ahead and let me die." [laughing] That was the misery that he was going through. So, you know, we're not suffering anything new.

21 But here in Mattithyah 11:13, keep in mind what the Apostle, the Great Apostle Kepha said concerning this. The Savior says here in verse 13, For all the Prophets... Now that word all is there. We've checked it out. We know, we know that it's there. ...all the Prophets and the Laws prophesied until Yahchanan... So we know that all the Laws were written. There're no new Laws after Yahchanan and Yahchanan came preaching, of course, what the Prophets had written and he knew he was part of that Prophecy that was already written.

22 But look back to verse 11 there, He says, Truly I say to you... This is Yahshua talking. ... Among those who are born of women, there has not arisen any who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser; but he who is least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH is greater than he... So, you know, you see two things here. You see Yahchanan and the way they measured greatness here is how they kept the Laws of YAHWEH and Yahchanan kept the Laws of YAHWEH. He taught the Laws of YAHWEH and that's what made him great. That's what makes him great in my eyes today and that's what made him great in the eyes of many people.

23 If you remember, they were afraid to attack him openly. They were afraid of the people, the uprising that would pursue from that would cause a riot and, of course, they would be losing ground again. And in studying the Roman empire and the way it was set up, of Jews, if you want to call them that, or those of the twelve tribes that **YAHWEH** was dealing with. He allowed this to come through the twelve tribes, He dealt with no other on the face of the earth. The others were toothpicks as far as **YAHWEH** was concerned.

24 But He dealt with this family and He allowed them to create a huge powerful army that Daniyl described--it looked like it was unbeatable. Of course it fell, but today's army that Babylon controls today is also bragged on in the same way. "Who can make war with it?" and I'm talking about this two-horned beast that we in America, that you can tell, you know, has power over all the world. Every nation is afraid of it. That's the reason the nations are teaming up now to bring down the United States and they won't exactly bring it down completely, but it will remain powerful up until the very end because of the Work of **YAHWEH**.

25 But **YAHWEH** does intend for us to see what

is going to take place. The dreams I've had of this and the dream I had last night, it wasn't a pleasant sight and I woke up thinking about this dream and what it meant. But I know it had to do with the near future and it was devastating. The doors of the houses, there were no doors on the houses. The people were out hunting food in the streets, hunting food. People were trying to sell things at enormous prices. The people were living in filth, if you can imagine, all the people living in a city, and this is what I think **YAHWEH** showed me last night, with the filth that would stack up. If there was no way they got the sewer drainage today, the waters shut off, the filth stacking up; the stink was horrible.

26 The land, even the sewage system or the landscape was altered and burnt and inside the houses was worse than outside the houses that I could see and I went through some rooms and there was filth and people trying to take advantage of each other and so forth. If I could, if I had an artist's mind and could paint you that picture I would but I think that's what we're going to see here in the very near future.

27 But here in **Mattithyah**, now, if you go back to, (where were we?) **verse 11**, it says he was great. Yahchanan was great because he believed in the Laws and the Prophecies and that's what made him great. But the least one in the Kingdom is going to be greater than Yahchanan.

28 Verse 12, And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of YAHWEH has been advancing forcefully, and forceful men lay hold on it... I don't think that is translated properly and we're going to check--we're still working on this verse.

29 But the King James Version said Matthew 11:12. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force... Well, if you remember, the violent men of the tribes of Abraham's lineage that He gave you there. He told you and we read it yesterday, the tribes that were so violent, He scattered them among Yahdah and Israyl and then He scattered them out into the nations or to the other lands and they formed nations, mighty nations, YAHWEH said. And He predicted that this would be. Let's turn there and read it, Genesis 48.

30 **Genesis 48.** Here in **verse 14**, here was the first blessing that came. Now, this wasn't a spiritual blessing here, this was telling, this was a Prophecy or a prediction of what was going to take place and this blessing that we see here will be a blessing,

yes. But these institutes of higher learning are blessings because **YAHWEH** turns these curses into knowledge for you, history for you so you won't be going that way. And in this way, it becomes a blessing to you; blessings that **YAHWEH** has today.

31 When I say **YAHWEH** bless you, I don't mean that **YAHWEH** give you a bunch of wealth and the purple--what do they call that? It's red; yeah, sins of scarlet coloring, gold mansions to live in and so forth. If I prayed for anything at all physically, I'd pray that **YAHWEH** tries you, gives you a handful of trials. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And then I'd prove or I would, I would pray that you endure through those trials so you'll have a place in the Kingdom with me forever. That would be my prayer. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 But if you think of what he's saying here in Genesis 48:14. But Israyl reached out his right hand and put it on Ephraim's head, though he was the younger, and crossing his arms, he put his left hand on Menasheh's head, even though Menasheh was the firstborn... And his father, of course, thought he had them mixed up.

33 Verse 15, And he blessed Yahseph, and said; May the Heavenly Father before Whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked; YAHWEH Who has been my Shepherd all my life to this very day; the Malak... The Messenger. ...delivering me from all harm... Meaning evil; that word actually means evil there. ...delivering me from all evil: May He bless these boys... In like manner, may this be open to them also.

34 Now, you got to keep in mind the evil things they did, but as one of the Apostles said, they're not all lost. I'd be very, very cautious in condemning anyone and, of course, we don't do that in the House. We teach everyone and when we tell you, "This is not right what you're doing," we give you that information so you can straighten yourself out, repent, be converted and still get into YAHWEH's Kingdom. If we don't tell you and you die in your sins then the blood is upon our heads. If you know of sin that people are committing and you don't inform the Priests so they can counsel these people, the blood is upon your head. YAHWEH holds you responsible for the sins of your brothers, sisters and so forth in this manner. And He tells you, "Take it to the Priest." Take it to the Priest. We won't condemn them. We'll go to them and warn them as we are told to do, as Yahshua Himself did and set the Example in a loving manner.

35 He said, verse 16, May my name be called upon them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham

- and Isaac. May they increase greatly... This, see, is the physical. This was a physical blessing that He was predicting here. ...in the midst of the earth.
- 36 Verse 17, When Yahseph saw that his father placed his right hand on Ephraim's head, it was displeasing in his sight. He took hold of his father's hand to move it from Ephraim's head to the head of Menasheh,
- 37 Verse 18, And Yahseph said; Not so, my father, for this one is my firstborn. Put your right hand upon his head.
- 38 Verse 19, But his father refused, and said; I know, my son... "I know what I'm doing." ...I know. He, too, will become a people, and he too will become great; nevertheless, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his descendants will become a multitude of nations... Well, of course, showing this multitude of nations that started spreading out from Israyl. And when you start reading the history of these and you look up these different names, they don't know what occurred to them.
- 39 They were called the lost sheep of the house of Israyl and where did they send the Disciples to go to speak to them? It was Rome. [laughing] Well, all the lost sheep of the house of Israyl is still at Rome. [laughing] There're a bunch of them there. Many of them will come to the house but there're many of them in Rome who are going to be converted just as the example that we saw here.
- 40 But both of these men were prophesied to become great and a multitude of nations come from them. And that has already occurred. In fact, it occurred in the first hundred years, you know. They spread out. From the time they left Egypt and took the land of Israyl, it wasn't big enough for them. They started griping. They started spreading out and they were told, "Spread on out and take the nations." That's exactly what they did. I can read you that later but I'll tell you what it said now.
- 41 And then he tells you in **chapter 49** this is what they're going to be. And of course, Simeon and Levi, they were violent, **verse 5**, if you'll read it for yourself. Reuben was defiled, **verses 3** and **4**, last part; and he shows why they were. They were defiled and, of course, this went into their genes and was carried out in time down to us today, down to the whole world.
- 42 Well, that's where you get what is prophesied to be here, when Yahshua sent His Disciples out, He said "They're going to kill you now. I'm going to send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves." He said, "These are like wolves, wolves. They will tear

- you apart." And He showed what actually formed among the tribes, in Rome where they had a strong army that they brought in, took over the temple. This is what it's speaking of here.
- 43 Violent men take it by force. (Did we read that?) Genesis 49. Violent men take it by force and verse 27. Genesis 49:27. Benyamin... And then we saw, Benyamin is a ravenous wolf: In the morning he devours the foe, and in the evening he divides the **plunder...** And of course, that's what the Catholic church has done in their crusades. They say, "We'll take their land and everything and we'll divide it among you. You will be rich. You will have gobs of lands flowing with milk and honey." That was the promise that the popes, who were emperors, some of them, told the people. "Come and join us in this war and we'll take their land over." Well, of course, they formed a mighty army. As Daniyl said, these religions came up with it, the worshipers of Gods formed with it.
- 44 And at this time, the Savior was showing here that these same violent men were taking over now Yerusalem here. They are of the lineage of Abraham and Yahshua said, "I know you're of the lineage of Abraham, but you're not his Seed. If you were his Seed, you'd be doing what he said." Remember those words?
- 45 Well here, He shows, and the King James Version says, Matthew 11:12. ... The kingdom of heaven... Set up by Mosheh, that was the Kingdom of heaven, the pattern of the Kingdom of heaven and that's what YAHWEH is making you from, that pattern. His Laws are part of that pattern. His Prophecy is part of that pattern. And Abraham believed YAHWEH enough that he trusted in YAHWEH and kept His Laws, Statutes and Judgments. And He said, "I know that Abraham will obey. I've chosen Abraham because I know he's going to teach My Ways."
- 46 Well, from Abraham also came forth now all of these Prophets that Yahshua says you're a fool if you don't believe the Prophets. Now, if you go off half-cocked under all of these other things that are available in the higher schools of learning, which He showed a few of them was Halloween, Christmas, Easter and so forth. [laughing]
- 47 The Amplified Bible says And from the days of John the Baptist until the present time, the kingdom of heaven has endured violent assault, and violent men seize it by force... Well, He's speaking here of Jerusalem at this time and (Let me see where I am here) in verse 11, He's talking about the Kingdom of heaven and talking about the Prophets up until Yahchanan.

48 And then He says, from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, this Kingdom of YAHWEH is advancing but the forceful men are laying hold on it, talking about, of course, Benyamin, like Shaul, who was a soldier of the Roman army, but he was a Pharisee. Now, this should show anyone what I'm talking about here. They had taken over the Kingdom. Now, we find in Acts where the Apostle Shaul went to the high priest in Rome. We find where synagogues were built throughout the Roman empire. So this is one and the same.

49 Well, He says, verse 13, For all the Prophets and the Laws prophesied up until Yahchanan.

50 Verse 14, And if you are willing to accept it, this is the Strength of YAHWEH; which was to come... The Strength of YAHWEH. Okay. Of course, I know you remember Malakyah. Read Malakyah 4 this afternoon because it shows you that these Laws change the hearts and minds of people. Now, this is built without hands. This is the Stone that was built without hands. And it's the Stone that came down from heaven from YAHWEH, not a physical stone that you can pick up and throw. It's not even something you can see, except in the Prophecy. You can't see the Power entering your mind, but you can hear my words in your ears and it is entering your mind. And surely anyone can see that the Laws of YAHWEH bring forth mercy, kindness, love, all of these things that make life worth living. They also bring forth humility and Yahshua said you won't be there with Him unless you humble yourselves.

51 Let's be turning over to **Luke** now and remember what we've just covered here and go over to **Luke 24**. (We went through **14**, yes.) **Luke 24** now. He says you've

And surely anyone can see

that the Laws of YAHWEH

bring forth

mercy, kindness, love,

all of these things that

make life worth living.

got to humble yourselves and you've got to endure until The End. And speaking

of our time, the Apostle said we're not all going to die. It looked like that for a while, didn't it? [laughing] And they're still calling for our deaths. They're still calling for other things, but I'm still here preaching to you, am I not? [Praise YAHWEH,

applause]
52 And I tell you for sure,

it's all in **YAHWEH**'s Hands. And I'll tell you something else that's sure, this is the safest place on the face of the earth. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Did you know what the least likely place for an earthquake is on the face of the whole earth? [Congregation says, "Abilene"] Right here. That's what the scientists tell us. This is the least likely place on the face of the whole earth for an earthquake. And Yahshua said you're going to see the earthquakes increase greatly, along with disease epidemics, wars and hatred and so forth.

53 Well here in **Luke** now, He says, **Luke 24:25.** Then He said to them: O fools... (And of course, this word right here; I can't get to it to finish it today. I know I can't. Maybe if I had another week. If this was the first day of the week, I'd finish it by the last day, I believe! First day of the Feast, I mean. Is this the first day of the Feast? [laughing] It seems like it just started yesterday!)

54 Then he said to them: O fools... It's like He thought, it was in His Mind that He knew what they meant when He used this word because this word that He used refers back to Nimrod, this institute of higher learning created by Cush. It started spreading and it spread throughout all the tribes, all the nations at that time. It spread throughout the known earth.

55 Now, when the United States was discovered in 1492, these institutes might have been here with the Indians, I don't know. I don't think they were. What we see about the Indians that were here, is that there were all colors, by the way, of Indians. There were blacks; they were called Blackfoot. There were the redskins, the Cherokees; they were

almost white, many of them. In fact, they had some of them on the news recently--McMurray University, they have their icons as the

Indians and they set up a tribal teepee and they do their Indian fire dance. Did, up until it fell on a bunch of the school students and I don't know if it killed them or injured some of them but they, I think, they stopped it after that. But anyway, they had one of the businessmen here in Abilene and he was herokee but nobody knew he

Cherokee but nobody knew he was Indian and they had him on the news. He was white.

- 56 But they had all colors and all, I suppose probably, and many of the different tribes of Israyl that suffered persecution they suspect that those groups found some certain people to go with them. They tamed some buffalos. There weren't any in America before that. They tamed some buffalos, brought them around by the North Pole and the reason they chose them was because they could go from hot to cold and it doesn't bother them at all. We've found out the same thing here with ours. But, it doesn't bother them and they can take buffalos from Texas in the hot summertime, drop them in Alaska and they start playing in the snow. It doesn't bother them.
- 57 So they walked. They suspect that these people walked to America and brought the buffalos with them and there they multiplied for years and, of course, what they called American Indians fed from those. But we know that they were YAHWEH worshipers, the Indians were, many of them were because in their songs they used the Word "Yah" and "YAHWEH." And I have those songs on tape that somebody sent me, who bought the disk in Oklahoma. But you could ask most of the Indians, "Well, what does this yah mean?" "I don't know." [laughing] They're unfamiliar with it but they know the songs and they can sing the songs. But that's how easily these things are forgotten if you don't practice them or if you don't have a Priest around teaching the Laws of YAHWEH. Then they're forgotten.
- 58 But when He refers to **fools** now here, He refers to this school of higher learning. And of course they are also disbelievers and they're also disobedient and this was what was shown in **Hebrews 4.** And Yahshua was saying, you know, He was saying, you're like fools. You're like, you're like Nimrod, the institute of higher learning here. So He had to start again and start teaching them from Mosheh the things concerning Himself.
- 59 And verse 25, Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart... So this is speaking, if you remember all the things that're written about the heart, maybe I should bring some sermons on that because there is a multitude of information in the Scriptures concerning your heart, which is a second brain or a second mind. And most of your emotions come from there--from that portion right there. But most of your likes and dislikes come from it also, for your wife, for your children and so forth.
- 60 The love that you see, the extreme love and the true love that you see and the true feelings of emotion towards your children that I experience

What comes from the heart, the mouth speaks, and that's what you're judged from also, from the heart. YAHWEH knows the heart and He says these people who turn from the Laws, they're slow of heart to believe, to believe. So they're slow of heart to obey the Laws, to be obedient to the Laws.

- with the children here whether they're of my lineage or not, I have a very strong emotional feeling towards them. That comes from here [pointing to heart], not from up here [pointing to head]. This is what you do your thinking with [head] but this [heart] feeds this [head] which comes out here [mouth] and that's exactly what is taught in the Scriptures. [laughing]
- 61 What comes from the heart, the mouth speaks, and that's what you're judged from also, from the heart. **YAHWEH** knows the heart and He says these people who turn from the Laws, they're slow of heart to believe, to believe. So they're slow of heart to obey the Laws, to be obedient to the Laws.
- spoken!... Now, the Prophets, He said, spoke until Yahchanan. Remember? All the Prophets. So He's not speaking of Prophets who supposedly came after this, like the one that taught the Apostle Shaul who was also mentioned in the Talmud, the Mishnah--the Jerusalem... (Well, what do they call it? I'll think of it later.) They have so many different names there for these books that they wrote that took the place of the Holy Scriptures, the Words of the Prophets. Well, all of this came from schools of higher learning. The kabala is another one.
- 63 And to believe. So, ...fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!... So He starts again here, with Mosheh and starts to teach them again. And of course even at His death, they still weren't believing fully and after seeing all the miracles. That shows you what miracles can mean too. All the people that followed Yahshua, you know, they saw miracles performed, which He had the Power to do. But it's not something that is lasting.
  - 64 The thing that is lasting is what goes in and

changes the heart and you want it to be changed or it wouldn't change. You've got to want it. You've got to willingly accept this into your heart, as the Scripture said. And if you don't, you'll be resisting it so it won't help you. You'll be resisting it and you'll be like fools; like the word He used here that we'll cover much later.

65 In **Revelation** now, **Revelation 22**, we see that the Scripture is against everything that this school of higher learning teaches, which is the Vatican. That's the school that Nimrod started that spread and took its place with this "great" kingdom. In fact, if you remember, I don't know if I read it yet or not, but that was the very first kingdom that could be called a kingdom, an institute of a kingdom that was started there by Cush.

66 But here in **Revelation 22**, He says you can't change this writing. If you change it, if you add to it or take away, you're going to have the curses that are pronounced by the Prophets in the Laws upon you. So you can't change it. You can't interpret it and you can't change it. You've got to take it line upon line. Let's go back to Isayah, Isayah 8. And you better remember this in your studies. The only way you can find out what these verses mean is just exactly what YAHWEH brought me through from my youth up and He hammered it into my head, I think. [laughing] You know, I think I was the hardest headed child in Oklahoma but He actually made me love this Book. And of course, that's more now than ever, you know, in this day. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

67 But here in Isayah 8:20, He says, To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to these Words... To these Laws. ...it is because there is no Light in them... Well, you know the Light is YAHWEH's Laws. That's Psalm 119:105, I believe. But your Laws give Light to my feet and light the path and so forth. Your Laws are Light.

68 Well, now, **Amosyah** in speaking of this right here, if they're not speaking according to Prophecy, according to the Prophecies, they have no Light in them. They don't teach the Laws. As Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 7**, they can't bring forth Righteousness. A tree of evil cannot bring forth Righteousness. That is, they cannot teach Righteousness. And this is the reason you don't see the Laws taught in the religions today. You see their substitutes for the Laws and they don't call it Righteousness. If you notice, they avoid that word Righteousness because Righteousness means keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The

Name YAHWEH stands for keeping the Laws of YAHWEH, departing from evil, see. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

69 We're here in **Amosyah** now, **Amosyah** and remember if they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophets. Well, here Amosyah adds to that. It's not a Work of **YAHWEH** unless the Prophets prophesied it in advance. So here in Amosyah 3:7, now He did prophesy, He did prophesy of the Catholic church, but He prophesied it to be a tree of mixture of Righteousness and evil. They're not totally evil and they're not totally Righteous, but they have this mixture and it makes them look Righteous. They bring out the "Righteous" look through deceiving veneer. I didn't say manure now. I said veneer! [laughing] Deceiving veneer; they dress, they dress it. They're like whited sepulchers as Yahshua said. You're like whited sepulchers. You look, you look clean and white on the outside and inside you're full of dead bones and filth.

70 Well here in Amosyah 3:7 now, He said, He's talking about all the evil that's going on here on the earth and then He says in verse 6, He says, Amosyah 3:6. Will a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Will iniquity fostered by religious imposters... That's exactly true right there the way this has it. Although there were words added here in this verse, it's exactly true. Evil brought forth by religious imposters. ...Will iniquity fostered by religious imposters be taking place in a city, and YAHWEH not also have a Righteous Work there?... Most assuredly not, He said.

- 71 Verse 7, Most assuredly Father YAHWEH... It's got to be according to Prophecy now. Remember what Isayah said in Isayah 8:20. It's got to be according to the Laws or the Prophets--the Laws, so it's got to be prophesied and they got to teach the Laws or it won't be YAHWEH's Work.
- 72 Verse 7, Most assuredly Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets... The Prophets that He's speaking of is not these latter day prophets that they call themselves where they say the Lord spoke to them and told them certain things. And I don't doubt that. It confuses the mind, the Lord does, confuses the mind and they can say all sorts of things.
- 73 But one preacher told me one time when I was showing him this and I showed him, also, *I John 2:4*. He got really, extremely mad at that time. I thought he was gonna hit me! [laughing] But it says anyone who says he knows Him and keeps not His Commandments is a liar and the Truth is not in

him and he said, "Are you calling me a liar?" No, I just read you a Scripture here, look! [laughing] But most assuredly He will not have any work, it won't be His unless it's according to the Laws, unless it's prophesied by the Prophets before Yahchanan, the Prophets before Yahchanan.

74 Let's read one more Scripture to reinforce this just a little bit. Be turning over to Yeremyah 23 and you'll see the Pharisees here, and the Sadducees, the Essenes, all of them here. This is not a Prophecy here, this is going on in this time period, in Yeremyah, at about 598 years before Yahshua. **Yeremyah 23**. Actually **chapter 20** there, is written in about 605 years before Yahshua, 605. And then chapter 24 is written around 598 years so you can see, you know, Yeremyah was quite a ways between these two chapters but he was writing. He was writing when he could, when he wasn't being punished by the police department, by the municipal courts and so forth. And he was. He suffered greatly at the hands of the legal system.

75 In Yeremyah 23:14, he said, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem... Now these were not YAHWEH's Prophets that He ordained. But he has seen in the prophets of Jerusalem, which there were many prophets in Jerusalem. Gamaliel was one of them but all of his colleagues were prophets. They held high positions and they were students of the law--not the Laws of YAHWEH, but the laws from their law books that had been handed down, they said, from Mosheh; that Mosheh gave them on Mount Sinai but it just wasn't written down so it was handed down from person to person.

76 Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing-they commit adultery and walk in lies... Walk in lies, well this was one of the things that this institute of higher learning, called Nimrod did. He lied, he deceived. They deceived the people into thinking they had immortal souls; they could live forever. Into thinking they could keep Christmas, worship Tammuz, that was one of the things that was brought forth in the institute called Nimrod. The pagan holidays and worship of Gods were brought forth in that, including the queen of heaven that the Catholic church honors today and has committed world peace to the queen of heaven and they call her Mary today. And this was brought out in The Prophetic Word but before we brought this out, it was actually brought out in another magazine, I think it was either Time or Newsweek that showed how Mary had survived from way back in ancient days of Nimrod until today but under different names, Ashtoreth, Ashtarte and so forth.

77 Well, here the Prophet Yeremyah is saying, YAHWEH says to Yeremyah and he writes it down. Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing--they commit adultery and walk in lies; they turn from YAHWEH and follow after the Gods (elohim)! They also strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns back from his wickedness... No one turns back from his wickedness.

78 Evil doers? I have heard of that right here in this county. Failing to file charges against evildoers, but using those evildoers' testimonies against The House of **YAHWEH**. The very thing that he's speaking of here in **Yeremyah**, actually takes place and there're some people who notice this. In fact, the present D.A. of Dallas County at this time, he's trying to straighten out what the other D.A.s did before him in convicting innocent men and letting evil men go free. That took place. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

79 So, other people are trying to correct this. There're some of the senators and some ex-Supreme Court judges and so forth that're now on a team. They now have a team formed and it's getting bigger so I understand and they're trying to correct it because they see that it's out of hand and many innocent people are suffering because of it. And they're bringing, if they hate a politician, they'll bring charges, false charges against him. They created this monster that they thought was going to help them and now it's turned against them. [laughing] They're using it against one another.

80 Well, ...back from his wickedness... They won't, so the wicked won't turn from their wickedness. Well, here's how they look now. ...All of them are like Sodom to Me, and her inhabitants... Inhabitants of Jerusalem. ...are like Gomorrah.

81 Well, if you look on down, He says in verse 21, I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken... That word there means prophesied of them. I haven't prophesied in advance of these prophets. ...of them, yet they prophesied... These prophets that are breaking YAHWEH's Laws were not spoken of in advance by the Prophets before them as should have been in order to be a Work of YAHWEH.

82 May **YAHWEH** bless you. Don't forget this afternoon. I love you brothers and sisters! **YAHWEH** bless you, all of you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

### Chapter Nineteen

#### The Institution Named Nimrod That Brings Folly To The World Spoken Of By Yahshua In Luke 24:25 #7—YAHWEH Has Turned Every Effort Of Man In Trying To Bring Curses Against The House Of YAHWEH Into A Blessing For His House 10/11/09 pm

The Last Great Day
[Following Ordination Ceremony]

And now the Greatest Teacher in the world our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- Before we quit, I want to show you something. Oh, you may be seated. If you'd turn over to **Numbers 24**, this is part of the schools of higher learning that we've been talking about that're bringing the world down. But they were very much in operation in the times of, or when the twelve tribes, the lineage of Abraham was taking over the lands. But the Command that Yahshua gave to His Disciples and the Command that we gave this Priest here today is the one that we all took from Yahshua Messiah and that is or that will be our job, of course, to heal the sick and cast out, cleanse, cleanse the lepers and raise the dead and cast out demons. They will all be cast out before, before this is over and there will be no Gods left when YAHWEH's Kingdom takes over. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 2 We know that the deception will stop with Yahshua's coming, in **Revelation 20**, where He

- shows that Satan will be chained; that is, her power will be taken away. Actually, it's not taken, it's being taken now, being cast off and as she slowly dies, she's losing more of her powers all the time because she's cut herself off from **YAHWEH** and no one can live without **YAHWEH**; no one can live forever without **YAHWEH**. He's Self-existent but He also furnishes Life, the Scripture shows.
- Well, here were the Children of Israyl coming out of Egypt and they were taking their places and doing the jobs and learning YAHWEH's Way. And of course, this shows YAHWEH's Power over the Gods and in Numbers 24:5, we see that Balaam was trying to cast a spell or cast a curse upon Israyl and of course enlist the help of the demons to bring this about. And we see here how YAHWEH actually turned this curse into a blessing.
- 4 And He says in **verse 5** how instead of pronouncing a curse, it came from his mouth,









10/11/09 pm LGD Chapter Nineteen

**Page 187** 

- Numbers 24:5. How beautiful are your tents... That is, your Tallits is what he's speaking of. How beautiful are YAHWEH's Laws is what he actually said. Instead of putting a curse, he put a blessing upon it. He said, ...O Yaaqob, and your dwelling places; O Israyl!
- 5 Verse 6, Like valleys that spread out, like gardens by the riverside, like aloes planted by YAHWEH, like cedars beside the waters.
- 6 In verse 7, Water will flow from their buckets; their seed will have abundant water. Their King... Speaking of Yahshua. ...shall be higher than Agag, and His Kingdom shall be exalted... So he was actually bringing forth a blessing here upon them, after being paid to bring a curse.
- 7 Verse 8, YAHWEH brings him out of Egypt; They have strength like a wild ox. They shall consume the nations...
- 8 Verse 9 says, Like a lion they crouch and lie down. And as a lion, who will rouse him up? Blessed is he who blesses you, and cursed is he who curses you... So in actual fact, he turned around and placed a curse upon the one that was actually trying to curse the nation of Israyl at that time.
- 9 This magazine that we put out with the orange cover with my picture on the front of it, the newspapers, the religions have been trying for years now to curse **YAHWEH**'s House. Every time they do, **YAHWEH** has turned it around; turned it into a blessing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] They started out by saying **YAHWEH**'s People were dirty, nasty people who lived with dogs. They never let the dogs come out of the house. Now, this was on the major TV stations and this, of course, they were being hired to do by Balaam because Balaam owns the media; Baal owns the newspapers. [laughing] The Lord owns the newspapers, the newspaper, the three television stations.
- 10 And they are hired to bring at this time-if you notice the news, I think I've pointed this out before, but you'll see the news, you'll see The House of **YAHWEH** being condemned and then they switch right off of The House of **YAHWEH** being condemned and they show the three major universities and the high schools and their children playing football or basketball in skimpy clothing, of course, that comes from the Gods of Hollywood. You know, up until I was twelve years old, I never saw anything like that in my life, up until I was twelve years old.
- 11 It had to be when television was brought out that the girls, the women started wearing clothing like this. They never wore swimsuits that exposed

- themselves. They never rode a horse astraddle. They would wear or would ride sidesaddle and then the women wore dresses that you couldn't see, you know, they didn't want you to see the parts that would make you lust.
- 12 Now, all of this went on for 6,000 years, almost 6,000 years. We're the end of that 6,000-year period but it started about fifty years ago, it started with television, with the Gods of Hollywood. Well, this is made to look really great in the eyes of the people and they're teaching their children to go out and fornicate and show their bodies and try to get someone to lust after them. That's what these clothes are for. We've brought this out before.
- Anyone who reads the Holy Scriptures and knows anything about history knows that this is a recent thing. And, of course, anyone who dares go against that kind of lustful dressing, they condemn, like the ones just south of here that they went down and kidnapped their children and I don't know how they're turning out now. From what I hear, they have their children back but put the state of Texas in a deep debt or that county anyway. But, you know, they're always trying to bring a curse on anyone who will practice Righteousness. They're attacking every form of Holiness.
- 14 Well, when this magazine came out where we brought out the color of orange and how they were attacking The House of **YAHWEH** and brought out the colors and what they meant, we got quite, quite a reception here. And this was on KTAB just before the Feast. And of course, we were being condemned. They were trying to get their TV stations to pronounce a curse again upon The House of **YAHWEH** for a 33-page magazine.
- 15 It says, The House of YAHWEH mailed out a 33-page publication this week depicting Jesus and some of the apostles in the same orange jumpsuits worn by its leader Yisrayl Hawkins... It says, I'll skip some of this, but it says, let's see. ... You have clothed... Speaking to me, they're saying. ... You have clothed the only prophesied Savior in orange. It states above a depiction of Jesus being brought to court... Well see, the thing of it was, this shows, this shows the deception.
- 16 Now, I know a newspaper, a newsman has surely got sense enough to look this picture up. We got all the printing here where it came from and everything and we didn't dress him that way. That's the way the original artist painted that. Now, do you think he's that stupid that he can't look that up for himself? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But maybe he is. Maybe he is so stupid that he can't go and look this picture up and see

that that's what the artist put on him. Not me. That's the way they put him. But that's the way, that's the way they put Him in court according to this artist's painting. And this artist painting lived back there, then, when he knew what they were doing during that time period or close to that time period. But he says we did it.

17 So, they went out on the street now. This investigator for KTAB went out on the street and he stops two elderly-type women who knew nothing about this magazine. It was a complete surprise. She didn't know what, rather they didn't know what the magazine said. They didn't know anything that was written in there. And he sticks it in their face and said, "What do you think about Yisrayl Hawkins comparing himself with Jesus Christ?" And the woman sat there, not knowing what to do, she was just shaking her head like this. [Shaking head back and forth] She finally muttered some words. [laughing]

And then they showed a fallaway from The House of **YAHWEH** who was a dope addict, he's always been a dope addict and that's the reason he left The House of **YAHWEH** to begin with because we wouldn't allow him to use dope here in the House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] He mistreated his wife and family for years, even while he was being counseled, you know, but the newsman didn't dig up that information and broadcast it. They tried to pronounce a curse. Here is what I want you to understand; like Baal pronounced the curse or meant to pronounce a curse on Israyl. They put it on their website.

19 And they said in this article, they said, I think he's crossed the line, finally. The House of **YAHWEH** has finally crossed the line. Well, I guess they got a line drawn in the sand and I guess we're crossing it, that's for sure! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

20 But I told my family, when we first started the Work, and we cast lots before we did it and **YAHWEH** said yes, start the Work of **YAHWEH** and then the Work of **YAHWEH** was ordained. I said, you know, this is going to be a fight. Because the Prophecies, I knew some of the Prophecies then, that had to do with the Work in this time period. I didn't know them all but I knew many of them. And I said, you know, we are going to be persecuted. You know, it's plain to see that we are the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH** and we're going or this is going to be the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH** in Prophecy.

21 And I said, we are going to suffer persecution. The Savior says that and I said He wouldn't, He

wouldn't have mentioned this if it would have been just something light and easy. He wouldn't have said anything about it. He said we're going to be hated above all and they're going to call for our death, for the death of The House of **YAHWEH** and of course that's what they started. And they started trying to shame The House of **YAHWEH** and shame anyone who came to **YAHWEH**'s House and this was always their tactic; that and murdering, you know. Smite the shepherd and the sheep will scatter, they said. And this has been Satan's tactic.

22 Well, of course, they started out, history says, and they would tell a cute little story about some children being tortured by this group that worships **YAHWEH**. And those people didn't worship **YAHWEH**. They'd gotten away from using the Name at that time and they were bringing persecution saying, "You're bringing evil upon our land by using the Name **YAHWEH**." So they accused them of being blasphemers when they, themselves, were blasphemers for making naught the Name of **YAHWEH**.

23 But they turn that right around, see, as they're doing today. And they're saying I caused controversy. [laughing] I stirred up a bunch of controversy in Abilene and I said as Yliyah did, I'm not stirring up controversy. It's you that's stirring up the controversy. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I'm not, I'm not causing Baal to fall or Babylon to fall. You're the one that's causing it to fall by all your stupidity and confusion. But they turn it around and make out like we're the ones who're doing it.

24 When we say we don't celebrate Christmas because it's a worthless custom as **Yeremyah 10:1-8** says, they turn this around and they say, "What do you think of a man that forbids his people to let somebody give the children a gift on Christmas, at Christmastime?" [laughing] And they ask the average person on the street that don't even know what the bible says to begin with. And they'll say, you know, "Well I think that's cruel." And of course, this is how they get their answers, see, from people who know nothing about their bibles. If they knew that **YAHWEH** condemned this thing and they knew how evil Christmas is to begin with and how much hardship it causes and is causing the world at this time, well, Babylon is falling now.

25 This Christmas, they're saying they're not gonna be able to buy because Babylon is fallen. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Well, at the same time, **YAHWEH**'s House has had one of the most, most extravagant Feasts, eating from plates richer than Solomon himself in the presence of our

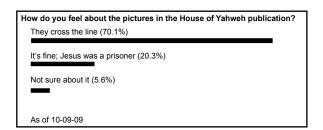
enemies! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

And the Work of **YAHWEH** is spreading. We're being told, I got this information today that the TV stations that we're on, the audience has multiplied this year more than ever in their history. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, when Baal, Babylon is going down, they're buying these satellite dishes where they can watch The House of **YAHWEH**? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I haven't got the exact statistics on this but maybe we can real soon. If you have them, bring them to me. If you have them yet, bring them to me.

27 But on this curse here, if you read this, it's in **Numbers 23**, **24** and **25**. Read it for yourself. But these were the troubles that they went to and the same thing is going on today.

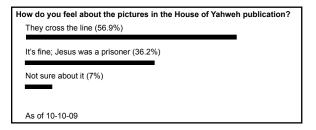
Well, they put us on the website and it says, How do you feel... Wanting to know how you feel about The House of YAHWEH. So you people, you know, when you get back home to your computers you could get on there and tell them, you know, cast your vote here. How do you feel about the pictures in The House of YAHWEH publication?... Well, of course, this is getting attention. They're getting a lot of people here and, of course, this magazine, you know, they're thinking they're going to bring a curse upon it.

29 Well here's what they find. If I can get that to where you can read it. I do want you to read what they brought out here. [showing on monitor] It says, *How do you feel...* (Can you hear me like this?) *How do you feel about the pictures in The House of* **YAHWEH** *publication? They crossed the line.* 70.1%... They crossed the line. They voted that they've crossed the line now. ... *It's fine. Jesus was a prisoner...* Says 20.3%. The next one says *not sure* 5.6%. This was 10/09/09. Got that? Got the figures there?

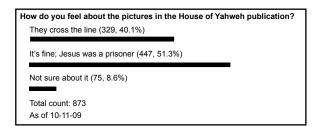


30 On 10/10/09, it says, 56.9%, now remember the other one was 70.1%. See? 70.1%. Now *They crossed the line* is down to 56.9%. *It's fine. Jesus was a prisoner*, 36.2%. 36.2%. Somebody started reading their Scriptures because the other one was 20.3% on the day before. Now, look. [Praise

**YAHWEH**, applause] *Not sure*, not sure 7%. That was on 10/10/09.



31 10/11/09... [laughing] They crossed the line. 329 votes, that's 40%. It's fine. Jesus was a prisoner. 447. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] YAHWEH, YAHWEH turned this thing around and somebody started reading some Scripture! They were ahead, but now Babylon is fallen and The House of YAHWEH will grow. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]. Not sure 8.6%. Maybe they'll come to The House of YAHWEH and we will enlighten them some! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]



32 So, if you just think now about everything that has been brought and I've told you, you know, I'm in **YAHWEH**'s Hands. I'm willing to face whatever He wants me to. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I can hear the, "me too, me too" out here! And I can see from all the orange suits that we're sending them a signal.

33 But the other day, before the Feast started, I believe it was before the Feast or maybe it was at the Feast, during the Feast, there was a group of people and I haven't heard anymore yet from them, but there was a group of people, and I think it was in Washington, they were dressed in jumpsuits, orange jumpsuits. And they were picketing, I guess it must have been the White House, but they were angry about the torture that is going on.

34 One of the things about the school of higher learning, and I'll read you this later from the history of what took place. Because once these schools got to going, they actually started persecuting House of **YAHWEH** members even, even way back early in history. And the tyranny that went on at that time

and the murders and the killings of the Prophets. They even killed the Prophets, killed **YAHWEH**'s Prophets, many of them. Now, these were the Prophets that **YAHWEH** said would bring forth this Blessing of His Son Yahshua Messiah. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

- 35 But the violent, the violent was taking over, taking over the Kingdom that was established by Mosheh. And of course, by the time Yahshua was born, we could see that the violent people in this lineage of Abraham actually had control of the temple so He went to His Own. He didn't go to Gentiles. He went to His Own and His Own hung Him on a stake and killed Him just as the Prophecy said they would. And He died for many. And that was necessary, necessary that He died, bringing forth the payment for the death penalty.
- 36 But it didn't stop there. And finally, they kept, that is, Baal kept losing ground because as Gamaliel said in history, he said, the more we persecute them, the more they become and the stronger they get. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] This was when the Pharisees and Sadducees and Essenes decided they would move the temple or move the artifacts of the temple out of there. And of course, Titus was the one who did it. There're records in history that show they took the artifacts to Rome. Everything was taken from the temple. The Prophets that knew this was coming, they hid some things, especially a lot of scrolls and things like this that they could get out without being discovered and, of course, the Dead Sea Scrolls is part of that--the things that they hid that were found. And that backed up some of the truths that the Catholic church had actually tried to cover up.
- 37 I believe it's in Acts 18:2 where it says all the Jews were expelled from Rome. And I figured someone would write me a note. Maybe all of you know the answer. Maybe you just didn't find that Scripture. But it said, you know, they was raising a lot of hell in Rome so they said, all the Jews were expelled by Claudius from Rome. And this was just some deception of the Vatican because the Vatican manuscripts are the only one that had that. Yeah. None of the other manuscripts had this written in there. But, you know, they didn't do anything about the following Scriptures. And anyone who would read the Book of Acts and see everything that did occur, you could read on over a few verses, a few chapters, like in Acts 28 and you would see that the synagogues actually covered Rome. The Apostle Shaul went to the priest or high priest in Rome in the synagogue and asked for a hearing and so forth.
  - 38 So they weren't expelled from Rome. But the

- Catholic, the Vatican manuscripts put it in there; now all this was to deceive you so you would not know that it was actually, that the Romans were actually Pharisees and were actually trying to make out like there was a difference in them. And then they started pushing Christianity. This was a push for Christianity, see. A push to bring forth what they had always taught back in the first part of *The Book of YAHWEH* when they were killing the Prophets and trying to bring forth Christmas, Halloween, Easter. This was the worship of the dead.
- 39 Look over to **Isayah**. **Isayah** 65 I believe it is and here you can pretty much see that this group that was killing the Prophets, they were following these same customs here.
- 40 Isayah 65:1. He says, I am sought by those who did not ask for Me; I am found by those who did not seek Me. I said: Here I am, here I am, to a nation that was not called with My Name.
- 41 Verse 2, I have spread out My Hands all the day to a rebellious people, who walk in a way which is not right, after their own thoughts; devices.
- 42 Verse 3, A people who act defiantly against Me to My Face; who sacrifice in gardens, and burn incense on altars of brick.
- 43 Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead... This is Halloween. ...who eat swine's flesh... Now, of course, they were back to eating swine's flesh then. They'd turned from the Laws of YAHWEH in eating swine's flesh even in that day because swine's flesh is forbidden to eat or touch.
- 44 Well, it had to get so strong here in the last few months to show how filthy swine is, swine. I'm talking about pigs. I'm talking about ham, bacon, pork chops and all of these things. They're filthy. They're filled with trichina. But now they're also defiled. They even defiled them further, mankind did, through his illegal lust and is still doing so. And this same religion that's saying, "All is well and you can do anything you want to. You've got freedom, freedom from the Laws." Making out like the Laws are done away with. This is the same thing they were doing then in turning from them, celebrating Halloween, eating swine's flesh. ...and the broth of abominable things; unclean foods, is in their vessels.
- 45 Verse 5, Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me, for I am holier than you!... This was the great, great lord Gamaliel. [laughing] It could have been. He fits this description here. ...I am holier than you. These are a smoke in My nostrils, a fire that burns all the day.
  - 46 Verse 6, Behold, it is written before Me; I

will not keep silence, but they will be recompensed, even recompensed into their bosom—

- 47 Verse 7, Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers together, says YAHWEH... Speaking to Israyl, the twelve tribes that He brought out of Egypt. ...who have burned incense upon the mountains... Speaking of the high places, the churches. ...and blasphemed Me... Blaspheme YAHWEH; doing away with His Name. ...and blasphemed Me upon the hills... The high places as is said about Solomon who let them build high places. ...Therefore their former work will be measured into their bosom.
- 48 Look at verse 9, And I will bring forth a Seed out of Yaaqob, and out of Yahdah an inheritor of My Mountains... This is the same thing that you find in Isayah 2 where it's talking about the mountain of The House of YAHWEH, the promotion of The House of YAHWEH. ... I will bring forth a Seed... Speaking of us and Yahshua and the Work in these Last Days. ...and My Elect will inherit it, and My Servants will live there.
- 49 Verse 10, Sharon will be a fold of flocks, and the Valley of Achor a place for herds...
- who forsake YAHWEH... You, Judah, Jerusalem, Israyl are those who forsake YAHWEH....who forget My Holy Mountain... That is, the uplifted Work of YAHWEH....who prepare a table for that troop... This was also a Prophecy in Genesis of one of the twelve tribes who YAHWEH said they would worship demons, they would bring forth the worship of demons but they will, they will come out of that at last after YAHWEH opens the mind to understanding, through you, who will actually resurrect them at the end of the millennium and give them a hundred-year trial. They will come out. YAHWEH said they will win at last. They will come out of this Baal-worship at last and have Salvation.
- 51 They won't have the Kingdom that they could have had. You're going to have the Kingdom. Yes, you and the ones who were true. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You will see Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob in the Kingdom, Yahshua said to the Pharisees, but you, yourselves, will be cast out.
- 52 ...that troop and who furnish a drink offering for that number... Well, of course, they use this in many other cases in deception that won't be in the next *Book of YAHWEH* for sure. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 53 If you'll look on over to Isayah 66:3 now, He says, Whether they have killed an ox, killed a man, offered a lamb, broken the neck of a dog, made a grain offering, offered swine's blood, made a

- memorial offering of incense, or blessed a God (El)-they have truly chosen their own ways, and their souls delight in their abominations... Their souls delight in it. They take delight in the abomination, in their way that they worship.
- 54 And of course, the Prophets were sent to them and they killed the Prophets. The Prophets warned them and they accused the Prophets of stirring up trouble in Israyl as they are accusing The House of **YAHWEH** of stirring up trouble here. We haven't bothered them, but they've bothered us or tried to bother us. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- purify themselves... Sanctify themselves. See, when you keep the Sabbath, in case you don't know this, **Exodus 20**, **Exodus 32** and **Exodus 13** show that when you keep **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths then you know that it's **YAHWEH** Who sanctifies you. They set you apart. Because Baal, the other religions will not keep the Sabbath of **YAHWEH**. They cannot bring forth Righteousness, as **YAHWEH** said. So they try to sanctify themselves by keeping another day.
- They don't want anything with the ones who keep **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths. They don't want anything in common with the rebels--they called them rebels in Israyl who lived around Galilee, near The House of **YAHWEH** where the twelve Apostles were trained and where Yahshua was brought up. Those were rebels and their followers were rebels that they said caused trouble in Israyl. The way they caused trouble is, they said, "You have no right to your brother's wife." You know, "There's a Law against adultery. In case you didn't know it, King Herod," you know, "There's a Law against the things that you're doing." Well they caused trouble, according to the ruthless, violent men who were taking over the temple.
- 57 But He says, verse 17, They who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priest... Following the priest now. This is Israyl that this is speaking to. He says, "Cry aloud and spare not and lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My People their sins and the House of Yaaqob their iniquities" and so forth, to Isayah.
- 58 But He says, ...following after the priest in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to Gods (Elohim) and the rodent--will be consumed together: says YAHWEH... And of course, He goes on and shows some more about The House of YAHWEH being established in the Last Days in this.
  - 59 But if you turn over now to **Revelation**,

we've seen this. We see this Babylonish system here falling and we see it, it's a mystery. It's always a mystery. How, who, who was it that inhabited Rome? [laughing] Well, of course, they knew who they were. The Scripture shows who they were. Here a little and there a little, it's shown who they were and who they came from. And of course, here they are in the Last Days as we're shown in **Genesis 48**, we're actually shown the Last Days. Well here in **Revelation**, we're shown the Last Days also. **Revelation 17** shows the kings of the east and the leader, the leader, that they lead the world; the kings of the east who lead the earth here.

- 60 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven Malakim... Messengers. One of the seven Messengers, you're looking at him right now. Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause] ...who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters... And they called it Babylon back then when it started. They called it Nimrod, the very word means, he rebelled. And of course, this rebellion spread throughout the earth and is still there today and it sits upon many waters. Well, of course, that means peoples, nations and tongues. I'm not interpreting that. It explains it later here in this chapter.
- 61 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; practiced idolatry: God worship... The same thing that we saw back here, eating swine's flesh, following after the priests, celebrating Halloween and celebrating Christmas. In Yeremyah 10, he condemned them for that. Yeremyah 45 shows they were celebrating or worshiping the Easter Goddess, Mary, Astarte, Astarte and so forth. But also practicing fornication, practicing idolatry, following the gods, the demons.
- 62 And in chapter, chapter 9, I believe it's chapter 9. (Let me look there quickly, yes.) Revelation 9:20. After now, after a third of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, it says in verse 20, And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues... Plagues of sickness, disease, war and famine. Those are the things that we're going into very shortly now. ...still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... Well these demons are Gods. The demons are Gods here.
- 63 Go back to **Revelation 17** again, and **verse 2** there, you'll see this is idolatry which is God worship. **Chapter 9** shows these are demons that the world is worshiping. And of course, these demons have a way of bringing about certain

- miracles, you know, making the wind blow and so forth. And they have unseen power that they can perform certain things. Don't worry. They can't touch you. You have Power over the demons. You have that through the Priest who has been given the Power over the demons. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 64 Revelation 17:2. ...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... That means confusion again, confused with the teachings. ... with the wine of her fornication.
- 65 And verse 3 says, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of God worshipers (worshipers of Elohim); and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns... If you look over to verse 18, that woman is a great city.
- 66 If you look down to verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman... The city. ...sits... Seven hills, the seven hills of Rome. How could it be any plainer than this? I don't know how you could make it any plainer than what they have made it here.
- 67 Well in **Revelation 18** now, they've had their way and Daniyl said they're going to stand, they're going to make war against the Saints until the coming of **YAHWEH**; until the coming when, at that time, the kingdoms will be given to the Sons of Men, the Saints of **YAHWEH**. Saint means those who keep the written Laws of **YAHWEH**; the written Laws as written by the Prophets. That's what Jastrow said, the whole Law. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations... Abominations, one of them is eating pork, eating swine's flesh. That's shown in Leviticus 11 and Deuteronomy 14 and, of course, you just read it in Isayah 66. This abomination. ...and filthiness... is speaking of the sexual, uncontrolled lust of mankind that has brought forth these disease epidemics that we're now facing at this time. And of course, ...of her fornication.
- 69 But notice what I want you to see next here in verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery... Mystery. It's always a mystery and they don't want to show you who they worship. They don't want to bring that forth. They just want to show you who they don't worship and He is YAHWEH. They want to show you what they do

not do, and that is Righteousness. They can't do Righteousness.

- 70 Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 7**, they cannot bring forth Righteousness. It's impossible for this. Turn over there to **Mattithyah 7**. I didn't mean to go this far but... [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Here in **Mattithyah 7**, hold your place in **Revelation**.
- 71 Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets... Of course, they're brought forth by the kings of the earth, teaching and setting up schools everywhere. It's not just the churches. It is not just the churches that bring this forth. It's the actual schools. They set up schools and academies. This is what that word, nimrod, meant that we just covered or we brought out here for six or seven days of the Feast.
- 72 The academies of the earth are actually being used by the Catholic church and her daughters that Revelation calls harlots. Now, this is the city that sits on seven hills that came forth with ten religions and then the little one came up in the midst of this thing, on the same beast, the great Roman army that was trying to take over but couldn't. They had an army that they hoped could control Israyl but it couldn't. Isn't that something? [laughing] And they actually beat them. They actually beat this great Roman army that was so strong and finally they left Israyl but then they came back and brought crusade after crusade after crusade until they destroyed the bibles, the books, the book-burnings. It was against the law to own these manuscripts. It was against the law to own a bible.
- 73 If it had not been that **YAHWEH** brought about printing, the printing press and brought about a rebellion in the Catholic church by Martin Luther, we would not have this bible today because it was a death penalty to own this in Europe, throughout the land of Europe at one time; a death penalty. And they traced people down and they would question them, if they tried to hide it. They would question their children and find out what they were doing, what the parents were doing. Were they keeping the Sabbath? Did they eat pork? No, they don't eat pork. There you go. There's a House of **YAHWEH** member for you and he deserved death because anything the emperor put out, it became law. And the popes were emperors; they, the emperors became popes because this gave them more power. They had the power to rule religiously as well as politically. So they became popes.
- 74 And when they gave an edict, when they gave an order or a law; when they passed a law saying, "You will not do this," or "You will do this," it became an automatic death penalty. And they didn't mind killing them and taking all their possessions.

- That was what they wanted to do and, of course, they passed a law to do it. And Daniyl said he was amazed at the amount of laws that they passed to bring this thing about here.
- 75 Well, He says, Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets... And if you notice here, He give you the same description as you saw in the Benyaminites, in Benyamin. They're like ravening wolves. Well, that description didn't mean they were going out and biting people. It means that they were trying to teach a religion and they were or they brought forth a government and a kingdom. They brought forth a kingdom and they brought forth emperors and they made it against the law to do these things; like today, when you try to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They would love to pass laws right now against the Sabbath and YAHWEH shows that they're going to try to stop that. They want everyone to take the mark of the beast. That is being held back for your sake at this time, in America, I mean. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 76 Well, beware of these false prophets that are like the Benyaminites. Like the Apostle Shaul set us a perfect example. **YAHWEH** had him do this. He had the Apostle Shaul to set us a perfect example of a Pharisee and a Roman soldier all in one combination.
- 77 Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes...
- 78 Look at verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit... Every ordained Work of YAHWEH brought forth Righteousness. Righteousness is the practicing of YAHWEH's Laws, *I John*, I Yahchanan 3:7-8. Sin, the opposite of the Laws, means you belong to Satan. That's the same thing you see in Genesis 1-2. You belong to Satan if you partake of this mixture that these schools of higher learning bring forth.
- 79 Verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit... Every predicted, every Prophesied Tree of YAHWEH brought that and that's what Yahshua came from. ...but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity... That is, the doing away with the Laws. That's what iniquity means: doing away with the Laws.
- 80 Verse 18, A Righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity... No, we preach the Laws. We can't fight against them. We preach them. We don't do away with them. ...nor can a tree of evil... Notice. ...bring forth fruits of Righteousness... They cannot practice the Laws of YAHWEH.
- 81 Well, you turn on over to **verse 23**, you'll see what Yahshua says to them. He said to these people that won't bring forth Righteousness, He says,

verse 23, ...Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity... "Get away from Me." The original says, "I don't know what house you're from, but it's certainly not Mine."

82 Well, back to **Revelation 18** here. We see this great city, a mystery, this mystery that keeps everything mystified. It's a great city. And **Revelation 18:1** now. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great Authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.

Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen... That's when you're going to see Revelation 20 take place here. Revelation 20, the first few verses here, you'll see the Powers given unto the Saints of the Most High. Daniyl showed this in Daniyl 7 where this beastly system fights the Saints until the coming of YAHWEH and then YAHWEH takes His Reign, after four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out, of course. But He takes His Reign, chains Satan where she will deceive the earth no more for a thousand years, a thousand years.

84 That's your rule; a thousand years. And you will be given your Thrones and your Power right here to rule the earth but also, you will be given Power to start multiplying in the heavens. And of course, the thrones, the stars, as **YAHWEH** said to Abraham. If you remember when the Feast first started we read where He says, "Look up to the heavens and count the stars if you can." He said, "All of these are yours." All of this. That's what **YAHWEH**'s Promise is. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

85 Do you see anything contrary, that's going on today, do you see anything that is contrary to what YAHWEH prophesied would be? [Congregation yells "No!"] It's just exactly as **YAHWEH** said it would be. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And Babylon, Babylon now is getting ready to fall. This great city, it's falling right now. The disease epidemics are getting more and more. We're getting ready for nuclear war. The economy is falling also and, of course, as goes California so goes the world and California's writing out I.O.U.s. I don't know how they expect to pay for it. And of course, Baal is still trying to curse The House of YAHWEH but she's bringing forth blessings to it, at the same time! What a blessing! This is **YAHWEH!** This is **YAHWEH!** [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

86 Well, we've had a great Feast. It seems like it started yesterday but actually it lasted nine days and I've had a very pleasant Feast, very busy throughout the whole Feast and I know that all of you were. We saw, I saw in this Feast something I've never seen before and that was people who were eager to help. [laughing] They were. Yes, Praise YAHWEH. [applause] They wanted to be a part. They wanted to be a part of the Work.

87 I hope very soon to make The House of **YAHWEH** self-sufficient where we won't have to go to the stores to buy anything from Baal's world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I feel sure with the skills, the skills of the two billion people who **YAHWEH** is going to bring that we will have no problem at all. We have a bit of a problem with, as Yahshua said, the laborers are

That's your rule; a thousand years. And you will be given your Thrones and your Power right here to rule the earth but also, you will be given Power to start multiplying in the heavens. And of course, the thrones, the stars, as YAHWEH said to Abraham. If you remember when the Feast first started we read where He says,

"Look up to the heavens and count the stars if you can."
He said,

"All of these are yours."

All of this. That's what YAHWEH's Promise is.

few but we have a bit of a problem there, but it's coming along. And we're getting some great experience and as far as I can see, we pretty much have it under control; and this Feast, there was very little, very little that was brought in from the stores. Everything that was served through that cafeteria, almost everything that was served through that cafeteria was raised right here on House of **YAHWEH** property. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

88 I know you've got to go back out into the world and I hate that. Many, many do. I don't think it will be long now before you won't be going out into man's defiled world again. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] When the time comes and we receive the Power, you know, to take over this world and start cleaning it up and that could take place in forty-five

days, you know. It doesn't take long. And of course, that's what's shown. And when **YAHWEH** turns it loose, that's what's going to take place. And in forty-five days this thing could be over and Yahshua could be coming to give us our Power. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

89 If you'll all stand, I'd like to pray with you and pray for your protection and guidance back here Passover. This is not going to cease. Abilene, Abilene, Abelin, and I'm talking about what **YAHWEH** is giving us here is never going to cease. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] It's going to grow. It's going to. It's going to take over the world and I have no doubts of that. You know, the Prophecies, everything has come true but that. And of course, it's prophesied to take place and it will take place with you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

#### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins prays:**

#### If you'll all raise your hands to YAHWEH.

90 Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness, coming to You, Father, with Your whole House, through Yahshua our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**. Coming to You, Father, thanking You and praising You for a wonderful Feast and the Great Blessings that You brought which were many throughout this Feast.

91 We know You were here with us, Father, and we praise You for it. We know Your Presence was here. We know You were guiding Your People and encouraging them and people kept telling me that they were being more encouraged

now than ever before to do Righteousness and they were bracing themselves and setting their selves ahead of time to do the things that are pleasing in Your Sight and to conduct their lives according to Your Will and Your Laws and Statutes; to take their place in Your House, Father, and be a part of Your House and Your Work in these Last Days. It was a complete joy, Father, to see this, and we praise You for it.

92 We see You, Father, through Your Prophecies and we rejoice in what Your Plans are to carry out, Your Great Plan of actually stopping sin and getting totally rid of iniquity and those who want to push aside Your Laws and the Gods, the demons



that have left their homes and come to the earth and under the will of Satan who want to rise up above people who are more honorable than her. But she wants to make herself a God and rise up and she wants to put that same, same teaching into the sons of men, but Your People here, Father, are determined and they've proved themselves determined and faithful and loyal to Your Laws and Statutes and Judgments.

93 And we're asking, Father, Your Blessings upon them, upon everyone here, Father. Bless them. Keep them in Your Way. Keep Your Guardian Malakim around them, Father, the heavenly beings who guard Your House and guard Your Plan, Father.

We're asking You to guard every one of them. Keep them also from sickness, Father. Help them to see the need for following the things that are brought forth to them in Your House and to keep themselves clean and healthy and ever studying the Words and listening to the tapes that are brought out from The House of **YAHWEH** to keep their minds alive spiritually.

94 We ask all of these things of You, Father, knowing that Your Inspiration reaches deep into the hearts of men and women and we're asking that Inspiration and especially, Father, with the children. Our children, Father, I've never seen anything like it. They're bringing glory to Your Name every day with their praises to You and striving, Father, to live Holy, Righteous lives. It's a marvel. I rejoice in watching them as they strive to help one another and be a help to one another. And I know, Father, that You're rejoicing with us to see this, knowing that our children, too, are going to be a great part of Your Kingdom for such is the Kingdom of Heaven, as Yahshua, our High Priest and King, said.

95 We know, Father, that there're still Prophecies to be fulfilled and we can see that this is quickly coming and could be fulfilled in a very short time so we're asking You, Father, to inspire Your People to quickly overcome anything that keeps them from being like You in any way. Also, Father, help them to start making plans to come to Your House, to make plans for being here and coming here shortly when they're given command to do so and get everyone prepared, Father, to receive the Powers as You--as the Savior said, the least in the Kingdom of Heaven is going to be far above the power and strength that Yahchanan the Immerser had.

96 And we know, Father, that this includes the children who receive from You this Wonderful Blessing of Spirit Holy that comes from Your Holy Word, the Writings of the Inspired Prophets and the Inspired Apostles and, of course, the Savior, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**. We ask You, Father, to bless us and keep us. Protect us, Father. Help us to start making plans to get here speedily when the time comes.

97 Bless Your People, Father, also financially to help in this Work. We need that help also greatly to pay for the Reach-Out Programs and the television stations, Father, that is taking Your Word to all the world and the internet that the governments, Father, are trying to stop, trying to shut down because of Your Word. Satan wants to stop this now to keep us from reaching them through the Internet.

98 We're asking You to protect Your Work, Father. Don't let them shut one door of Your Work but open the doors and open other doors for us to reach out. We're striving with all of our might and with the Power of Spirit Holy and with Your Power, Father, that You put and Your Inspiration that You put within us to reach all the world, to every person on earth.

99 We bless You and praise You, Father. We ask You to protect Your People as they leave here, many at sundown this evening and many of them tomorrow to go back to their separate dwellings; so please protect them and guide them. Help them to overcome, Father, and bring them back to Your House. We ask these things and give You thanks and praise in our High Priest and King Yahshua's Name, Hallelu**YAHWEH**!

100 At the count of three, I want Abilene to hear this, okay? [laughing] I want them to hear the cheering that went on a while ago, too, but I want this Praise **YAHWEH**. Hallelu**YAHWEH** at the count of three. One, two, three... **HALLELUYAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

We're asking You to protect Your Work, Father. Don't let them shut one door of Your Work but open the doors and open other doors for us to reach out. We're striving with all of our might and with the Power of Spirit Holy and with Your Power, Father, that You put and Your Inspiration that You put within us to reach all the world, to every person on earth.

# Chapter Twenty

# The Doors Are Opened For The Prophecy Of Our Work To Be Fulfilled. No Man Can Shut Those Doors— Pray For Peace 10/24/09

Kahan Yahshua H.: I'd like to turn it over to the Greatest Teacher in the World, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Can't you get just a little bit louder here? [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- We've got some great stuff here today that I want you to get it in your mind. Be turning over to Yahchanan 5. You've got to remember these things as we get closer to The End. And I know that all of vou have been under a big strain, a big test. I could have probably made it easier on you but I chose not to, and I think you're better for it. [applause] I think you've come through, greatly, I think with color orange. And I know YAHWEH is pleased with you, and I know that, I know that He knows who is His and who needs help. And I just would that everyone would repent and humble themselves and put away stupid arguments that don't mean a thing, you know, they're worthless. All it does, it just keeps your mind stirred up in hatred and bitterness. And humble yourself and forget physical things and push for the Kingdom. You know, push to please YAHWEH and Yahshua. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 3 Here in **Yahchanan 5**. The Savior is speaking about Himself, of course, and He's speaking of the Prophecies that concern Him. And you've got

- to remember that in the Last Days, remember the Prophecy in **Genesis**, I'll try to cover it if we have time, but the Prophecy in **Genesis** ties the Savior in with you donkeys that are tied to the Branch. And of course, the donkey, you know, it's not a slurring word by any means, it's what the Levites were called.
- 4 Do you remember, I hope you remember this, that **YAHWEH** had, you know, He chose the firstborn, that was the Law but then after a certain length of time and after a certain breeding program took place **YAHWEH** said, "I will take the Levites instead of the firstborn. From this point on I will take the Levites instead of the firstborn."
- 5 I'm always surprised every time I have a name checked out to see where it traces back to; it's almost invariably the house of Levi. And of course, people say, "Well, I'm white" or "I'm black" or "I'm oriental", they still come from the house of Levi, their name when you trace it, traces it back. But they're the workers. They're the donkeys that carry the load. And that's what gets the work done.
- 6 These donkeys of Yahshua, they do this. And they get their feelings hurt. Of course, they have feelings, every person does, but they overcome it. They don't, they don't let it bother them and they









**Page 198** 

10/24/09 Chapter Twenty

- just put it behind them and eat crow or whatever they have to do, and they go on and try to become a blessing to other people. They keep striving to be a blessing to other people. And when they're corrected, they humble themselves and they strive to be a blessing to other people. Now these're the donkeys that, of course, are tied to the branch in these Last Days.
- Well, Yahshua, of course, He was tied to The House of **YAHWEH** totally. He just, the Laws of **YAHWEH** were His love, and He was loyal to those Laws. He taught them, even facing death. But they were always trying to kill Him from the minute He came out of Galilee. The Galileans were hated. They were. When you read the history about the Galileans, I do intend to read that to you, but some of the historians that wrote about the Galileans, you'd think they were speaking of the children of the dustbowl, the Okies, which was a terrible slang. And when they spoke of the Galileans from which, of course, Yahshua came from, it was the same. You remember, Zebulun, he saw the Great Light, Great Light was revealed to him, to them, the tribe of Zebulun. And of course, from there came the Savior and His Twelve Disciples; they were all from that area.
- 8 And as one of the Pharisees said, "Has anything good ever came out of Galilee?" Well, Righteousness came from there. But, the God worship had already started and that's where they got this word they used, that was translated good. But most of the time when the Inspired Prophets or the Apostles wrote, they used the word Righteousness. And that word was taken out in a lot of places by the translators and the copyists because Righteousness stood for keeping YAHWEH's Laws, the practice of YAHWEH's Laws.
- 9 But here Yahshua, now, He comes. First off, comes Yahchanan, to set the stage and show how the community was hated and that's exactly what took place there because everyone who came from Galilee, from the school of the Prophets, that was started earlier by Yliyah, started earlier than him by Abel, they taught the Laws. They were raised in the Laws. They were country people whose life was peaceful farming but their study was the Scriptures, and they had this appointment every Feast, every Sabbath with **YAHWEH** Who taught them the Scriptures. And the people the Disciples came from, they taught the Disciples the Scriptures. They taught them the Prophecies. They knew the Prophecies of Yahshua. So it wasn't a surprise to the Disciples.

- 10 Yahshua didn't just walk up and say, "Hey, boy you come with Me." [laughing] You know, I mean, they grew up with His Teaching. They grew up hearing about Him and what He would be like so when He opened the door and says, "Come", they were ready to join Him in the Work. And of course, they knew they were going to die for doing so. This was specified in Prophecy and you're a damned fool if you don't believe the Prophets. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 11 The Prophets, they foretold every bit of YAHWEH's Plan. YAHWEH, His Mind is so Great, you know, that He could put all this together. He could put this together in a long, long book over thousands of years with each Prophet adding a little here, a little there, but it's line upon line, talking about this same subject, and precept upon precept, adding to this precept that was written before them and never even knowing that they wrote about it. But then He has to open someone's understanding then to see what He's talking about. But it all added up to a Last Days Work that was prophesied in the beginning, in Genesis, and it adds up and comes to an end in Revelation, of course, with this same Savior being over The House of YAHWEH, the Work of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days.
- 12 Well, here in Yahchanan 5:21, He starts speaking. He says, For as the Father raises up the dead, and gives them Life, so also the Son offers Life to those whom YAHWEH wills.
- 13 Verse 22, For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son... Now, this is a fulfillment of Genesis 1:26 where He says, "I will make mankind in My Image and after My Likeness then I'll give them the Authority"; that is, the sons of men, not the Malakim in heaven but the sons of men.
- 14 And then verse 24, He says, Truly, Iruly, I say to you: He who hears My Words; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets... That was added but it coincides with Yahchanan 6:63 and other Scriptures, that this is what He taught, the Laws and the Prophecies. And He says you're a fool if you don't believe them, all that the Prophets have spoken.
- 15 He who hears... And then ...believing YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life, and will not come under condemnation; but has passed from death to Life.
- 16 Verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is... And don't get it in your mind right here that all you have to do is believe, you know. Believe and read the next few Scriptures, that's what you need to do and you'll see believing

means you obey. Believing to obey the Prophets, believe the Prophets, that's where **YAHWEH**'s Will is given. Believe the Prophets because that's where **YAHWEH**'s Will is given. That's where His Plan is given, His Laws are given for you to obey and then humble yourself, as Yahshua said, to them. And He even said, unless you humble yourself as this little child, you're not gonna make it into the Kingdom. You're gonna carry your little difficulties with you that kept you from submitting to the one sent; to believing in the one sent and obeying the one sent.

- 17 And verse 25, He says Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now, is when the dead will hear the Voice of the Son of YAHWEH; and those who hear will live.
- 18 Look at verse 27, He says, And has given Him Authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man... Because He is the Son of Man He has acquired this by living these Laws perfectly.
- 19 Verse 28, Do not be astonished at thisfor the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice... His Voice? You remember the work that we did on the Trumpeter now. His Voice, His Trumpeter, His Voice is you right now. That's Yahshua's Voice and, of course, His Authority is coming to us. We're the only ones who act with Yahshua's Authority. That's the reason the Scripture says in Revelation those who keep the Commandments of YAHWEH and the Authority of Yahshua, those who have that Authority. We're the only ones who have, because we have a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH.
- 20 Verse 29, And will come forth... The dead will come forth from the grave. ... Those who have practiced Righteousness... You get that? Don't just believe, but those who practice Righteousness, and the Righteousness is just what I said, keeping the Laws, humbling yourself to the one sent. I don't care if you have to eat crow, I would. I'd lick the dirt off of the bottom of your feet if I thought that would help you to get into the Kingdom. Praise YAHWEH [applause]
- 21 And will come forth. Those who have practiced Righteousness will be resurrected in order to live... Those who have not, obviously He's saying they're not going to live. Those who have practiced Righteousness will live, that's what He's saying here.
- 22 ...and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned... Of course, that damnation is shown through other

- Scriptures. And the lake of fire is the last thing to get rid of them.
- 23 Well, verse 30, I can of My own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge... He says I'm helpless. Yahshua says, "I'm helpless. Unless YAHWEH does it I am helpless to do it." And He says, ... And My Judgment is just; because I do not seek My own will, but the Will of the Father Who has sent Me... This will change you a lot and get your mind off of the petty things if you'll start doing exactly what Yahshua your High Priest is showing you right here.
- 24 Verse 31, If I alone testify in My Behalf, My Testimony is not valid... The Scriptures, the churches today, brethren, the only Prophecies they have concerning them are Prophecies that say they're bringing forth everything that causes destruction. They're bringing forth sin and hatred and death and violence and so forth. That's all prophesied about them. The only Prophecies that show YAHWEH's Work, you're sitting in it right now, in The House of YAHWEH.
- 25 He says in verse 32, There is Another Who testifies in My Behalf... (I turned too far.) ...and I know that the testimony which He witnesses about Me is true... And of course, we have also the testimony for ourselves. YAHWEH says that Yahshua is actually testifying for us, we have the Testimonies of Yahshua for us.
- 26 And in verse 33 He says, You sent to Yahchanan, and he testified to the Truth... And they killed him.
- 27 Verse 34, However, I do not accept testimony from man; but I say these things, so that you might be saved.
- 28 Verse 35, For he was a burning and a shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light.
- 29 Verse 36, But I have testimony even greater than that of Yahchanan: the works which the Father has given Me to finish... In Prophecy, the Works which He gives the Savior in Prophecy to finish.
- 30 ...the same works that I do--they testify on My behalf that the Father has sent Me... That's exactly what is testifying on our behalf, brethren. What we're accomplishing throughout the world right now is going down in a Book that everyone is gonna be able to read throughout all Eternity, and each part that everyone played in this Work is going to be written in that Book.
- 31 Verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me... (Let me see how far I want to go here. We want to go on.)

- 32 And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me... That is, through the Prophecies. ...testifies on My Behalf... Through the Prophecies. ...You have neither heard His Voice at any time, nor seen His Shape... None of you, no, none of them still haven't.
- 33 Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word dwelling in you; you reject the Laws and the Prophets, because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... So it cuts you off from YAHWEH and it keeps you from learning when you get to this point. Now this is a very important thing here that you need to pay attention to. ...because whom He has sent, Him you do not believe.
- 34 If you look over to Yahchanan 6:29 there on the next page, Yahshua answered, and said to them: This is the Work of YAHWEH: that you believe in Him Whom He has sent... This teaching that goes forth is to get you to believe, get you to believe the Prophecies and, of course, follow the Laws that YAHWEH gave you.
- 35 Then He says, Yahchanan 5:39. Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life--and these are they which testify of Me.
- Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me... Mosheh was a big subject because of the Laws, and they took Mosheh's Laws and started making it a burden to keep and they made it weak by their Talmud; their Talmud that they used as a tool, a tool of control where they could have full control. And they told the people, you know, you can't follow these Laws, they're too strenuous for you to follow but we'll get you in by loopholes in the Laws.
- 37 Well, remember what He wrote here in verse 46. For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me.
- 38 Look right back up to verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf... By Mosheh who wrote about Him. And of course, don't forget that verse 29 there.
- 7. These were the things that He was teaching. He told them, He said, you had the Laws, the Laws were given unto you but none of you are keeping the Laws. None of you keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. And of course, that testified against them and Yahshua brought forth that testimony, uncovering their sins. Look at **Yahchanan 7** and let's go to **verse 30**. By uncovering their sins they had no cloak for their sins because He brought forth the Writings of the Prophets, the Writings of the Prophets, everyone of them as Yahshua said was sent to warn Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl.

- 40 Now, in these twelve tribes of Israyl, you've got to get this setting in your minds, **YAHWEH** brought them out, put them in a tiny land and He said, "You're going to expand." He prophesied that they would expand, that they would become fathers of nations, a multitude of nations. Nobody believed that but they did; they spread out. And yes, they spread to Rome. In fact, they're the ones that created it.
- 41 No it wasn't a she-wolf with two babies that had been throwed in the trashcan. All of this is just baloney, like the Abaloney news here, you know, that spread this abaloney around. That's what this is, to keep you from knowing where these people came from. But they were the ruthless, ruthless, violent men of Israyl that **YAHWEH** dealt with, the only family He did deal with, and they took over the nations and they took the land that they called or that later became known as Rome. No one knows how it ever took place except you, The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And soon everybody in the world is going to know how this took place.
- 42 But the violent men of Israyl that's where they spread out to. They took that land. They took the land that we call Italy and they created a mighty army and from there they could go out and they could conquer, as **YAHWEH** said they would, and they did; they would take their wealth and divide it. And they would go to different places and those places that would not abide by their laws; after they took them. As a Roman province, for instance, if those places didn't abide by their laws, they would crush them. They'd destroy the whole city, and they'd say, "This is what you get for not doing what we tell you."
- 43 Now, this took place in all the history, not just in Jerusalem but throughout history it took place. Tanis was destroyed so completely that they didn't even know there was a city there. In fact, it was built in another place adjacent to it; later became a great city again. But that was besides Jerusalem; they did the same thing to Jerusalem. But this is a conquering army that didn't or couldn't care less about religion except when the pope saw that the people would obey the priest and they had loyalty towards the priest, where they only had a law saying, "You must obey the emperor," they had loyalty to the priest and they could depend on that person behind their backs, so to speak, so they wanted to become popes. And this is why you saw such ruthless men, that they called tyrants, being made popes, and once they were made a pope, you know, the people were loyal

to them because they thought by obedience to them they would have Eternal Life.

- 44 The Prophets were coming continually to them, though, and saying, "No, you're not going to have Eternal Life. The only way you're going to have Eternal Life is through **YAHWEH**'s Laws. These people have left **YAHWEH**'s Laws. They're worse than a bunch of swine that has been cleaned up and they go back and wallow in the mud." That's what the Prophets and Apostles said. They stink of manure. They have turned to eating swine's flesh. They worship the dead and so forth.
- 45 Well, of course, these things now, the worship of Halloween, the worship of Christmas, and the Easter goddess and the Christmas goddess, these things were taken up from the nations that they took over. And they didn't try to destroy the religion, they said; "You obey us, we'll let you live and control the people, you just pay your tribute and don't give us any trouble and we will accept you, you'll go right on multiplying here." That was the law of Rome. And they took care of them. They took care of them and protected them. But they wanted their tribute and they wanted their loyalty, and if they failed to give it they went back in with a mighty army and they crushed them completely.
- 46 Now, these cities that were started and crushed by the soldiers, these Israyli soldiers that called themselves the Roman empire, I'll show you where that word came from, YAHWEH finally showed it to me; but the Roman empire, these cities, you know, they were actually brothers, they were actually brothers or of the tribes of Israyl that they did this to. They went out and created nations and they were destroyed, some of them, because they wouldn't fall under this worship. And the one thing that kept them from abiding by Rome's laws was the Laws of YAHWEH, the Laws of the Creator and Righteousness, following after Righteousness. If you followed after Righteousness you could not be loyal to the Roman emperor and the pope that they became. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 47 Well, in Yahchanan 7:30 here now, Yahchanan 7:30, we see that they tried to arrest Him. You heard what Yahshua was preaching, there's plenty more of it here that I skipped, but Yahchanan 7:30 said, Then they sought to arrest Him; but no man laid hands on Him, because His hour had not yet come... You see what He's saying here? There's Someone controlling this; saying, "No, He's not to be arrested yet". You see that? [Congregation said, "Yes"] His hour had not yet come. Now He was there preaching, they were wanting to arrest Him but they could

- not do it. His Work was still to be completed. It had to be completed. You see that, everybody see that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 48 Now look at verse 44, verse 44, Now some of them wanted to arrest Him, but no one laid hands on Him... Now we find this true throughout that something was controlling this, something controlling this. Well, He had a job to do.
- 49 Look down to Yahchanan 7:37 because this job is also prophesied for these Last Days through His House under the guidance of the Priest. Verse 37, On the last day, that Last Great Day of the Feast of Tabernacles; Yahshua stood and cried: If any man thirsts, let him come to Me, and drink... Let him come to Me and drink.
- 50 Verse 38, He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water... If you look, remember these words there, "Come to Me and drink" and look over here to Yahchanan 6:63. Rivers, some say spiritual rivers, but this is rivers of living water. "Come to Me and drink these rivers of living waters."
- 51 Yahchanan 6:63. Says, It is the Spirit that gives Life; the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit and they are Life Everlasting... "Come to Me and drink this," He said.
- 52 And look at verse 66, At this, many of His Disciples turned away, and no longer walked with Him.
- 53 Look at verse 68, And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the Words of Eternal Life; the Laws and the Prophets... The words, 'come and drink these words' is what this Man is saying. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Rivers of living water.
- Psalm 110 because the Work didn't stop with Yahshua's death. The Work started in the Last Days, most of it that He speaks of is going to be done, in fact, in the Last Days because YAHWEH purposely allowed the Work to be destroyed each time, the Work of YAHWEH to be destroyed because it wasn't the Day of Salvation. And He got what He wanted from it and then He would allow the Work to be destroyed. And then He would send a Prophet to straighten out or to bring another group in and then He would allow the destroyed.
- 55 But here in **Psalm 110** now, and remember that in the Last Days, in the Last Days this is where the Work restarts. **Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool... Sit, that word sit I've brought out many times now and through**

- many Scriptures for over a long period of time showing that word means *to judge*, judge at My Right Hand. So that's when He said, or the reason He said in **Yahchanan 5**, all Judgment has been given unto the Son. Here's the Prophecy that testifies to that action there and that Authority that He had given unto Him.
- 56 **Verse 2, YAHWEH will send the rod...** That word **rod**, if you remember the sermon, the word **rod** actually means *a branch*. He will send the branch. As *extended figuratively a tribe or congregation of people...* A congregation of people. Well, we know from the other Prophecies it's called The House of **YAHWEH**. "In the Last Days, I will establish My House," if you're familiar with the Prophecy. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 57 ...the rod of Your Strength... The branch of Your Strength; that is, Yahshua's Strength, the donkeys to do the work. All of it fits together. They're all the same Prophecy.
- 58 YAHWEH will send the Rod of Your Strength out of Zion. You will rule... Or judge, that word rule means judge. ...you will judge in the midst of Your enemies!... Sitting at My Right Hand now; sitting at the Right Hand of YAHWEH ...you will judge in the midst of Your enemies.
- 59 Verse 3, Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power. They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You... Now remember that right there, you will reign after the order of Melchizedek the Priest. That's bringing in the other Prophecies now concerning Him. But Yahshua at the Right Hand judges among the enemies, among our enemies. He judges to see which ones will actually be given Eternal Life, which ones will practice Eternal Life.
- 60 Now remember the rivers of living water, and let's keep this in mind here in **Psalm** and go over to **Genesis 49**. **Genesis 49** and notice **verse 1** first. Notice the last two words. **Genesis 49:1**, the last two words: **Last Days**, Last Days. And all these Prophecies right here concern the twelve tribes, of course; the end result of these twelve tribes and many other Prophecies, many, many other Prophecies, that fit into this right here that I've got to have time to cover. It's gonna take years to do this. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But notice this is for the Last Days.
- 61 Now notice verse 10, The scepter will not depart from Yahdah, nor a ruling staff; Lawgiver, from between his feet, until He... Yahshua. ...comes, to Whom tribute belongs... and the obedience of

- **the nations is His...** Belongs. Now, I'll read it again but that's what it says and means.
- 62 The scepter... That is the Lawgiver. ... from between his feet... Yahdah's feet. ...until He comes, to Whom tribute belongs... That is Yahshua Himself, our High Priest. ...and the obedience of the nations... The obedience of the nations, get that now.
- 63 And verse 11, So to get this done, the obedience of the nations while He's sitting judging and bringing forth this Work, He, **Tethering...** Ties. ...his donkey to the vine... That is, His donkey, His donkey, the twelve Disciples on which our foundation was laid for these Last Days. ...tethering his donkey colt... Those who come forward in the Last Days, the donkey's colts who obey the voice of the Prophets and the Apostles, and Yahshua being the Chief Cornerstone. ...donkey colt to the choicest branch... Or the Chosen Branch, either one.
- 64 Keep that in mind now. Don't forget this. Don't forget this Prophecy here. But turn over, turn back over now to Isayah 45:4. Go to Isayah 45:4. For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl **My Chosen...** I want you to remember a Scripture; I'll just put it in your mind, we won't turn to it. But **YAHWEH** says for Israyl's sake; that is, for the twelve tribes of Israyl, Zion is gonna be plowed like a field. "I'm gonna allow it to be destroyed." That was for their sake. It wasn't a punishment like, you know, the King James Version tried to make out like. It wasn't a punishment, but it was for their Salvation's sake that this was done. And of course, after that was done, then the Work, the Work of the Disciples was done also, the temple was destroyed and then the world was given its way. The nation Israyl just went its own way then for two thousand years until this Last Work of **YAHWEH** would start, and with Yahshua as the High Priest, go out to all nations.
- back here in **Genesis** where another group of donkeys is tied to the donkeys that are tied to Yahshua, which were the twelve. Then another group of donkeys that come up from Yahshua's Word being the, 'He's the Root and the Offspring', and then we have the Foundation being the 'Prophets and Apostles', so we got both of them, and the end part that shows us exactly how this thing is going to turn out.
- 66 But verse 4 says, For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl My Chosen... Now this is speaking of the Witnesses, of course. ...My Chosen... The Chosen Branch, if you'll remember Genesis 49:1,

- **10-11**; hook these donkeys to the Chosen Branch in these Last Days because they're going to do another Work in the Last Days.
- 67 So, For Yaaqob My Servant's sake, and Yisrayl My Chosen... My Chosen Branch. ...and I call you by your name (Yaaqob)... So you won't, you won't be having to doubt as to who this is, so you can believe the one sent, is what He's saying. ...and I surname you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me... But I'm the One Who did it, and we've brought it out in Scriptures where He actually did that, speaking from the bowels of my mother He said even.
- 68 But keep this in your mind right here now, and go over to Isayah 45. (Oh, we're in chapter 45.) Look up to verse 1 now. Isayah 45:1. This is what YAHWEH says to His Anointed... The Chosen Branch is who He's speaking of. This is what YAHWEH says to this Chosen Branch ...for uprightness, whom I have taken by his right hand to subdue nations before him... Behold him; believe the one sent. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 69 ...Yes, the strength of kings I will reveal; to open the doors before him, and the gates will not be shut... Now remember that word gates there and it will not be shut because it ties in with another Prophecy. Also remember the Work. Hold your place right there. I want you to tie these together. Hold your place.
- 70 Go back to Psalm 110. Psalm 110. Hold your place in Isayah. Go to Psalm 110 and look at verse 1. Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool... Judge at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool. How does He do this? Well, of course, He shows here these Two Witnesses and He says, "I did this for a purpose. I did all of this right here for a reason."
- 71 Now let's keep that in mind and go over to **Hebrews**. **Hebrews 10**, and remember that Yahshua is sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** as a Judge; also He is sitting there judging as a High Priest. Now look at **verse 21**. **Hebrews 10:21**. **And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH...** Now they put, in the other versions they put "house of God"; but they admit they took the Name out and they replaced it with God instead of **YAHWEH**. Each time they found it in the writings of the Apostles that's what they did.
- 72 So we got here House of **YAHWEH**; we have a High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, and remember the Work that's got to be done now. The main thing is remember the Work that's got to be done, and look over to **Revelation 3** now. **Revelation**

- **3**. The Work that's got to be done, and remember now the Scripture that says the gates, the gates. Remember that? I told you remember that word **gates** in **Isayah 45:1**, the gates will not be shut. This is a Prophecy. You're a fool if you don't believe these Prophecies, Yahshua said.
- 73 Now here in **Revelation 3:8**, He says; **I know your works...** Yahshua is aware of your works, everyone here. Everyone in the House, He's aware of your works. He's aware of your thoughts. He would like to straighten your thoughts out, if possible, and bring them to total Righteousness and total service. Submittance and service, that's what He wants in His House; wash their feet. I said I'd lick your feet, I meant that. I would do it.
- 74 He said; I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door... Which would be open gate also. You could translate that open gate...and no man can shut... This gate. He's going to open this gate and no man can shut it. That's the promise He gives to us, to you. What I want you do is believe and pray for it. Believe and pray for this very thing here. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 75 What are we doing? Remember this; remember what the Two Witnesses had to do. We'll see it in just a moment, but look at **Hebrews 10** again. **Hebrews 10:21**. Remember what you read there, the open door, in **Revelation 3:8**; no man's gonna shut that door. **YAHWEH** says, no may can shut it.
- 76 Now **Hebrews 10:21**, we have a High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. What doing? Look back at **verse 16**.
- 77 Hebrews 10:16. This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws... That's the reason The House of YAHWEH was created to begin with.
- 78 Now go back to **Psalm** again. **Psalm 110**. Now look at **verse 1** again. **Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler...** Which is Yahshua our High Priest. ...and King: Sit at My Right Hand... Judge at My Right Hand. ...until I make Your enemies Your footstool.
- 79 Look at verse 3 now. Your People will have proved themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power. They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew... That's what YAHWEH has been doing. I told you, I'm not on trial here. YAHWEH has already prophesied what I would do. Who's on trial here? You brethren, every one of you, are on trial. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I think most of you have proved yourself. Some haven't, they're still hanging on to bitterness, or whatever they want to hang on to; but they need to quit it.

80 But notice here, this is for the people here. And He says in verse 5 now, look at verse 5. The Rulers and Kings at Your Right Hand, O YAHWEH, will strike... That word strike there is actually dipped. They're going to baptize kings, in other words. ...will baptize kings in the day of His Judgment... In the Day of Your Judgment, we're going to baptize kings, kings. Could YAHWEH take us that high?

81 I'd like to have the Great Kahan Gedalyah to come up and present something to you before we go any further. Now remember these Scriptures as **YAHWEH** is pointing out our job here for us, under the High Priest Yahshua, because **YAHWEH** has big

things for you; not in the world. Go to the world and start making money and you'll spend money, and you'll get your mind on silver and you'll never be satisfied with silver, you know. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

82 Get your work and your plans in The House of **YAHWEH** and bringing forth this Work and you will be satisfied, not, not just for yourself but you'll be or you'll bring a great satisfaction from the work you see that is progressing here, around you, that you're a part of. (You ready?)

83 Now remember all of this and Kahan Gedalyah's gonna bring you a great message right here.

#### Kahan Gedalyah:

Shalom. You all be seated. Exciting things are occurring here and I just want to let you know that, you know, when you think about the Peaceful Solution, I think it's none short of brilliant to take the Laws to people and they accept it, and they don't know it's the Laws but they accept it and it improves their lives. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Now, we'll do a first matrix here. This as it says in the upper left hand corner there, is encoded in Genesis, encoded in Genesis 41:16 to Genesis 49:22. [showing matrix on monitor] Now, Pastor, a couple sermons ago, mentioned to us that the Peaceful Solution was in the White House. We know the men went to Washington and they visited all the congresswomen and congressmen, it was really great, you know, to see that. But when he told us that, I was really filled with joy; in the White House! [laughing]

And YAHWEH had encoded this in His Scriptures way back when, right. So, we'll take a look at this. This line going down here, this red line from the top of the page to the bottom of the page is the **Peaceful Solution**. Here

פאתפרעהלאמרבלעדיאלהיםישנהאת∰לומפרעהנילייםרייאלייספריבם שהואפרימבנימנשהלמכירמשפחתהמקיריומכירה Encoded in Genesis 41 18 ש n to Genesis 49.22 שרעמשאולויונתנוכלאישישראלהמתחבאימבהרא עסורפהמלובהוששרהאנשימאתוויפואתנדליהווימתואתהיהודימואתה נכשדי מהוגמבואתלאשבעתמהאמלהֻ בתננאמאדנייהוהבעשות כאת כלאלה אנסשפחות ריין של חוישפחווכ (מולהקפצהפיתמיתכם וישמראלהויתב יכרבותשת Balack-בהחלהשיבמאלקורתנוה מההוידוול אשמעורמצותינו רבביחסשמוכסואתמל@זהבי@ושבר@עבונ@מיכמואתאחיכמהקפנתביאוא יהוהכבשימבנישנהתחיסמשניסקיומטלהתמידאתהככשאחדתעשהבבקווא ולסהלאשמעתבקוליהוהותעסאלהשללותטשהועבעינייהוהויאמרשאולא מונגשהעמאישכאישואישברעה()ירהכוהנערבוקנוהנקלהבנכבדכייתפש אדנייה Peacelu Solution אלתי אשרכוהובריתי אשרהפירונתתיובר אשוופר ביתישר Peacelu Solution אהבניבר כיואייהוה הקשני משמה גדליםים פיהוה ביתישראי ביניאת מאהבניבאניואייהוההקסניטפטהגוי ביטניויה הנדולימומנהלויסשמעיהבנישובננפוריקמבנחשביהבנבוניושבתיוי למצרימו ישבולפני והבכרכבברתו והצעי רכצערתווית מהוה אנש 'Jane שא כיהמלפרלאילולכבשיםבמס@רמכמשפפושעירת מאת אחדמל בדעלת התמ שיולושמנהבנימוהאישבימושאולוהנבאבאנשימוילכושלשתם[]י[|@]וב[] אעשנואמראויליכינדמיתיביאישממאשפתימאנכיובתוכעמממאשפתימא המבארצמצרים!אשאידירהסראמראנייהוהארהיכםכיומההואנשאחיידי הוכערמשפס∏אדקבחבר⊡נירלילאש⊡יראוכויהמריפהוד⊡כחסדכיהוהמראה פרמשהבאוניהשסונמצאכ⊝ובבואשרראיבואעסניומאבינקהרהאלהימעד נות נשל שפאו הכספו המשה לפתשפלתו לאבי ושל חבו את שפרה הפדי Youar ' מפ והאתמשהוססחציתבניישראלאשרחצה משהסנהאנשי מהצכאי סות ו הואולאנתנולםובביתאליוויכרתיהונתנודודבריתבאהבתואתוכנפשו השמחולפניככשמחתבקצ\רכאשרינילובחלקמשללכיאתעלסבלוואתמטהש וצאתיחרבימחערהוהכ©חימסכצדיקורשעיענאשרהכרתימסכצדיקורשעכ ציגכורשנונימעפנחר לרחמימאויהריכינרתימשכשכנתיעמאהריקדרדב תתנשושמלקבנירעואל/מתורחשמהומוהובנישעירכומנושוככוצבעונו רורות Michele אדנים (אמתמהכספוסקנההבהמהאראדניראנשאורפניאונ ובניים Michele במסטן חנובס בתויסעומסכתויחנו באתמאשרבהצההמדבר אפרהנהבנויתבר[מת]רכ@מאפנויתברפהותהיעריונפהוארומאלהיפוי כבודוהיהביוסההואיוטיפאדנישניתידולקנותאתשארעסואשרישארםא פראלפני בעדה ארצלבלתי שחתה ולאב: Obarna שפכטלי המועמי באשטברתי כ הכלעבדי ים ההעם הימבם יחיה ההבלילית שאוידכם קדשו ברכואתי הוהיב דויבחדו אלי שמען אריפלפוננה ונפנזיפישו אלי שמטואלי דעו אלי פלמק ואית נמעדני מככ⊕פחליאי להשרחה הנחנאמוישפר בנפדתי ומפבופדחער

it is right here, Peaceful Solution. All right?

Well, let's start from the top. See that name going across there? See what it says? **Barack**, okay. The line right here, that's **Yisrayl**. And going on down, going across the **Peaceful Solution**, **Michelle**. You know who Michelle is, huh? Ok, **Obama**; Barack and Michelle Obama. This is Obama right down here. Right here. Oh yes, there's one other name--I almost forgot, is right here; the name is **Jane**. Now, I'm not quite sure who she is but Pastor will clue you in who she is. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Okay. Okay, that's for that matrix here.

אביבויבניוטפבדברמאליווילכונפאתיון∴פלילדפו⊡וויאמרוהונולכלפבדימויאמראלהםיוטפאלתיראוכיהתחתאלהימאנ 

Let's go to a different matrix. [shows matrix on monitor] It's gonna be a little bit hard to see. But this is encoded in **Genesis 50:17** to **Exodus 4:11** and the name of this matrix is **Last Days' Warning**. Okay, that's what this is, Last Days' warning, **Last Days** and then you have **warning** sticking right off of here. And since we're in that area, we have the name of **Jacob**. You know who Jacob is? Yisrayl's brother.

Okay. And since we're at the bottom of this, here we have the word for **Abilene**. It goes over here and it comes back down. Abilene, going up and this really gets a little... I thought about going to, what do you call it there, matrix art. [laughing] Because a lot of these things really, really you can barely see it, but anyway.

What we have right above this Last Days' warning is a word, it's the name **Yisrayl**, okay? And **Yisrayl** goes from, it kind of zigzags around

here [pointing out on monitor] this way, this way, this way, this way, this way and up there. **Yisrayl**, that's all **Yisrayl**. And actually intertwined in the name **Yisrayl** is another expression for the word Last Days, which is the green line you see going by there.

And moving over to the left, we have **Texas**; again, flipping back and forth, that's **Texas**. Right over to the right we have the name **Hawkins**, the red line here going up here and over to here. And right above the word **Hawkins**, you have **T&P Lane**. Where's that? [laughing, applause] **T&P Lane**, okay, going up there. Well, I think that's all. Okay. That's enough right? So we have Last Days' warning brought to you by Yisrayl and Jacob in Abilene, Texas on T&P Lane; that's where it all started. Okay? So great, Praise **YAHWEH** for them. Okay, I'd like to turn it back over to our Pastor. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins**

- 84 You may be seated. Wonderful, wonderful news; take you before kings. That's right. Maybe even baptize kings, as He said.
- 85 Now, remember this is for the living waters. If you look back now, look back over to **Isayah 2**. And by the way, President Barack Obama sent word that he wants to see me. [Congregation cheers, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 86 Okay, **Isayah** now. Remember what this is for, what we just read in **Psalm 110:5**, **strike to the kings** actually means *to baptize*. Certain kings will be baptized in this time period. That's outside of the kings, boy, that's outside of the kings who are sitting here among you, kings and queens who are sitting here in the House at this time; but it's talking about kings of the nations.
- 87 Well, here in **Isayah 2** now, here is what it's talking about, the job, our job, and he says in **Isayah 2:1. The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem...** Concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem, in the Last Days His Work won't be there. It won't be there. It'll be in another place, in the top of the nations, in the chief of the nations, and as you just saw in the hidden codes, Texas. Well, of course, other Scriptures, other Prophecies show this, that it would be west of the original Work, which was Abel or Abilene, Israel; west. Go west and you'll run into Abilene, Texas where The House of **YAHWEH** was re-established.
- 88 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days...
- 89 Remember the Last Days prophesied in **Genesis, Genesis 49:10-11. Genesis 49:1** says this is the Work of the Last Days, when He hitches another group of donkeys to the first group of donkeys, who were His Apostles, and this last group of donkeys is what finishes the Work. Praise **YAHWEH**. [crying, applause]
- 90 Boy, I do this when I'm sitting by myself too. [laughing] When I was studying this and I see what **YAHWEH** is saying to us, I remember when He first showed me about the Two Witnesses and the name changing and the sensation that went through my body, or whatever it was, electrical currents, it just went from one end to the other. I think if I had seen myself in the mirror, I think my hair would have been standing up like this. [lifts hair, laughing] And I, of course, the Work, the Work in these Last Days it includes a House notice, a House, and this, of course, is shown in other Scriptures as a body of people or a congregation of peoples as you saw in **Psalm 110**.

- 91 So He established His House ...in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations... Remember that? You see what He's saying there? He's actually going to bring The House of YAHWEH up now above the congregations of the earth, above the religions. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] That's what He's going to do through this Last Days, through Yahshua and this Last Days' Work He'll bring the House of YAHWEH up above all others.
- 92 Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of YAHWEH... That's the promotion of YAHWEH's House. ...to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways... Notice, He'll teach us His Ways. They haven't been taught His Ways but they're going to be taught His Ways right here in Abilene, Israel--Abilene, Texas; right here in Abilene, Texas as the hidden code even shows.
- 93 ...and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws will depart from Zion... Leave Zion as is already prophesied. ...and the Word of YAHWEH will depart from Yerusalem.... Yahshua said, yes, at one time you worshiped in these mountains then at Yerusalem but you won't be in the future. He said, in the future that this won't be the place of worship. Well, it's here. Every Prophecy shows it's here.
- 94 Verse 4, He will judge among the nations... At that time, yes, even the kings. ...and will rebuke many people; they will beat their swords... They are going to stop war, in other words. The nations are going to stop war because of YAHWEH's Laws being taught to them; that's the Prophecy.
- 95 Now, brethren, if you remember the Prophecies-let's turn back to Yahchanan, Yahchanan now. If you remember the Prophecies of Yahchanan 7. If you remember the Prophecies concerning Yahshua and the temple and Mount Zion being plowed like a field; all of these Prophecies have come to pass. And everyone that brought these Laws and Prophecies were persecuted. They hid in caves. They were sawed asunder. They were tortured, they suffered, every one of them. They suffered for doing it, but they did it. And even their own people, even the people in their own congregations turned against them and left them, but they kept doing the Work of YAHWEH. They endured doing that to the end. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 96 Well now, you go back here to Yahchanan again now, Yahchanan 7, and you see what he's speaking of here. Yahchanan 7:37. (Have I got the right one here? Six, seven. Maybe not.) Yahchanan 7:37. On the last day, that Last Great Day of the

Feast of Tabernacles; Yahshua stood and cried: If any man thirsts, let him come to Me and drink... And He will give him living waters; that is, the Truth, the Laws and the Prophecies as in Yahchanan 6:63. This is the Spirit of YAHWEH that brings Eternal Life, the Laws that bring also Righteousness, bring forth the Peaceful Solution.

97 Verse 38, He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water... Living waters, that's what we just covered is what He's speaking of.

98 Now let's go over to Revelation 22 now, because He's still speaking of this same thing here and this includes our Work, you and I, right here. Look at the last chapter. Revelation 22:12. And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be... Everything he's earned, everything he's set his heart to achieve here; that's what he's going to receive.

99 Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

100 Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His... The Father's. ...Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the City... This is your Eternal Life. This is the living waters that bring forth Eternal Life.

101 Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshipers of Gods (elohim)... I've got much to say about this in this, how they brought in God worship into the twelve tribes of Israyl which is an illegal thing and they knew it when they were bringing it in.

102 ...and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Laws... That's all the congregations of the world, except The House of YAHWEH.

103 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak...** My Messenger, did you get that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

104 I, Yahshua, have sent My Messenger to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH... That's us. That's us right now. And somebody said, where was it, in Africa, they're having an Orange Day. That's our people. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Throughout the world we're reaching them with the Peaceful Solution.

105 I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak... My Messenger ...to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH. I am the Root and the Offspring of David... Now, you know, you remember in Psalm 110, out of Yeshayah will come forth the Rod; that is, the Branch, the Congregation, the Congregation, The House of YAHWEH, as He says here. ...testify to you these things in the Congregations of The House of YAHWEH. I am the Root and the Offspring of David and the Bright and Morning Star.

106 **Verse 17**, **And the Spirit...** Remember what the Spirit is, Spirit of the Laws. Remember **Yahchanan 6:63**.

107 And the Spirit and the brides... That's you brethren. That's you, all of you, all of you, He's speaking of right here. The Spirit is the Laws of **YAHWEH** that we teach, the Peaceful Solution Character Education.

108 And the Spirit and the brides... You. ...say: Come!... All of you are saying come, come on. ... And let him who hears, say: Come!... In other words, the Message is going out and everybody who's hearing and believing it is saying, "Hey, come, let's go to The House of YAHWEH." That's exactly what was said in Isayah 2. And they will say, "Come," and that's what you're saying, "Come". [crying, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

109 ...And let him who is thirsty... For these Laws and the Prophecies and obedience to YAHWEH, Righteousness, thirsty to practice Righteousness. ...come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely... Last words. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] It's so beautiful when it's put together. When it's all put together from Genesis, when it's all put together from Genesis to Revelation, it is so beautiful.

110 And look at this. Look at verse 18. Who would know what this is talking about? It's not just changing words in a book, it's trying to stop the Work of YAHWEH. Verse 18, For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the Prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, it will come to pass that he will add to himself the plagues that are written in this Book:

111 Verse 19, And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this Prophecy... Or try to take away from this Work that is going on, that

And somebody said, where was it, in Africa, they're having an Orange Day.

That's our people.

Throughout the world we're reaching them with the Peaceful Solution.

is shown in Prophecy. ...it will come to pass that he will take away his part out of The Book of Life, and out of YAHWEH Shammah, and from the things which are written in this Book... The Promises that we have, that we stand on.

112 Verse 20, He Who testifies these things, says: Surely I come quickly! HalleluYAHWEH! May this be so! Come, Yahshua Messiah.

113 Verse 21, The love of our King, Yahshua Messiah, be with you all.

**HalleluYAHWEH!...** [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Such a beautiful, beautiful Prophecy here.

114 Let me just go on just a little bit further here. And **YAHWEH** says for this now, bringing forth this Peaceful Solution, He says you're going to suffer reproaches. This is **Isayah 43:28**. You're going to suffer reproaches for bringing forth this wonderful Spirit of loving kindness and mercy. You're going to suffer reproaches for it.

115 Turn over to Mattithyah 24. Now, we have seen this. We've seen it come upon us. Mattithyah 24 and look here at verse 9. Mattithyah 24:9. He says, Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and will call for your death; and you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's Sake.

116 I think this was brought out before, but this is the poll. [shows on monitor] This is the poll that was taken here in Abilene by professionals to show how much you're hated. [laughing] Yes, it shows how much you're hated.

117 State of Texas in the 42nd District Court. First Amended Motion For Change Of Venue... This is what we asked for. It was a motion. It was a motion, not so much to get it changed but to find the answer for **YAHWEH** that this Prophecy was fulfilled that we would be hated above all people, worse than Al Capone. You bunch of worse-than-Al Capones here! [laughing, applause]

118 It says, ... Comes Now... And this is on record in Texas. ... Comes Now To The Honorable Judge Of Said Court: Comes Now Yisrayl Hawkins... The Last Days' Witness.... defendant in the above-entitled and numbered cause by and through the attorneys of record, and files this his First Amended Motion to Change Venue, requesting the court to change the venue for the trial of these causes to a

And YAHWEH says for this now, bringing forth this Peaceful Solution, He says you're going to suffer reproaches. This is Isayah 43:28. You're going to suffer reproaches for bringing forth this wonderful Spirit of loving kindness and mercy. You're going to suffer reproaches for it.

location outside Callahan County or any contiguous county and in support of said motion would show this Honorable Court the following:

119 Defendant does hereby incorporate the original Motion to Change Venue, file-marked August 7... We filed this and it was denied at that time, if you remember. ... 2008 together with all exhibits and affidavits, as is more fully set forth at length herein. The defendant would show and states, under oath, that

there exist in Callahan County, Texas, as well as Taylor County, Texas and Coleman County, Texas, so great a public prejudice against the defendant that the defendant cannot obtain a fair and impartial trial in any county within the 42nd Judicial District.

120 ... Specifically, the publicity generated about this case, along with the inflammatory and prejudicial public emotion against defendant and The House of YAHWEH... All of this is on record now in the state of Texas, in the great United States... House of YAHWEH has been so widespread, inflammatory, adverse and prejudicial as to preclude any reasonable probability that defendant can obtain a fair trial in Callahan or surrounding counties.

121 ...A change of venue is therefore required under Article 31.03 (a) (l)... This is what was put into the Constitution; of course, bringing this law forward in order to get a fair trial from what YAHWEH calls the beastly system. ... Texas Code of Criminal Procedure. Because of the nature and extent of the inflammatory and prejudicial public emotions and the damaging and negative publicity about the defendant and his church, The House of YAHWEH, disseminated in Callahan and surrounding counties, a change of venue is required, pursuant to the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, and the due course of law provision of Article 1.55/13 and 19 of the Texas Constitution.

122 ... As further evidence of the facts averred, hereinabove, defendant's counsel have commissioned a poll conducted by Lighthouse Polling Group, a subsidiary of the Eppstein Group, a well-known and reputable polling organization in the state of Texas. The Eppstein Group has conducted consulting and polling services in

Taylor and surrounding counties for such public servants as for Honorable Bob Hunter, former State Representative, and State Representative Susan King.

123 ... Polling was conducted as to Taylor, Callahan, and Coleman Counties. A subset of the poll was aimed solely at Callahan County. The polling data is alarming as to the level of animosity toward this defendant and The House of YAHWEH... Alarming? You're gonna be hated above all, Yahshua said.

124 ... The Callahan County Polling Results: 59% believe Yisrayl Hawkins is guilty of the charges pending. 67% of respondents had an unfavorable opinion of defendant herein. 79% of respondents had an unfavorable opinion of The House of YAHWEH. 55% of respondents believe The House of YAHWEH posed a threat or danger. 87% had heard, read or seen something about the criminal charges pending against Yisrayl Hawkins. 68% of respondents, if they knew Yisrayl Hawkins was accused of the charges pending would be more likely to convict him.

125 ... Taylor, Callahan and Coleman Counties Polling Results. The results for the 42nd Judicial District were substantially similar to those of Callahan County... And here is what they show. ... 51% of respondents had an unfavorable opinion of defendant herein. 79% of respondents had an unfavorable opinion of The House of YAHWEH. 55% of respondents believe The House of YAHWEH posed a threat or danger. 76% had heard, read or seen something about the criminal charges pending against Yisrayl Hawkins. 52% believe Yisrayl Hawkins is guilty of the charges pending. 71% of respondents, if they knew Yisrayl Hawkins was accused of the charges pending would be more likely to convict him.

126 ... The overwhelming evidence of bias, prejudice and inflammatory emotions against Yisrayl Hawkins and The House of YAHWEH preclude any reasonable probability of obtaining an untainted jury within the judicial district... Isn't that strange that YAHWEH would know all of that in advance and tell you in advance that you were going to be hated above all? I wanted to show you some of these.

127 This is the Callahan County Poll. Unfavorable: George Bush got unfavorable 21%. Barack Obama got unfavorable, this is very blurred so I'm not exactly sure but I think it's 38%. Rick Perry got 33% unfavorable. Susan King got 11% unfavorable. John Young got 6%; favorable, he got 4% it says, John Young. You know why. Shane Deel, I thought

he'd have gotten more than this, 36% favorable. I can't make out that, I think it's 17% though, 14% maybe, unfavorable. Yisrayl Hawkins got 3% favorable. Thank you brothers and sisters for that vote. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That 3% came from you, I know. I got 67% unfavorable.

128 There was another one. David Koresh was on here. He got 21% versus 3% mine, and 65% unfavorable. I beat him by 2%. [laughing] They got Abilene Christian University. They placed really high; unfavorable only 1%, favorable 91%. They are really at the top of the list. But you know what? They're coming down! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] I can guarantee you by Prophecy that they're coming down. All of these baal religions are coming down from now on.

129 University Church of Christ got favorable 55% and unfavorable it looks like 3%. McMurray got 87% favorable and 2% unfavorable. See they're all really high at this time. Abilene Police Department got 86% favorable and 2% unfavorable. Hardin Simmons University, 89% favorable and 2% unfavorable. The House of **YAHWEH** got 1% favorable and 79% unfavorable. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] **YAHWEH** said we would beat them all. We did! [laughing]

130 Let's see, one more here. Three counties polled. It's about the same thing. Yisrayl Hawkins got 3% favorable, 51% unfavorable, and then this one, The House of **YAHWEH** got 2% favorable and 79% percent unfavorable; about the same thing that the others show.

131 So back to Mattithyah now, here's the Prophecy concerning us. Mattithyah 24:9. He says, Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and will call for your death... Saying, we're unsafe. They had one poll there, "Should we be driven out? Have we crossed the line?" Of course, I think that guy crossed the line and YAHWEH took him out. I think somebody said he's gone now, so, him and his sidekick too. ...and you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's sake.

132 Now this is at a time, of course, when many false prophets will arise and many will be offended He said. Verse 10, And then will the many be offended; fall away... At that time. ...and will betray one another, and will hate one another.

133 Verse 11, And many false prophets... Spreading their lies throughout the land.

134 Verse 12, And because iniquity will abound... At this time, and that's what is taking place. That's the reason that the curses are also abounding. That's the reason there's no child born anymore without a defect, a birth defect. There's

just not one child on earth that's born anymore without defects. We're going to heal those children, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] The doctors can't do it, but we're going to.

135 Verse 13, But he who endures until The End... Endures in this Work. Endures the persecution, the shame and so forth. Let's turn back to Mattithyah 5, and this will be my last Scripture.

136 Mattithyah 24:13. But he who endures... These reproaches and hatred and so forth. ...until The End, the same will be saved... The same will have Eternal Life.

137 Now look here at Mattithyah 5 now, and here's the blessing pronounced upon you for what you're going through right now. Mattithyah 5:10. Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness'... Righteousness is keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. Let no man deceive you. I Yahchanan 3:7-8, says let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous

138 Now *I John 3:4* says he who practices breaking the Laws is a sinner. But he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, and he who practices unrighteousness belongs to Satan the devil. That's where you see all these people. If you were of the world, Yahshua said, the world would love you; ninety-seven percent, they would love you. But you're not of the world, you're of the House so you're hated ninety-seven percent.

139 Mattithyah 5:10. Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake for theirs is the Kingdom of YAHWEH... That's right. That's you brethren.

140 Verse 11, Blessed are you, when men will revile and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake... That's what the newspapers and the news media did to The House of YAHWEH, not knowing it; but YAHWEH turned this into a blessing; this great curse into a great blessing and brought us up where all the world would see it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

141 He says, verse 12, Rejoice... Which you're doing right now. Rejoice and be exceedingly

glad, for greatest... Or much ...is your reward in heaven, for in the same manner they persecuted the Prophets... The Savior and all of His Disciples, they persecuted and killed many of them.

142 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** says, they're not going to kill this Work in these Last Days. He's not going to allow it. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And as you saw from the first Scriptures that I gave you in **Yahchanan 7**, the first two Scriptures I gave you there, one of them was **verse 44** and the other one was **verse 37**, I believe, He said that they were wanting to arrest Him but they couldn't do it until a set time, showing that **YAHWEH** is in one hundred percent control of His House and His People.

143 Now, what I want you to do, what I'm asking of all of you, let your wants be known. Let your desires be known this afternoon. Only **YAHWEH** can stop this. Only **YAHWEH** can give us peace. We can't do this on our own. No power. It's not of power nor of might. They have all of that in their own hands, but they don't have **YAHWEH**'s Strength that protects His House. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

144 Now, ask He says and it will be given; ask. So let your wants be known. Let your wants be known. I would like to see peace. I know that you've been tried. You've been tested. I would like to see peace because I do think--I think **YAHWEH** knows who are His already, right now. I don't think it has to go any further. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

145 And I think, I think now, you know, He's let every Work, every Work of **YAHWEH**, He's allowed it to be destroyed and then evil prevail and bring forth more evil throughout the earth. I think now, from what I see in Prophecy, we need peace. We need to continue this Work. We need our full forces actually concentrated on getting this Work done. I believe that if you prayed earnestly, I think **YAHWEH** will stop it and turn this thing around. He'll do it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

146 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Now, what I want you to do, what I'm asking of all of you, let your wants be known. Let your desires be known this afternoon. Only YAHWEH can stop this. Only YAHWEH can give us peace. We can't do this on our own. No power. It's not of power nor of might. They have all of that in their own hands, but they don't have YAHWEH's Strength that protects His House. Praise YAHWEH!

# Chapter Twenty-One

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #1 10/31/09

Kahan Mattithyah A.: I do now have the greatest opportunity to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause, laughing] Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**. [Someone yells, "We love you Pastor"] I love all of you too. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- 2 As you know, I'm sure all of you know, all the felony charges were dropped against me. [Congregation cheers, applause] On the day that the felony charges were dropped against me, President Barack Obama signed a record six hundred and eighty billion dollar war bill. Man, this, this is bad. I would that we could take that, I would he had signed that to The Peaceful Solution Character Education. [applause] That would stop war. The Peaceful Solution Character Education would actually stop war, if can imagine that. That's what the Prophets said too.
- 3 I want you to pray for, I'd like to ask your prayers for, number one, Shane Deel--Praise **YAHWEH** [applause] John Weeks, Judge John Weeks, Judge Corn, also of Baird, Callahan County, and all the attorneys that helped in the Work and are still helping in the Work. They don't know that yet, but they are. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 4 I can't cover all of this but I want you to know, I started it last week, showing how YAHWEH is watching over His Work and that He is going to bring His Plan through. And of course, you're involved in that Plan and that's what makes it great. That's why we're here right now, we're involved and He has a job for each and every one of us. And I told you when this thing first started, I told you before this started, I told you and I asked you, what are you gonna do when they arrest me and haul me away? Are you gonna tuck tail and run? And I think all of you said, no.
- 5 But I knew we were facing some serious times and from the looks of this--this war bill I'm thinking it's going to come very, very soon because the enemies are teaming, of course, to destroy the United States. At the same time, you know, this is being brought on, they don't realize it but this is Satan's, Satan's plan to destroy mankind. You know, it's not really the plans of man. It's inspired by Satan herself. And if you remember the Words of the Savior, He said, Satan is your teacher and the will of your teacher you're going to do, and that's what they're doing right now.









**Page 212** 

10/31/09 Chapter Twenty-One

- 6 When **YAHWEH** brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, before He even took them into Egypt, He said this is the way it's going to be in the Last Days. Now that's **Genesis 49**, of course. And He showed what the tribes would be, the character of the tribes. The word **Germany**, look up that word, it's a characteristic of the people, but it actually fits the Benyaminite; the tribe of Benyamin. And **YAHWEH** tells you there what Benyamin is going to be like.
- 7 When they brought the tribes out of Egypt and they brought them to the land for training, they were, every one, given the same opportunity to train for YAHWEH's Way. Now, as the Apostle said, some didn't believe. Many didn't believe. Many did believe. And of course, the ones that did believe, they stayed in and around Galilee, the Galilean Valley and mountains there in Israyl. They did a work, a tremendous work that we have before us here today that the Prophets, the Kings, the Chronicles wrote. Everything was written for us in this time period and much of it was prophesied for us. But that work went on in Abilene, Israyl. That was the main body and, of course, it didn't just go there, it was all across that valley.
- 8 But they were farmers who were never noticed, of course, never noticed until they went into Abilene or Jerusalem and started exposing the sins of the priests that actually took over there. Well, who were these? The Scripture actually shows who they were. And it's so surprising, but the bunch that took over Jerusalem, Yahshua said they were violent men who were taking over the kingdom by force, violent men. So **YAHWEH** showed us in **Genesis 49** who the violent men were.
- 9 Nobody pays attention to that. Number one, they don't believe the Prophecies, but if they'd believe the Prophecies they'd know who these were. They'd know who the people were in Rome, that established the great army in Rome. And of course, the Scripture shows that the Great Apostle Shaul was one of them. He was a Hebrew, but he was a Roman soldier. And he, his job was to kill the people who used **YAHWEH**'s Name and followed His Laws, and later used the word Yahshua, which has **YAHWEH** in it; **YAHWEH** will save His People from their sin.
- 10 I want you to go back, to start with here, I want you to go back to the Prophet Yeremyah because he was the Great Prophet who was working against these men and **YAHWEH** shows you here in his work how they were persecuting anyone

- and everyone, as they're persecuting The House of **YAHWEH** today. And they don't want to hear anything. They don't want to hear the Name **YAHWEH**. They do not want to hear the Name Yahshua. They don't want you to tell them that they're sinning or that they're using false names, they're praying to Satan when they worship the dead 'saints' on this Halloween day that begins this evening, I think, at sunset. And where they go out and threaten the people and say, "You either give me a treat or you're going to get a trick played on you that you won't like."
- 11 Of course, this was the way it started. This, and, if you join their team and contributed to their gang then they would leave you alone and they'd just come around once a month for a tribute. This is what it was all about, of course. But the worship of the dead, Isayah was fighting it, along with Yeremyah.
- 12 But here in **Yeremyah 1** now, we see a great deal taking place here that concerns the Work today and it's actually a pattern that Satan has in trying to destroy the shepherd. Smite the shepherd so the sheep will scatter. This was what they did to Yeremyah and it's plainly shown. Now Yeremyah came from a tribe of priests. The problem was, he told the priests "you're all a bunch of sinners and you need to repent." [laughing] And of course, they threatened to kill him and **YAHWEH** saved him.
- sayings of Yeremyah son of Hilkiyah, of the priestly family... Now get this, this was a priestly family. You ought to or you should underline that. A priestly family that actually persecuted this man, threatened to kill him, tried to kill him, wanted to kill him several times. He was, ...of the priestly family that lived in Anathoth... Anathoth, there's no "r" there. It's "A-n" and then "a" and then "t-h-o-t-h", Anathoth. ...in the land of Benyamin... Did you get that? In the land of Benyamin.
- 14 Now with knowing what you know about the tribe of Benyamin, this should ring some bells and you should start thinking, hey, this man came from the tribe of Benyamin. This was a priest, a priestly family in the tribe of Benyamin? Yeah, it was. [laughing] They call themselves Catholics today. Before that they called themselves Pharisees.
- 15 But tribe of Benyamin, and if you hold your place there and go back to **Genesis 10**, we'll set the record here for everyone that's not familiar, that is new to this information. Because if you don't get this, if you don't get what **YAHWEH** is telling you

here, you won't understand why all of this is taking place, but **YAHWEH** allowed this. **YAHWEH** allowed tribes to become, as He said, multitudes of nations. Over in **Genesis 48**, He said these are gonna be a multitude of nations.

- 16 Well, books have been written on the United States and Britain and the wealth that they have, being the commonwealth that was offered to Abraham. Of course, they forget about everything else but at least they know that part; that there was great wealth in the earth and certain tribes would get this. Certain tribes would base their lives on the love of silver, which never satisfies. He who lusts after silver will never be satisfied with silver.
- 17 Somebody said the other day, this guy had six cars in his yard and he said, "Come, when the things get rough now, we're gonna go out and cut a tire or piece of a tire off and start boiling that sucker and try to eat it." [laughing] But people fall in love with the automobiles, I guess.
- 18 But here in **Genesis 49:1**, he said, notice the last part of that verse, the last two words. Then Yaaqob called for his sons, and said; Gather together, so I may tell you what will befall you in the Last Days... The things that's going to take place in the Last Days.
- 19 And then **verse 27**, it shows you the tribe of Benyamin and tells you what he's going to be like. When? In the Last Days. What this tribe is going to be like, a multitude, what he's going to be like in the Last Days.
- 20 Well, in this, let me get a little bit of information here for you on this. Now remember, let's go back to **Yeremyah** again, **Yeremyah**. And keep that in your remembrance there about the tribe of Benyamin for the Last Days and go back to **Yeremyah 1**. And notice now, he is from this city called Anathoth.
- 21 The early life... The Word of **YAHWEH** came to Yeremyah while he was still young, as you can see in **verse 6** there. He was still young at the time, a very young man. ... In the thirteenth year of the reign of King Yoshiyah... That was about 626 b.c.e. I believe.
- 22 While the prophet still lived in Anathoth... This Anathoth, hang on and I will get this for you now, the **Anathoth**. It says, A town in the tribe of Benjamin... And we just read that, **Genesis 49:27**...belonging to the priests... Belonging to the priests. Now this was in the tribe of Benyamin, and that wasn't the only town belonging to the priests, but there was a city, this city actually housed priests,

- a bunch of priests who were, at that time, of course, scheming and planning and doing certain things to prevent the Work of **YAHWEH**.
- 23 I want you to turn over to Yeremyah 11 and see what these priests were teaching here; Yeremyah 11 and notice verse 21. Yeremyah 11:21. Therefore this is what YAHWEH says concerning the men of Anathoth who seek your life... [laughing] Here's a Prophet of YAHWEH, grew up in this town, he was a young man at the time. That's in Yeremyah 11:21. In the town of Anathoth.
- 24 ...YAHWEH says concerning the men of Anathoth... Speaking of priests now. ...who seek your life saying; Do not prophesy in the Name of YAHWEH... What are they saying today? The pope comes from this same tribe, you know, he's a German. Remember? You're gonna be surprised what all took place in Germany and what the word German means. You remember how I told you that the only thing that separated these twelve tribes, was their character. They were all Hebrews from the same family, but the characteristics they took up, this is what or where they got their name from. The characteristics gave them their names.
- 25 But they're saying here to the Prophet Yeremyah... Do not prophesy in the Name of YAHWEH or you will die by our hand... So, what are they doing today is the same and in America now. They have come to America and they're saying, "Don't tell us anymore in that Name. Don't even prophesy to us. We don't want to hear you. We are calling for your death." And that's exactly what took place in these Last Days; it has taken place and they still hope to bring it about.
- 26 It took place in Germany. If you remember, in 1933 Hitler was in full swing. I was born the next year, 1934. **YAHWEH** didn't allow Satan to know. Satan didn't know I was hid away in a place called Oklahoma, swept clean from dust storms that blew people away, and houses away for years. It became a dustbowl. And thousands, I guess, hundreds of thousands of people left those three states; Texas, Oklahoma and Arkansas because **YAHWEH** was sweeping it clean. But at the same time, Satan was trying to find me in Germany and kill me, thinking that I was going to be in that tribe somewhere.
- 27 Yeremyah was in that tribe. Yes, Germany were Romans. They were as the last empire, if you want to check me out in history. The emperors reigned there first before the government changed. But they were Romans. They were from the same

group that established Italy in the first place. And Hitler--if you'll go to visit the Holocaust Museum in Washington, you'll see Hitler's words saying, "All I'm doing is the bidding of the Catholic church". And he said this all the way through his killing of his brothers and sisters.

- 28 Yes, Hitler was a Jew. His mother was a Jew. His father was a Jew. And that's a matter of history that I will bring you and read it to you. If you don't believe it, I'll do it; make sure you get the information and everyone does. But he was a Jew. He was a rich Jew. And of course, there were rich Jews in Germany that owned Germany, not only Germany but Russia too. But they wanted to get rid of poor white trash, poor white trash that went around speaking **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH**'s Laws; saying, "you have no right to your brother's wife," the same thing that Yahchanan did.
- 29 Well, this group that went there, now, try to get this in your mind. The Romans who roamed, and that's where the word came from; it didn't come from Romulus or somebody raised by a she-wolf. But they roamed like Satan roamed. I'll bring this to you in detail later in the Scripture. But if you remember in the **Book of Yahshub** where Satan came and appeared before **YAHWEH** along with the sons of **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** said, "Where have you been?" She said, "roaming," roaming.
- 30 Now, if you put these words together, to and fro, roaming to and fro. Benyamin, the tribe of Benyamin, which came to be a very powerful nation, nations. It came to be powerful nations. He says, if you notice the Prophecy of this tribe. He says they're going to be as ravenous wolves.
- 31 Genesis 49:27. Benyamin is a ravenous wolf: In the morning he devours the foe, and in the evening he divides the plunder... If you remember, that's where they took the Ark of the Covenant. They took all the artifacts from the temple, they took it to Rome. Titus took it to Rome. We read that in history, if you remember that.
- 32 Now keep that in mind right there and turn over to Yahshub. In the very first chapter of Yahshub, Yahshub 1:7. YAHWEH said to Satan: Where do you come from? Satan answered YAHWEH, and said; From going back and forth in the earth... Now, of course, this is what the Romans did, they roamed from city to city. They set up headquarters, yes, and refurbished and built weapons and so forth in Italy, but they roamed from city to city taking over the Gentiles. The ones who we would call Gentiles, what the Scriptures

- show are Gentiles, taking over their nation, taking them under control, making them pay tribute, but also putting settlements there; like Israel is doing in Israel right now, putting settlements out among the people and then those settlements spread and that's how the nations all got started; by those very acts, doing this.
- 33 Now, in **Daniyl**, I wanted to show you something in Daniyl 7, and remember what they said to Yeremyah in Yeremyah 11:21. Don't speak in this Name any longer. Don't be prophesying in the Name YAHWEH or we're going to kill you. Well, here now we see Daniyl speaking of a great tribe that would have a tremendous army here, a tremendous army that would actually take over the world. This was the Roman army. This was what was called later the "holy" Roman empire. Why do you think it got that name, a "holy" Roman empire? Well, it came from this priestly family, the family of priests or Anathoth was a family of priests, a huge family of priests that was building to take over the temple. And of course, they were trying to squash what YAHWEH had set up in Israyl among the twelve tribes under Mosheh.
- 34 Well, here now in verse 27, remember he will devour; that's what I wanted to show you. In Genesis 49:27. Benyamin is a ravenous wolf: In the morning he devours the foe... And notice it says he devours the foe, devours the foe. Now, this means to eat but it doesn't mean to eat a person. It means to take them into your congregation.
- 35 ...and in the evening he divides the plunder... So he's a ravenous wolf by day devouring the foe and then dividing the plunder. That's exactly what Rome has done all the days of its life; devour the foe, taking in the plunder. Now this, of course, remember this is the tribe of Benyamin in the Last Days. That's what you're looking at here, in the Last Days.
- 36 Now if you go to **Daniyl**, you see this fourth beast that it's speaking of here and this little horn, the spokesman for the fourth beast and the other religions that are in this beast. Remember there were ten religions and several of them fell; they were worthless, they just weren't lending strength to the empire so they fell, but the rest of them were allowed. They were allowed to stand, as Christianity today is allowed to stand by Rome. It doesn't oppose Rome. In fact, it follows its laws.
- 37 The pope, the emperor, at that time, who was pope, Constantine, changed the Sabbath Day. He changed the Sabbath. Now this is a matter of

history. He says, "We want nothing in common with the Jews." The Jews were the ones actually, the poor white trash, around Galilee. I'll read you that in a minute. I'll read you it to you-maybe not in a minute, maybe in the next sermon in 2010, but I'll get to it. I'll get to it.

38 But here, we see this Roman empire set up, and every scholar knows this is the Roman empire that was shown in **Daniyl 2**. I have no arguments there coming my way. They all agree that was the Roman empire.

39 And here it is again in **Daniyl 7:21**, saying, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints... Made war with the Saints. We just read in Yeremyah where they made war with Yeremyah. Now they didn't just make war with Yeremyah; they made war with all the Prophets. All the Prophets suffered persecution; not only the Prophets, their followers, their followers. And they knew who they were; they could tell. And if they kept their mouths shut and didn't come near Jerusalem, their corn and wine and wheat and stuff like this, that they raised in Galilee, were acceptable. Of course, they wanted their tithes and they wanted it brought to Jerusalem and they demanded it be so. And if they refused to do so, the Roman army would be called, they would go out--the Apostle Shaul was one of them, they would go out, hunt them down, "why aren't you paying to pay your tribute?" "Well, we refuse to pay it anymore." They'd kill them. They'd wipe them out. They'd destroy the city. They even plowed it under. Not just Jerusalem, they plowed under other cities, as I will read you in history. Maybe, again, in 2010 but I'm going to bring you all this information. I guarantee you it's there. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

- 40 Well, ...and prevailed against them... The Saints. Now, makes war with the Saints and prevails against them.
- 41 Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came... Until the ancient of days. So we see this is going to go on right up until the end. We're the ones, brethren, who're been chosen for the Last Days as the final war against Satan. And yes, they're making

war against The House of **YAHWEH** but **YAHWEH** says they won't prevail this time. He won't allow this to be wiped out, and **YAHWEH** is in control, not Satan. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

- 42 If you remember in Malachi Martin's book, *The Keys of this Blood*, he says that the biggest majority of the people are confessed devil worshipers. Well, we can get that more clearly if you want to read our *Prophetic Word* magazine. Let me see what month this is, but I bet you, you can get this free. And I bet you can still get it if you ask for it. This is December 2006. Okay, December 2006.
- 43 This is what YAHWEH says, this is the headline, Do Not Learn The Way Of The Heathen. This way that I'm speaking of right here is the people that persecuted the Saints and brought forth the way that he called heathen worship. That was from the Gentile nations. Rome accepted these religions. They didn't try to wipe out the religion. They knew they couldn't. They were having trouble trying to wipe out YAHWEH's People, and that's what they were wanting to do also. But they accepted them in, but they couldn't accept the ones who served **YAHWEH** because they wanted to bring the Laws, and they told them, "You're sinners. You won't have Eternal Life if you don't start following these Laws." So there was no other choice but to wipe them out, or scare them so that they would never mention the Name again; and that's what they tried to do. They classified them as witches, burned them at the stake. They imprisoned them, as they did the Disciples. This is a matter of history. It's called the crusades; under the name crusades, if you want to read it, or we have it available for you showing you exactly where it was found.
- 44 But this shows the religious customs of the people are vain. They are worthless, as **Yeremyah** 10 shows. Yeremyah, the Prophet we're working on here right now, he's the one who brought this forth and was fighting against these people that later became Catholics. That's what they named themselves.
- 45 But here He says, verse 24, And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings... That is,

We're the ones, brethren, who're been chosen for the Last Days as the final war against Satan. And yes, they're making war against The House of YAHWEH but YAHWEH says they won't prevail this time. He won't allow this to be wiped out, and YAHWEH is in control, not Satan.

religions. ...that will arise; and another will rise after them; and he will be different from the first ones, and he will subdue three kings.

- 46 Let's go back to **verse 23**, remember the word **devour**. The tribe of Benyamin, he will devour. This kingdom, this kingdom or this priest, this city that was filled with a family of priests, as history says, a town in the tribe of Benyamin belonging to the priests. It was a city that belonged to the priests.
- 47 Now notice in verse 23, remember what Genesis 49 says, Genesis 49:27, that he will devour in the daytime. Now notice Daniyl 7:23, This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon earth... The fourth world-ruling kingdom of the earth...which will be different from all other kingdoms, and will devour the whole earth... Devour the whole earth with it's teaching. This is not he's going to eat the whole earth with his mouth. No, it's to take him in, take them into their deception. As Revelation 12:9 says, the whole world, Satan who deceiveth the whole world, the whole world. That's devouring the whole world. ... and will tread it down, and break it in pieces.
- 48 And then He says in verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH... Yes, this was in the year about 555 b.c.e., I believe, that Yeremyah was speaking in, let me look right quick and see. In the year about 629 b.c.e. So 555 b.c.e. would be about fifty years before Daniyl showed this Prophecy here.
- 49 And notice what else he does....and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change the Feasts, Holy Days, and Laws; and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... When, of course, The House of YAHWEH would be established and start bringing the Work of YAHWEH again, in this time period, and show the sins of the world. And of course, it says we would be hated.
- 50 Now, let's go back to Yeremyah here again. We just read Yeremyah 11:21. Let's go to Yeremyah 29 now. Yeremyah 29 and see what YAHWEH shows us here that we're facing today also. Yeremyah 29:27. He says, Now then, why have you not reprimanded Yeremyah of Anathoth, who makes himself to be a prophet to you?... To understand this, I've got a thing written about what this chapter shows, if I can find it here to read it to you. I think you'll understand it better that way. Here we go.
  - 51 This chapter, if you will mark these Scriptures

- down and listen to this and maybe get the book later or get the tape later. This chapter contains the substance of two letters sent by the prophet to the captives in Babylon... Now, I want you to understand why the captives were in Babylon. These people, these Hebrew people who came out with the twelve tribes of Israyl, it came the time when the violent were taking over the Kingdom, and this is what Yahshua spoke of. In this time period right here, we see the violent men had control of Israyl and what they were doing when they found someone that was breaking an order, like they gave to Yeremyah, "Don't speak to us in this Name. Don't use the Name YAHWEH."
- 52 If you remember, Yeremyah wrote in **chapter** 23, you've caused My People to forget My Name for lord. That's what they're using today. They pray to lord which the *Unger's Bible Dictionary* says, it's not even a divine title. It belongs to lords of men, made for the titles of men that classify themselves or build themselves up, as Satan did into being lords or gods. So these captives who were taken to Babylon, they weren't just somebody like it pictures, like we have in our minds. I've heard this brought forth in sermons, that the Roman army just came and rounds up the whole bunch and takes them to Babylon. That's not true.
- 53 They'd been arresting these people and putting them in jail. And they would get so many of them and they would take them to Babylon to be taught. And this is what took place in the time of Daniyl when this whole crew, many of them, were taken to Babylon. They weren't allowed to speak the Hebrew language. They weren't allowed to speak the Name YAHWEH. They were taken with their families but they weren't allowed to teach their children any Laws of YAHWEH or the Name or anything. That's the reason you find in the Books of Ezrayah and Nehemyah that when they came back out of Babylon they didn't even know their language, the Hebrew language. They'd never heard of the Laws, and when they found these Laws and showed the Laws to them, they cried because they knew what had taken place. They had wiped out the Laws in their minds, the Name YAHWEH in their minds, causing the people to forget YAHWEH's Name for lord. Now this was done by priests, priests from Anathoth who said, "Don't speak in this Name." Is it becoming clear now? Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 54 Okay, now, you have Yeremyah here and he's fighting against this. He's actually writing letters to

these prisoners, that they were holding prisoners but he was writing letters to the prisoners. He was working with, I think his name was Barak. They wouldn't allow Yeremyah in to talk to the prisoners, so he sent these letters with a Priest named Barak, I believe his name was. He took them to the prison and then after Yeremyah told them this by letter, he told them certain things, be strong you're in better shape where you are right now because you're not under the threat of death, Yeremyah said. So you're in better shape now than the people are who're still in that land, because the people in that land, your brothers and sisters, are under the threat of death. So these were the letters you see written by Yeremyah here to the captives who they, when they had gone out, from time to time arrested, put them in prison, then finally take them to Rome to wipe out. To wipe out that culture of YAHWEH worshipers; and that was taking place.

- 55 So, the letters here, he writes the letter, then false prophets write letters saying this man is a jerk. He's an Okie, I mean, a Galilean. Galileans are ignorant people, unlearned and ignorant. Remember that's what they called the Apostles. This is where that comes from, they knew what they were speaking of. They were speaking of Okies or Galileans, which they were all classified together. I'll show you that too.
- 56 This chapter contains the substance of two letters by the prophet to the captives in Babylon. In the first he recommends to them patience and composure under their present circumstances... Which was to endure for seventy years. If you remember, Daniyl said, I found in the Prophecy of Yeremyah where they would stay in captivity for seventy years. Now these false prophets, they wrote to them and said, "No, you're going to be released right away." "Don't count on that," Yeremyah said.
- 57 He writes another letter, "Don't count on that. The Prophecy that **YAHWEH** gave to me says you're going to be there seventy years." Many of those people died in captivity. But they didn't just take them there to change their culture, they took them there, made slaves out of them and put them to work building roads and highways and so forth, which the Romans were great at doing. They built great roads. They built great highways and so forth. Well, they did this with slave labor; horses, mules, and people.
- 58 Okay, seventy years, he says, ...which they were to endure for seventy years, in which, however, they should fare better than their brethren

- who remain behind... That's **Yeremyah 29:15-19**...But, finding little credit given to this message, on account of the suggestions of the false prophets, Ahab, the son of Kolaiah, and Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who flattered them with the hopes of a speedy end to their captivity.
- 59 ...He sends a second, in which he denounces heavy judgments against those false prophets that deceived them... This is in Yeremyah 29:20-23. And I do want to read that right there, Yeremyah 29:20-23. Let's read Yeremyah 29:15-19 just a little bit.
- 60 Yeremyah 29:15. He said, Now, because you have said; YAHWEH has raised up prophets for us in Babylon... See these were the false prophets in Babylon that of course were set up to teach them.
- Now, because you have said; YAHWEH has raised up prophets for us in Babylon.
- 62 Verse 16, (Therefore this is what YAHWEH says concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, concerning all the people who live in this city, and concerning your brothers who have not gone out with you into captivity... Under arrest, in other words. They hadn't been arrested yet.
- 63 Verse 17, This is what YAHWEH our Father says: Behold, sent upon them will be the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and they will be made like vile figs which cannot be eaten, they are so bad.
- 64 Verse 18, And they will be pursued with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence; and they will be delivered to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment... Which they are today, and still are fixing to bring forth nuclear war now. The same ones that He's speaking of here, the children of these ones that He's speaking of here.
- 65 Verse 19, Because they have not listened to My Words; the Laws and the Prophets, says YAHWEH: which I sent to them by My Servants the Prophets, rising up early and sending them; yet you would not hear! says YAHWEH... (Let me see how far I want to go here. To verse 19, that was it.)
- 66 Now, the second one, start with verse 20 here, and this is the second letter. Verse 20, Therefore, now hear the word of YAHWEH all you of the captivity, whom I have sent from Yerusalem to Babylon... Notice this, this was YAHWEH's, in YAHWEH's Plan to allow. It was His Judgment to allow this to be done. It's not as if YAHWEH did it, but He allowed it to be done, allowed them to be arrested, carried to Babylon, because they themselves had turned to sin, many of them.

## A Saint is one who keeps the whole Law of Yahweh.

- 67 Verse 21, This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl says, concerning Ahab son of Kolayah, and Zedekyah son of Maaseyah, who prophesy a lie to you in My Name: Behold, they will be delivered into the hands of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will slay them in front of your very eyes.
- 68 Verse 22, And because of them, all those of the captivity of Yahdah who are in Babylon will use this curse, saying; May YAHWEH make you like Zedekyah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire!... (Let me see how far to go here.)
- 69 Verse 23, Because they have committed villainy; sin and outrage, in Israyl. They have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken lying words in My Name, which I have not commanded them! This I know, and am a witness, says YAHWEH.
- 70 Well, this was the second letter that Yeremyah wrote to the ones in captivity, trying to, of course, warn them that these prophets were liars and they were trying to do away with the Name and so forth. (I believe that's all that I want to cover there.)
- 71 Now, Yeremyah's home, of course, was in that Anathoth but he left because of persecution and he actually went to Jerusalem and started taking his Prophecies from there. Now Israyl had become, at that time, they had become this multitude of nations. The time that this was prophesied in **Genesis 48**, **Genesis 48:19** that was about 1689 b.c.e. and the time that Yeremyah was giving his Prophecy was about 787, 787 b.c.e. That's about nine hundred and two years. You think of the multiplication that would take place in that length of time, nine hundred and two years.
- 72 Now, let's turn over to **Amosyah** because to understand this and to understand that it can't be any other way, turn over to **Amosyah 3** and you've got to believe what **YAHWEH** says here. And if you will believe this, in the studies you'll start seeing these things and you'll start seeing how **YAHWEH** dealt with these tribes. He's still dealing with these tribes, and He's still telling how they're going to

- end. They're going to end in destruction. And this priest, this kingdom of priests that they have set up to do away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that Yeremyah was actually scolding them for, they had already turned away from the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And it started as they brought themselves in with these nations, these religions; they accepted the religions who worshiped the dead, who celebrated their "saints" days. This is what, you know, they prayed to, the dead, they'd have a day for each "saint" that died and, of course, they classified them as saints. **YAHWEH** didn't classify any of them as Saints. **YAHWEH** says a Saint is one who keeps the whole Law of **YAHWEH**.
- 73 Well, here in Amosyah now, if you'll get this in your mind. Amosyah 3:1. Hear this word which YAHWEH has spoken against you, O children of Israyl, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying... And if you read this, he's scolding them for the same things that Yeremyah did.
- 74 But verse 2 now, verse 2, you've got to believe this. Verse 2, You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore, I will judge you... This is not punish you, but judge you. I will recommend the judgments for you. ...for all your iniquities... Remember, iniquity is doing away with the Laws of YAHWEH.
- 75 Now, let's go to **Yeremyah 1** again, **Yeremyah** 1. And that's what YAHWEH shows that they had done even as early as the days of Yeremyah. They were doing away with the Laws. That's what Daniyl said too, changing the Laws. That's iniquity, iniquity; doing away with the Laws, or ignoring the Laws or teaching against the Laws. And that's exactly what they were doing to them in Babylon when everyone they arrested, for breaking their laws, which was speaking in the Name **YAHWEH**; that was breaking their law. When finally an emperor said, don't use this Name anymore, it was a death penalty. It became a death penalty. And of course, anyone caught using the Name then wasn't just punished, wasn't just whipped as they did the Apostles, but they killed them after that.
  - 76 But here in Yeremyah now, Yeremyah 1:1.

The sayings of Yeremyah son of Hilkiyah, of the priestly family that lived in Anathoth in the land of Benyamin

- 77 Verse 2, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came... That is to Yeremyah now was where the Word of YAHWEH came. ...in the days of... and He gives the kings here.
- 78 This Amon, Amon, He says, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came in the days of Yoshiyah son of Amon...
- 79 Amon the fifteenth king of Judah who succeeded his father, Manasseh... Remember Manasseg or Menasheh was to be a kingdom of nations. ...at the age of twenty-two (642 BC) and reigned two years. He followed Manasseh's idolatries... That is, God worship. This is what history shows. This was about 642 b.c.e... Without sharing his repentance... Menasheh, Menasheh of course, repented but this king didn't.
- 80 ... When he fell victim to a court conspiracy, the people avenged his death by slaying the conspirators and placing upon the throne his son, Josiah, age 8. Amon was buried with his fathers... And so forth. ...in the garden of Uzza.
- 81 Let's see. Now the nations, the nations that came from this one family of Abraham here were many at that time, and **YAHWEH** was bringing forth His Plan now. If you look at **verse 11** here, this same chapter, He says to Yeremyah, and this is what I want you to see and understand and believe it. Believe this because it shows that **YAHWEH** is watching over His Work and will until the very end.
- 82 Yeremyah 1:11. Moreover, the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying: Yeremyah, what do you see? And I answered; I see a branch from an almond tree... Not an olive now, but an almond tree. Now notice what this means, very next verse.
- 83 Verse 12, Then YAHWEH said to me: You have seen well, for I am watching over My Word... or Plan, if you want to put Plan there. ...to perform it... Or to bring it to pass. If you remember Yahchanan 1:1 said in the beginning was the Plan.
- 84 The King James Version says here in Jeremiah 1:11, he says, Moreover, the Word of [YAHWEH] came... shows the almond tree.
- 85 And then He says in verse 12, Then said [YAHWEH] unto me; thou hast well seen for I will hasten my word to perform it.

- 86 Now, the *Amplified Bible* actually has what this means here in parenthesis. *The emblem of alertness and activity blossoming in late winter...* Watching over His Word.
- 87 Now remember there's no power, no power, no power at all but **YAHWEH**, unless allowed, unless allowed. And **YAHWEH** is only dealing now with these twelve tribes that He brought out; this family, the families, the families that He brought out
- 88 If you look over to **Yahchanan 19** I believe it is. **Yahchanan 19**. He's dealing with "you only have I dealt with". And I will have no other work that is not prophesied, He said. So you can depend on that. You can depend on everything the Prophets here have shown you.
- 89 In Yahchanan 19:11, Yahshua answered; You could have no power against Me at all... No power against Me at all. Do you see that? ...unless it were given to you from above... And of course, the Prophets showed Yahshua what power that these people would have over Yahshua. I know my time's just about up, but I want you to keep this in mind now and keep the atonement in mind. Go back to the Laws that YAHWEH gave you concerning atonement. The atoning lamb, remember that? The atonement, the lamb that YAHWEH showed to Mosheh that represented the True Savior, Yahshua Messiah.
- 90 He says, on the fourteenth day, remember, all the congregation of Israyl will kill that lamb. Who killed the Lamb? Remember? The Roman soldiers. They were of the congregation of Israyl or it never would have worked. It would have been an outsider doing it, not the congregation of Israyl that He brought out of the land of Egypt. Remember that? All the congregation who were brought out of the land of Egypt shall kill this lamb.
- 91 Yahchanan looks up and said, "Behold, the Passover Lamb of YAHWEH." He had to be killed by YAHWEH's People. The Romans were YAHWEH's People brought out of the land of Egypt and they killed the Passover Lamb. Otherwise, you would have had a false Passover lamb. Praise YAHWEH. You get it? You understand it? Praise YAHWEH, Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 92 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters. [applause]

You can depend on everything the Prophets here have shown you.

# Chapter Twenty-Two

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #2—Yeremyah's Work With YAHWEH To Bring Back The Laws And Statutes Of YAHWEH To Yerusalem For A Short Time Period 11/07/09

K. Malakyah: And now I'd like to present to you the Rod of **YAHWEH**, our beloved Pastor, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Shalom everyone! You may be seated. We have a crowd here today. I didn't know it was that cold outside! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! [Someone yells "We love you Pastor"] I love you! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I've got a load of stuff here today I've got to cover. I'm not sure what time we'll get through this afternoon, but... [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 2 The queen Mary got a stamp now dressed in orange! [showing on monitor] I'm glad to say we beat her to it! [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**!
- 3 I've got to find out where to start here. There's a starting place here somewhere. I was handed all these, all these articles. Oh, here's a great one. The Pope meets with Abbas in Rome. Pope Benedict XVI held a private audience with Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas in Rome... This was on October 8th. On October 31st, Bill Clinton meets,
- or maybe it was Mrs. Clinton, Hillary Clinton meets with Abbas on October 31st and two days ago he resigned. Now does that mean anything when you put all of that together, what's fixing to take place here? It's adding up to a rebuilt temple, which we've been waiting on for years. I don't want to go into details on that explanation, but that's what is about to take place.
- 4 This flu is a big thing now. They're thinking it's the plague now in Ukraine and you got to remember Ukraine, now, because there're a lot of things in Scripture that we haven't got up to yet in the Prophecies but we're working towards the Ukraine. We started last week getting into Yeremyah's Prophecies. This Ukraine has been deeply involved with the worship of this goddess right here [showing on monitor the queen Mary] that's now dressed in orange, from the beginning.
  - 5 New strain of swine flu... A new strain









11/07/09 Chapter Twenty-Two

- now. They're saying this strain of swine flu ...in the Ukraine has a much bigger rate of filling the lungs with blood... That's what kills the people.... It kills the immune system... But that's been with it from the beginning which says to me it has AIDS in it, the STD AIDS in it. ... The plague or virus in the Ukraine has 10 times the mortality rate than the normal swine flu... So it's not the same. It's mutating and they now know it's mutating.
- 6 On the 5th, *Ukraine infected shoots up to* 764,000... Now this was on the 5th, 764,000. Now, I believe there're forty-six million people in the Ukraine right now, or was. It's cutting down a little on them now. But, it's 764,000 on the 5th. On the 6th, on the 6th, it shot up to 871,000, one day, just in one day. It's bad. If this hits the United States, which it may, probably will the way it's spreading because this stuff is spreading fast and they claim they don't know how. I think I've got a clue to it, but...
- 7 Pandemic H1N1 Ukraine update: According to the Ministry of Health... This was the 3rd, November 3rd now....According to the Ministry of Health of Ukraine, the country has now recorded more than 250,000 cases of influenza-like illness with 235 patients requiring intensive care. As of 2 November, 70 deaths from acute respiratory ilness have been reported... Up until that time.
- 8 ... Swine flu deaths soar: Ukraine... It says, ... More than 5,700 people have now died from the A(H1N1) since it broke out in April in Mexico and the United States... Now that's 5,700. This is the first I've seen on this count and they claim that they have stopped counting because they don't have enough nurses and technicians to test it and to keep records on it now. ... since it broke out in April in Mexico and the United States, the WHO said.
- 9 ...The biggest rise in the past week was recorded in the Americas, where 636 more people were reportedly killed by Swine Flu... Now this is in the Americas. ...in the past week was recorded in the Americas, where 636 more people were reportedly killed by Swine Flu, bringing the region's death toll to 4,175, the U.N. agency said. Fatal cases in Europe also climbed to at least 281, while those in Asia-Pacific rose to 1,070.
- 10 World health team arrives in the Ukraine... Now this was November the 3rd. And then ... Death toll rises to 86... This was November the 4th. Death toll rises to 86... This one is November the 5th. Ukraine said Thursday the death toll from the outbreak of the flu and respiratory infection had

- risen to 95... We have 633,877 people suffering from flu and acute respiratory infection. The World Health Organization has said it assumes the epidemic is swine flu... It assumes it but they're beginning to think otherwise.
- 11 This one was November 6th. Ukraine is in the midst of what some might call swine-flu hysteria. The country is in virtual lockdown mode with the government closing schools, universities and movie theaters and banning all public gatherings until the end of November. Pharmacies have run out of protective masks; those who missed the rush are improvising with scarves or homemade facimiles. We are worried that the swine flu has mutated and is killing scores of people.
- 12 ...Flu is spreading in Ukraine with the government reporting more than 600,000 cases in the last week. The Health Ministry said Thursday that 95 people have died from the flu or respiratory infection, although it's uncertain how many of these deaths have been caused by the H1N1 virus and how many have been the result of seasonal flu. The World Health Organization says it's safe to assume that the H1N1 virus is widespread.
- 13 In the same news this week, and I hate to even mention this but I've got to--I want to in order to show you that they're now finding out what The House of **YAHWEH** has been warning them of. A woman had a horse stable. A man broke into the horse stable, burglarized it--breaking and entering in the horse stable and, of course, raped her horse. Now, this is for that reason that this took place.
- 14 What I want you to know is now they know that the man caused infection to take place in the horse because the woman started noticing the horse acting strange and coming down with infections. Well it had occurred several times so she put some cameras up, surveillance cameras, and they caught the man. But the main thing that I want you to understand is, here we defile our animals and we defile ourselves in doing these things, in the practice of these things.
- 15 Now, **Leviticus 18** tells us that. Don't do these things that the nations are doing around you. And of course Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl came in, took over the nations, took over their God worship and started doing the same. Many of them started doing the same things that, of course, the nations were doing. But now we got proof for it. Now, **YAHWEH** has given me proof that His Laws, His Laws are True and they would protect us.
  - 16 Now, here's another thing that I want you

to watch out for. World First As Swine Flu Found In A U.S. Cat... In this article they show that the housecat was kept inside. None of the family had swine flu. So where do you think this might have come from? I'm thinking that what's taking place here is the cat food itself that was being fed to the cat. I don't know how else, from reading this article, how else the cat would have gotten it.

- 17 But I'm thinking that if you read about the pet foods today, you'll find out that the meatpacking companies, which there are several, they invested in the pet food companies in order to get rid of stuff they were having to throw away. And of course, these scraps, they don't separate them and say, "This is pure beef" or pure chicken. Some of them do but even the pure chicken as we have found on our market that the pure chicken is tainted with natural flavors. Then we call to find out, what are these natural flavors? Well, they're pork, they're a little bit of everything, you know, that's thrown in there. And sometimes the rabbi will tell you, "Oh, no. It's kosher. Just go ahead and eat it." The rabbi, rabbi, the lord, the lord tells you. Remember where that word comes from. The rabbi tells you it's kosher but it's really, really, not kosher according to the Scriptures. It may be kosher according to the lord but not, not kosher according to the Scriptures.
- 18 But I'm believing that it may be spreading through this and, of course, an animal might be able to give it back to the people, I don't know. But anyway, that's a thought that you might keep in mind if you got an indoor pet. That's why we started making our own dog food for our own guard dogs here at The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 19 Nearly one in three people with HIV do not know that they have it... One in every three. That's like playing Russian roulette when you go out and play around.
- 20 This, too, is what it's leading up to, nothing off the table, including nuclear activity, when it comes to protecting the oil and the wine. *U.N. hopes for Iran nuclear accord...* They don't see any chance of getting it, but they're hoping for it. ... *Iran reply on nuclear deal called inadequate...* Will not accept it.
- 21 Now, I want you to get a look at this. [showing on monitor] (You see the word there and can make it out, my highlighter's--well you can still read it I believe.) It says Ukraine. Now keep this in mind because we're going in to that--we're going into this. I think we're going to get into this today in **Yeremyah**, in the Work of Yeremyah.

- 22 If you remember, last week we were in Yeremyah and the very first verse here. I would everyone had your Book of YAHWEH or something to write on, but hopefully we'll get this in *The* Book of YAHWEH. You know it will be a while before we get these out in The Book of Yisrayl and you really need to get it. The reason I want you to learn this is because very shortly now, it's going to almost come to life in your life here from the activities that YAHWEH is moving The House of YAHWEH towards right now. And there're a lot of things prophesied for us in the end. I don't want to say too much because I don't want enemies to understand, but YAHWEH is going to take us before some very high ranking people and we can see why. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] As **YAHWEH** showed this to us, we can see why in the activity of the kings. (And I think I can, I think I can get that far today.)
- 23 But the Work that Yeremyah here was doing, if you remember, the people at Anathoth were under the tribe of Benyamin and they were threatening to kill him. Now, we brought that out in last week's sermon. And they said, "Don't use the Name anymore. Don't prophesy in the Name of **YAHWEH** anymore or we're going to kill you."
- 24 The children of those fathers told my brother the same thing when he worked in Israel for seven years trying to get certain rabbis to accept **YAHWEH** and His Laws and Statutes and Judgments. But he couldn't get them to do it and they told him, "You, if you pass out anymore of this literature or try to teach the Name **YAHWEH** or the Laws of **YAHWEH**, we are going to kill you. We'll carry you and your family away in boxes," they said. They made it very plain what they intended to do with him.
- 25 Remember also, last week, the Scripture in Amosyah 3:1-2 where He says, "You only, out of all the families on earth, you're the only ones I'm dealing with." This will set your mind or set the train straight here in understanding that it's the Israylites, the twelve tribes that brought forth God worship; that turned against YAHWEH. They didn't believe. They turned against YAHWEH. They didn't or it wasn't like they rejected religion. They accepted the religion started by the Nimrod that we already covered where we found out that Nimrod was the school of higher learning, a school of higher learning. That's what we find out about this Anathoth. This was one of them.
  - 26 Babylon was the start of this, as **YAHWEH**

says, and, of course, the twelve tribes that took over those who took over of the twelve tribes, Babylon, they took it over, this was their headquarters for years. And Babylon became the headquarters for the so-called Pharisees as they called themselves back then. They call themselves Catholics today. And of course, this system of religion, this system that took place here was a protective religion that was supposed to be stronger, more powerful and protect the people that also promised them eternal life. And their protection was with the strength of armies.

27 This is one of the great characters of this woman that they got dressed in orange now. She was the God of sex and war and some of the things she did to men in killing them, history says that it came up to her throat sometimes and it was rather gory the hatred she showed for mankind. And of course, she's the one that's leading the pack at this time.

28 Well, verse 5 now, Yeremyah 1:5. Before I formed you in the womb I knew... This is Yeremyah 1:5. Before I formed you in the womb I knew you; before you were born I sanctified you... Set you apart. ...and I appointed you as a Prophet to the nations... Well, He wasn't talking about the nations of the world. Yeremyah spent his days in Yerusalem.

29 He was born in Anathoth and then because of persecution from his own family, his own family turned against him as the Scripture here shows, if you'd read the **Book of Yeremyah**. His own family turned against him but the priests at Anathoth threatened to kill him. Those priests were a powerful group, a very powerful group and this was just, just one of the branches of Babylon that **YAHWEH** said, "These tribes, I'm going to call them in. They're going to set their throne against Yerusalem, against every gate of Yerusalem." And, you got to remember that after awhile the kings started fighting one another. Israyl and Yahdah were split and they waged or were waging war against one another over religion, over religion, of course.

30 But remember that word, remember this, he was sent as a Prophet to the nations, not out to the Gentiles, but what the world thinks are Gentiles. They were Gentiles, yes, because they turned away from **YAHWEH** and that's what makes you a Gentile; when you turn from **YAHWEH** in keeping His Laws. And if you'll bother to look this up, you know, and study it, you don't have to take my word for it even though I've brought it out in Scripture and in the wordbooks.

31 In Yeremyah 1:11-12, He shows by the almond branch here that He is protecting His Work. His Plan is going to go through completely. And of course, that's what the words almond branch mean. And YAHWEH is protecting His Work clear down to the end time as Yeremyah shows in the Book of Yeremyah. And he shows also that there's no power except that of YAHWEH. He's allowing this and what He doesn't allow, what He doesn't allow, it won't be going through. If He allows it to go through, it's because it's done for a purpose and it has something to do with His Plan also.

32 Yahshua said in Yahchanan 19:11, "You would have no power unless YAHWEH gives it to you over Me." No power at all. Well, that shows what Yeremyah also said. He's watching over His Plan and guiding it. Keep going back to Amosyah 3:1-2, "I'm not having any families, I'm not doing anything with anybody except the twelve tribes that came from Abraham's lineage." And it says that over and over throughout Scripture. "You only, of all the families of the earth, you are the only ones I'm having anything to do with."

33 Now, the others could come in and the Law states if somebody wants to come and join The House of **YAHWEH**, let their males be circumcised and let them start keeping the Sabbath. The Catholic church could repent right now and come to The House of **YAHWEH** if they wanted to. They won't, because repentance means that's where they would have to come. You've got to go to the place where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name. And, as *Amos* or **Amosyah** also shows, "I will have no work unless it's already prophesied by the Prophets before Yahchanan."

34 In Yeremyah 1:15, He says, For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms... This is verse 15. I'm gonna read this for you from the *King James Version* because I want you to see how they translate this and others know besides The House of YAHWEH that this means tribes. The *King James Version*, *Jeremiah* 1:15, we have it right but I want you to know that others do too.

35 Yeremyah 1:15. Now, He says, For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north... Says YAHWEH. Remember, "I'm dealing with the twelve tribes." Don't forget that and let these things start entering your mind otherwise. Keep your mind in the gear that YAHWEH puts it there to begin with and you won't be getting mixed up. "I'm only dealing with the twelve tribes." That's what the Prophets said and Yahshua said in Luke

- **24:25**, you're a fool if you don't believe everything that the Prophets have spoken.
- 36 Now, if you do, you'll remember this and remember what He's saying right here because He's only dealing with these twelve tribes that He brought out of Egypt. The twelve tribes did not stick with **YAHWEH**. Some did, but not very many and they even disappeared. He let them be killed off.
- 37 Yeremyah 1:15. For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north... Now, you would naturally think this means Gentiles. Well they are Gentiles. Gentiles are people who don't worship YAHWEH. And this is where all the mix up is coming in. The only ones that are not Gentiles are those who worship YAHWEH by keeping His Laws. That's the characteristic that sets them apart. The rest of them are called Gentiles or nations.
- 38 Jeremiah 1:15. For, lo, I will call the families of the kingdoms of the north, says YAHWEH, They will come, and each one will set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Yerusalem... Well, this Anathoth was one of those.
- 39 And of course, this was a, this was allowed by Solomon, as we'll see. You've got to remember what Solomon did to bring this in; what **YAHWEH** allowed Solomon to do to bring this in, because otherwise, Solomon would have had a clean state of Israyl. Well that's not the case we find. In fact, Yahshua said that the violent men had taken over the temple. So if you believe that, you'll know that Yahshua Himself was telling the truth here and the violent men of the twelve tribes of Israyl had taken over the temple and He said, "You had the Laws delivered to you."
- 40 Only the twelve tribes have the Laws of YAHWEH delivered to them. Kepha, in speaking to them, Kepha said, "You people who had the Laws delivered unto you and you turned away from them, are like a bunch of pigs who turn back to the mire." And of course, they killed Kepha. Who? The Romans. [laughing] Well, who were the Romans? They were the twelve tribes of Israyl that YAHWEH brought out of Egypt, part of those twelve tribes. And this is shown and if you'll remember these things in your study, you'll see it all the way through the Holy Scripture. But this was part of this Anathoth, that we see right here. Well, who is this Anathoth? Man, you've got such a surprise coming! We'll get to it.
- 41 Okay. ... Yerusalem, against all its walls surrounding it, and against all the cities of Yahdah.
- 42 Verse 16, And I will utter My Judgment... He said.

- 43 Now, the *King James Version* here said *Jeremiah* 1:15. For, lo, *I will call the families of the kingdoms of the north...* All the families. And now remember **Amosyah** again, "You only have I known of all the families of the earth." Well, I'm gonna call now the families of the kingdoms of the north.
- 44 Now in verse 16 says, And I will utter my judgment against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me... Well you've got to know YAHWEH before you can forsake YAHWEH, right? Okay. You got that in your mind.
- 45 Now, the Amplified version, get this, Jeremiah 1:15. For, behold, I will call all the tribes... All the tribes. ... of the kingdoms of the north... All the tribes. Remember, He's not fooling with just any. He doesn't have anything to do with any of the rest of the people except the twelve tribes that He brought out who multiplied like crazy. That He said to them, "You'll be a multitude of nations. This one boy you're looking at here is gonna be a multitude of nations."
- 46 Well, where was that multitude of nations? Look up from Israyl; follow your map where Israyl went from the land given to Abraham, that tiny little spot, yes, they engulfed. They went in and took over the nations and they actually, they had no restrictions. The people or the cities and nations didn't stop people from coming from other nations and coming in and setting up teaching units and so forth.
- 47 Well, of course, Benyamin had such a strong army, you know. He had the same set up as was shown in Babylon under the system called Nimrod, this higher, this institute of higher learning. This is what fooled Solomon too.
- 48 If Russia today, say, here's the nation Russia, here's an institute of higher learning here in Abilene, Texas, three of them, three of them, the Baptist, Methodist and Church of Christ; those are institutes of higher learning in Abilene. They are a copy of the Roman Catholic church that're called daughters of hers.
- 49 Well from Babylon, and you'll see this if you'll start remembering what I say, you'll see it throughout the Holy Scriptures. This Babylon was an institute of higher learning; that Cush fathered, fathered. Cush fathered Nimrod. He wasn't the son of Cush; it wasn't a man. It was an institution that he followed--that he fathered. I've brought that out in the sermons and I know some of you have forgotten it, but you're gonna have to start remember these things. Get them in your mind so you can remember and explain this to others.

- 50 The branches from Babylon, who were of the twelve tribes, were readily accepted in Israyl, but, of course, these same things took place under Solomon and he knew what tribes these women were that he married. He knew what they were and they wanted to set up an institute of higher learning. He thought nothing of it and probably didn't even realize what they were teaching.
- 51 If you went to ACU or the Catholic church today, religion is not the uppermost thing that's being taught there. They got a bright future with trades. They teach trades. This was the same thing that took place with this institute, of course, that Nimrod, that was called Nimrod. The word **Nimrod** simply means *to rebel*; *he rebelled*. This institute was in rebellion against what **YAHWEH** teaches.
- 52 That's what you see in the Catholic church. They rebelled against the Sabbath and so forth. And it all took place in history and if you can get this picture that I'm going to paint to you here, it's so fantastic how this took place and you will notice this and see what a magnificent job that Satan did, that **YAHWEH** allowed Satan to do to bring this thing about.
- 53 Well notice **verse 16**, **YAHWEH** is speaking to those who have forsaken His Ways, forsaken the Way of peace, joy, love and health and so forth. These are to whom Kepha spoke in **II Kepha 2:20**. They had forsaken **YAHWEH**'s Laws.
- 54 In Yeremyah 9:13 now, (You're right at it here.) Yeremyah 9:13, he says, And YAHWEH says: Because they have forsaken My Laws... Who's He speaking to here? He's speaking to people He gave His Laws, which were the twelve tribes of Israyl that He brought out of the land of Egypt. And of all the families of the earth, they're the only ones He knows. Keep those things in mind.
- obeyed... Yahshua said, "I know you're of the lineage of Abraham. I know the Laws were given unto you, but none of you keep the Laws." Those were the ruling priests of the temple, the temple that was once called The House of YAHWEH, but later it just became known as the temple. Why? Well, Yeremyah 23, we better read that. I wasn't going to, but let's read it.
- 56 Yeremyah 23 there. (And we'll get it on the camera because this is going out to all the world, this show right here.) If you look at Yeremyah 23:14, He says, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem... He wasn't speaking to Jeremiah. Jeremiah was His Prophet, or Yeremyah. Yeremyah

- was His Prophet but He was sent to prophesy against the prophets of Yerusalem. Yeremyah, the only reason he left Anathoth was because they were going to kill him. So he left there and moved, for safety's sake, to Yerusalem. That's what he thought. YAHWEH had it in mind the job he had to do and it was a wonderful, wonderful job that he did here. But he didn't know what he was doing at the time but he was led to Abilene, I mean, Yerusalem to do this Work and from there, he went before kings.
- 57 Yeremyah 23:14, He says, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing-they commit adultery and walk in lies... This is speaking of the people; look down to the last part there. ... All of them are like Sodom to Me, and her inhabitants... Her inhabitants, not the priest alone now. It's speaking of the priests and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ... are like Gomorrah... To Me.
- 58 Look on down to verse 21, I have not sent these prophets... No, He didn't send them. He didn't. He sent Yeremyah, but He didn't send these people here. They were not ordained by Samuyl or any of this crew that brought Yeremyah about. They were not ordained and they were not written by the Holy Prophets as being Holy.
- 59 Verse 21, I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied.
- Counsel, and had caused My People to hear My Words; the Laws and the Prophets, then they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings... But see, this again tells you the same thing that Yahshua tells you, "You people have the Laws, yes, I know you're Abraham's lineage but you're not Abraham's Seed or you'd be keeping the Laws that YAHWEH gave to you. Abraham kept the Laws, the Statutes and the Judgments," He said.
- 61 Now, look down to verse 26, How long will this be in the hearts of the prophets who prophesy lies? Yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their own minds.
- 62 Verse 27, Who devise; plan and scheme, to cause My People to forget My Name through their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbor, just as their fathers... Just as their fathers now. Go back to Kings here and you'll find their fathers and, of course, Yeremyah's talking to them, to their children, children of fathers who had already forgotten. Notice. ...just as their fathers have

**forgotten My Name for Baal...** Or Lord, Baal, Lord. Got that? Okay.

- 63 Look at, before we go any further here, let's go over to Yahchanan 7. Now this is the Savior, of course, instructing you here. Yahchanan 7 and notice verse 19. Yahchanan 7:19. Were not the Laws given to you through Mosheh?... You see who He's speaking of? He's speaking to people who had control of the temple, the temple that was once called The House of YAHWEH but they'd forgotten the Name.
- 64 Remember when Ezrayah and Nehemyah brought the children of Israyl back out of Babylon, now this Babylon was a school of higher learning. This was the institute and the main one at that time. It was taken over by the twelve tribes. They accepted the teaching. They went for it and they started, as I'll show you in **Kings**, where they started taking the people that wouldn't obey them, they'd take them to Babylon and there they would retrain them. "Don't speak Hebrew. Don't speak the Name. If you do, you'll die." And this was what they put them under.
- 65 Well, in Daniyl's time, Daniyl said, "I learned from Yeremyah's Prophecy" that this captivity that we're in here now and all these people that were taken to Babylon were taken there to retrain, retrain their minds, to brainwash them. And for seventy years, the older ones died off that knew the Laws of YAHWEH, knew His Name. The younger ones coming, they didn't know His Name; they didn't know His Laws. Now think of what took place here. Seventy years this took place. Then Nehemyah and Ezrayah came out, brought them out to go back then to build this city, Jerusalem, so the Savior could come and die there, at the hands of the whole tribe of Israyl. All the leaders had to kill him. Romans killed him. That should prove to you the Romans were of the tribes that YAHWEH was dealing with. Yes, the great Roman army that rose up with this little horn that was trained in Babylon and whose religion came from Babylon that was called Nimrod.
- 66 They were keeping the Sabbaths at that time. In fact, it wasn't until Constantine that the Sabbath was changed. Constantine didn't, he didn't even make this ruling until 325 c.e. Anyone can look this up now in history. You don't have to take my word for it but we got it also in the magazines for you and show you where it is and we made copies of it for you and all.
- 67 But He says, this is the Savior speaking to them. Yahchanan 7:19. Were not the Laws given to

- you... That is your fathers. ...through Mosheh? And yet none of you keep the Laws!... And you want to kill me the same as you wanted to kill the Savior. They'd like to do that here in Abilene too right now. They haven't changed. This woman wearing the orange sweater here has not changed.
- 68 Now, I want to put this on the screen because I want you to get this out to the people. This is Yeremyah 11:21. Therefore this... (Let me turn there and get it where I can read it.) Yeremyah 11:21. (Here we go.) Therefore this is what YAHWEH says concerning the men of Anathoth... You got to get this word in your mind here because it shows some things. It's gonna blow your mind when you see what was taking place right here in this town where Yeremyah was born, what was actually taking place.
- 69 Yeremyah 11:21. Therefore this is what YAHWEH says concerning the men of Anathoth who seek your life, saying; Do not prophesy in the Name of YAHWEH, or you will die... Now, if you had a *King James Version*, it would say don't prophesy in the name of the Lord.
- 70 Well, of course, this is how Satan threw even more confusion into the pot here. And what brought forth the word Lord more than anything else was the King James Version, which was invented in the 1600s. That's when the "j" was invented for the American, for the English language. And the "j" was invented for the purpose of the new God that Constantine himself chose and said, "From now on, you're gonna worship this God. This is going to be his name from now on and everyone is going to worship it." Well, when he passed that law in 325 c.e., it didn't immediately take effect, but there were crusades started after that, many crusades by the twelve tribes; later, becoming known as universal or Catholic. That's what the word **Catholic** means. It means universal because they took over the world. They devoured the world with their teaching as Daniyl 7 says, if you can get that.
- 71 **Daniyl 7:25**, he shows this little horn, along with this great army that was created out of the twelve tribes and this little horn grew up with it, this religion grew up with it. Some of the religions fell but not many, only about three. The rest of them were accepted, they just changed them up a little and said, "You won't be worshiping these Gods any longer. You understand this? You won't be worshiping these Gods any longer. You're going to worship Jesus Christ from now on." And that's

the rule of Constantine who was an emperor. And what he said meant death if you didn't follow it.

- 72 And of course, the crusades started after this. The emperor was Catholic. The emperor Constantine became Catholic. The Catholic religion came, not from another nation of people, but from the twelve tribes itself. This is so ironic that this took place but Yeremyah was saying to these same people right here, "This is what you have done. You've caused My People to forget My Name for Baal, Lord."
- 73 So the King James Version comes out and says, "Don't prophesy to them in the name of the Lord." So this would throw even more confusion now for our time. This is how, brethren, the whole world became deceived. Satan deceiveth the whole world, **Revelation 12:9**. And this is what the people are brought up with like Babylon, when they took several of the people from Galilee and Yerusalem who wouldn't give up the Name, wouldn't give up the Laws of YAHWEH. Nebuchadnezzar just comes in, rounds them up and sends them on. If he had a king preaching contrary to his way, he'd do the same thing. Where'd he take them? To Babylon to be retrained or to be killed, either way; it didn't matter to him. If they wanted to change, he'd teach them this way. If they didn't want to change and stop using the Name YAHWEH and His Laws, they'd kill them. It was that simple. That's what the crusades were for.
- 74 The crusades of the Catholic church have never ended. It's still going on today. In fact, former President George Bush said, "We're fighting another crusade, a religious crusade." Well, of course, that is true.
- 75 Well here is the original of **Yeremyah 11:21**. (If I can get the mic here--can you hear me there? Okay. Let me see if I can roll this in close.) [showing on monitor] Now this is the Scripture. Can you see that **verse 21**? And it says *Therefore this--he is...* I've got it in arrows but you read from right to left. But, *Therefore this--he is YAHWEH...* This is the Interlinear. ... about men of Anathoth the one seeking life of you to say not prophesy in Name of YAHWEH... This is the original. Read a King James Version or any of the others that the daughters of the Catholic church put out and you will see the name of the lord.
- 76 So they would naturally think when they were reading the *King James Version*, "Well, we're not to prophesy in the name of the lord." That's what they were telling Yeremyah. "Don't prophesy in the name of the Lord," and that's what they had

- pushed aside, as Yeremyah says. Lord, that word **Baal** actually means *Lord*.
- 77 Verse 19, But I was like a lamb or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree... Remember the tree? He gave two trees, the tree of Righteousness and then He gave the tree of righteousness and evil. ... with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.
- 78 Verse 20, But... And he's got Lord. [laughing] YAHWEH. But O [YAHWEH] that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
- 79 Verse 21, Therefore thus saith... And they put Lord. ...Lord of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the Lord... But it was actually prophesy not in the Name of YAHWEH.
- 80 Now get the setting here. We're speaking of the twelve tribes here and this was Yeremyah. Yeremyah was written from about 629 b.c.e. His Work was from about 629 b.c.e. You need to remember this because in order to compare what he was doing and who he was doing it with in Jerusalem. So his time ran from about 629-595 b.c.e. If you wanted to write that in your *Book of YAHWEH* there, it'd be a great idea to do so.
- 81 Now, the Word of **YAHWEH** came to Yeremyah in his early life while he was still young, in **Yeremyah 1:6.** And it occurred in the thirteenth year of the reign of King Josiah or Yoshiyah. Yoshiyah I believe is the way it is. I'm reading this from the *King James*. This was in about 625 b.c.e. Remember the date there for **Yeremyah**. Right in the same time period, you understand? While the prophets still lived in Anathoth, while Yeremyah was still living there, but he had to leave because they were gonna kill him. So **YAHWEH** had a plan for him.
- 82 Now, get this. Everybody, please, you've got to understand this one part right here that I'm fixing to show you. He appears to have remained in his native city until he was obliged to leave in order to escape the persecution of his fellow townsmen... This was in Yeremyah 11:21. We just read that. Yeremyah 11:21. And even of his own family in Yeremyah 12:6.
- 83 ... He then took up his residence in Jerusalem... At the same time Yoshiyah was king of Yerusalem and he reigned over all of Israyl at

that time of King Yoshiyah. You got that? You got to remember this now, under Yoshiyah. He assisted the king. He was the one. Turn back to **II Kings 23** and start with **verse 1.** This is Yoshiyah, the year about 624 b.c.e. when this took place. Remember Yeremyah's reign.

- 84 II Kings 23:1. Then the king dispatched messengers to gather all the elders of Yahdah and Yerusalem to him... Now, remember what a mess it was at that time. Yeremyah had been run out of his city, Anathoth. He went to Yerusalem to hide, to actually hide. That's where YAHWEH put him to work, in Yerusalem. And here's what was taking place. Someone was leading Yoshiyah. It was Yeremyah who was leading him.
- 85 Well, Yoshiyah, he ...dispatched messengers to gather all the elders of Yahdah and Yerusalem to him.
- of YAHWEH, along with all the men of Yahdah, and all the people of Yerusalem--the priests, the prophets, and all the people, both great and small. He read in their hearing all the Words of the Book of the Covenant; the Book of the Laws, which had been found in The House of YAHWEH... Which had been found in The House of YAHWEH? Can you get this in your mind? These were the seventy years where it all disappeared. They said, "Forget it. You've forgotten My Name for Baal. You've caused My People to forget My Name for Baal," Yeremyah said. Remember that?
- 87 Now, here, here they are now, and they're saying, they didn't even know the Name and here was a king that didn't even know there was a Law or a *Book of YAHWEH* and somebody found it. Wonder who that was? [laughing] Oh, this is so beautiful, brethren, especially when you compare it to this time period.
- 88 Verse 3, Then the king stood by a column and renewed the Covenant in front of YAHWEH--to follow YAHWEH, to keep His Laws... Now, these were priests who were threatening to kill Yeremyah. He called them all together and said, "This is what you're going to do. This is what you're going to do from now on. You're going to start keeping the Laws of YAHWEH."
- 89 ...His Testimonies, and His Statutes, with all their hearts and beings: to perform the Words of this Covenant which is written in this Book. Then all the people vowed to keep the Covenant... Well, I'm sure there was a bunch of priests there that was wondering, "How are we gonna get around

this now?" You know, because here's a king telling us we've got to do this and, of course, the Law was if they didn't do what the king said they would be killed, so they would be wiped out. So, they, you know, they had to start making plans at that time to re-take over, after, of course, Yoshiyah left, which they did.

- 90 But anyway, notice, notice what else here. Verse 4, Then the king commanded Hilkiyah, the High Priest, the priests of the second rank; the ordinary priests, and the doorkeepers, to bring out of The House of YAHWEH all the articles that were made for Baal... "You've forgotten My Name for Baal," remember? That's what Yeremyah said. The same, same time period, see. He was ruling or working with King Yoshiyah now. ...for Asherah... Remember that word too, the word Asherah. ...and for all the host of heaven. He burned them outside Yerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley, and took their ashes to Beth-El.
- Verse 5, He expelled the pagan priests ordained by the kings... Now this is what I was telling you before. King David, he was fairly strict on, you know, he was being led by a Righteous Priest. But after that, now, after a while Solomon got too big for his britches and he started running the show. When Solomon came in, he didn't rely on a Righteous Priest. In fact, he started gathering people politically as the presidents do now. "Okay, here's a preacher that's got a huge following. Now, this one is the one I want to be in the White House." Each one chooses his own to come to the White House to lead the nation, to say, "This is what I'm going to push." And today they do it quietly but then they did it openly and they said, "This is what we're going to do. We're going to start following these Laws that YAHWEH gave us when He brought us out of the land of Egypt."
- 92 Well, verse 5, He expelled the pagan priests ordained by the kings of Yahdah to burn incense on the high places of the cities of Yahdah... Notice, in the cities; they had their churches all throughout the city. And as history said, when Yahshua came on the scene, the nation Israyl was absolutely dotted with every kind of religion you could imagine. All the religions were set up there. They had to be allowed. The twelve tribes had just taken over. They'd taken this thing over and YAHWEH says, "Destroy all of these now. Don't let any of them remain." Of course, they did not.
- 93 They said, "Well, here's a school that teaches trades and we need these trades. We need our people

to learn these trades. Wow, look how great our nation would be if they knew how to make these things." Well, now they're even teaching the trade of building nuclear bombs. Wow, what a higher learning thing this has brought in. How beautiful this is, what these schools of higher learning have brought to our nations. [laughing] They have created genies that are more powerful than ever before. These are your schools of higher learning. They forget what is valuable and what is harmful. They've also brought in defilement of all kinds and this is what they're suffering in Ukraine.

94 And I can't wait until next week. I just, I just can't. I know, I know. [laughing, congregation calls out "Go over!"] I hate to leave you like this. No, I don't hate to leave you like this! [laughing] I want you to, I want you to go back this week, if you can, if you have time, I'd like you to go back and get last week's sermon and listen to it again and try to follow it in your Scriptures. And then I would like for you to get this sermon again, if you can, this week and listen to it. If you could do those two things this week then you'll be prepared for

next week when the sure, enough, really exciting stuff here takes place! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

95 (I'm gonna have to start bringing a cart, I guess, to haul my stuff in! [laughing] I'll be through here in just a moment. If I don't rubber band this stuff together it'll fall apart on the way.)

96 But I think if you could listen to last week's sermon, there's a bunch of stuff-there's a lot of stuff there that you need for the history and for the Prophecies that I covered and I know you can't retain it. You can only retain about ten to fifteen minutes of an hour and a half speech, you can only retain it for about a couple of hours maybe after services. And a week later it's almost all gone from your mind. So if you'll go back and get that and relisten to it, last week's sermon and then this week's sermon, this week's sermon that I just got through bringing. Then next week it'll be fresh on your mind and I can just slip right into this and we can cover a lot more.

97 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I love you people! Shalom! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

# Chapter Twenty-Three

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened
To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of
YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic, Who
Came From The Holy Roman Empire #3—
The History Of "The Ways Of The Kings
Of The East" Fought Against By Yeremyah
And All The Prophets Is Given
In Kings And Chronicles
11/14/09

K. Nathanyah: There's no better way to finish off this sermon then to have the awesome privilege and the great opportunity to present to the Family of YAHWEH the Great Witness, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] You may be seated. [Someone calls out, "We love you, Pastor!] Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you too! May the Blessings of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.
- We got some great things taking place in the world and **YAHWEH** is bringing you some great things that He wants you to understand. And I'm gonna try to get the importance of this Message over today that we've been covering now for a few weeks. Because it helps you to see what is going on in today's world. It is horrible what is going on in today's world and what the nearness of everything that we've got to do, the doors that **YAHWEH** is opening, the Message that we've got to bring, the

Way of straightening out what man is doing right now.

3 But right now, because of these sins, they're now admitting, by the way, that bestiality is causing STDs and that we actually can get these from animals when we treat animals like we're not supposed to, like **Leviticus 18** tells us not to do. But you can get these diseases from them. Chlamydia came from, and they're now admitting this, from animals, sheep and goats. Sheep and goats are not unclean but they become so when you defile them by certain acts that you're now performing with animals and it's getting more advertised. So, you know, there're more people turning to it. And of course, even though it's against the law in some









11/14/09 Chapter Twenty-Three

places, it's legalized in other places so they're hunting these places, and they have their own private dwellings that these sins are taking place in.

- 4 One of the major problems with this, you know, these sins, the curses from these sins don't stay just with the one that did it. You become abominable and abominable means you can spread it to others and that's what the world has done. That's what the nations have done and they're doing it more today than any other time. But they're also, they admit now that, I'll try to bring you some of these articles in a newsletter, but they're admitting that these same diseases mutate. Once these diseases get into your body, then they mutate into another form of virus that can actually be spread and are being spread from person to person. And this is what we're suffering with today.
- 5 Now, I brought you some articles on the Ukraine and the amount of cases--they first thought that were H1N1 virus but there're other doctors saying no, it's something else. It's like a plague and they think it is a plague. And the World Health Organization is saying no, no, it's not a plague it's just an H1N1 virus. Well now, they're almost determined that it is, they know it's pneumonic plague. Not "pnububonic", but pneumonic plague now in China. China, not Ukraine but in China. And of course, this is spreading really fast-like. It's like it's just sweeping through the country.
- 6 Just in one week's time 500,000 Norwegians... This is in Norway. The other was in China, but this same thing now or maybe a variant of this disease that you have caused by bestiality, fornication, adultery. These things are what you need to repent of. You need to repent of breaking YAHWEH's Laws because that's what's causing these diseases
- 7 The House of **YAHWEH** has been bringing this Message for over forty years in the wilderness now, the wilderness of Abilene where they're cut off from **YAHWEH**. Yes, all of Abilene is cut off from **YAHWEH**, cut off from Life, cut off from Salvation at this time. And we've been bringing this Message to them for over forty years but we don't see anyone repenting yet like they should. They should be repenting faster than this plague is spreading. There should be 500,000 people a week or more, you know, repenting of their sins and turning to **YAHWEH**.
- 8 But 500,000 just in one week Norwegians, infected with this swine flu only last week. Which they think now is more than just swine flu. They're calling it a new strain of swine flu in the

- Ukraine....Swine flu H1N1 might have mutated to pneumonic plague... Pneumonic plague, yes. And of course, these are the plagues that **YAHWEH** speaks of in **Revelation 18**. He says first off you need to repent then you need to come out from among them. And I think we need to put more effort into this coming out from among them. You might ought to start thinking about that. Praise **YAHWEH**, yes. [applause]
- 9 I agree one hundred percent that we need to do this. We need to. I remember when I was a child that we went to town about once a month or once every two months to get supplies. We went in a wagon at the earliest I remember in my lifetime. We had a wagon with two mules that pulled it and that's the way a lot of people traveled at that time. Even though automobiles were coming out, more of the people in Oklahoma, of the Dust Bowl, they had no money to buy cars and they were hanging onto the horses and mules they had and, of course, the wagons that they drove to town and back.
- 10 But we would go and get supplies which consisted of at that time flour and cornmeal and things like that; sugar, of course. You had to have that sugar! [laughing] I still do. I've got to have sugar. I don't want my pancreas to stop working. Keep eating pure cane sugar and keep feeding it and it won't stop working. [laughing] It's when you go to this "better than sugar" and "better than salt" that "better than what **YAHWEH** made" is when you get in trouble. And Mr. Graham will be finding that out very soon because his health is breaking down already.
- 11 Well, they call this a highly, virulent, new strain. ... New strain is to blame in these outbreaks... Of what once consisted of an H1N1 virus. Well, of course, that's what the Scripture says in **Revelation 18**. He said, "Come out from among them and be ye separate so you won't partake of their sins and you won't suffer these plagues; the plagues that are coming.
- 12 Now, how would Yahchanan know that there was gonna be plagues in this time period? How could Yahchanan have possibly known that? Speaking two thousand years ago, know that there were going to be plagues in this time period, the time period of the nuclear bomb. [laughing] It's a real problem how we can see these things in Scripture and yet the world still won't believe.
- 13 Well how did this come about? We've been or I've been bringing this subject of the kings of the east, the ways of the kings of the east. Well, today's world and their religions they think there're some kings over east right now that are framing,

framing up to do something. This is not what this is speaking of. You could put all kinds of stupid interpretations on this Prophecy but the ways of the kings of the east, YAHWEH puts it in front of you and if you would just pay attention to what the Prophets wrote and the Holy men of old. YAHWEH inspired these people to write for us the ways of the kings of the east that brought this. And then He tells you the names of the kings of the east and he tells you what they did and how they turned from **YAHWEH**, from the use of His Name, from the use of His Laws, which kept plagues away from them. The use of YAHWEH's Laws will actually keep you clean and healthy, unabominable, undefiled. It will keep you in that way. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

14 But of course, the kings of the east, they first went to Samuyl and they said, "We don't want you reigning over us anymore. We don't want YAHWEH reigning over us." They were rejecting YAHWEH from reigning over them anymore. What did they want? They wanted kings, kings of the east to judge them and tell them what to do and fight their battles for them, of course. And Samuyl said this is what's going to take place. You know, you can have this if you want it, but this is the way it's going to be and you're going to be crying about it later. And **YAHWEH** said since they did not want to retain Me in their knowledge, then I gave them over to this reprobate mind to follow the kings of the east, the ways of the kings of the east.

15 Well, there it is in a nutshell. Of course, in detail is what I want you to understand and how this all came about. Yeremyah, in **Yeremyah 11:21**, we covered this and I showed you a copy of this last week. But the King James Version says of this, Yeremyah 11:21. It said, Therefore thus saith the Lord... The Lord. Well, of course, if you have been listening to The House of **YAHWEH** very much, you will know that the Word YAHWEH, the Name of the Creator was taken out of the Holy Scriptures by what is known today as the Catholic church. Back then, it was known as the kings of the east and then they became known as Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and so forth. That was in Yahshua's time.

16 They changed the name of The House of **YAHWEH** to the temple, just merely the temple. "Let's don't call it The House of YAHWEH anymore." In Solomon's day we actually have receipts, tithe receipts that says that, "Here is the money, here is the tithe receipt for your tithes that you paid to The House of YAHWEH," and that dates back to Solomon. We have all of this proof that His Name was YAHWEH but it was removed from the Scriptures.

17 Now, the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church*, I'll read to you just as soon as I can get to it. I got it here with me to show you how they admit that they changed this in both the First Part and the Second Part of The Book of YAHWEH or as they call it the "old" testament and the "new" testament and that is a deception in itself because there was an "old" testament, yes, which means a Covenant. This was the Covenant and it is an old Covenant, an Everlasting Covenant that YAHWEH made with His People and He said, "You have broken the Everlasting Covenant and that's what has brought all of this stuff, all these plagues on you." That is Isayah 24:1-6.

18 Because they have broken this Everlasting Covenant which is--Hebrews now in the Second Part of The Book of YAHWEH that they call the "new" testament. It's not the "new" testament but YAHWEH says, "This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days." That's **Hebrews** 10. He says, "I'll write My Laws in their hearts." And this way, once they're written in the hearts, they won't be turning from them after that. Then their hearts will change. The fathers, the hearts of the fathers will change and the hearts of the sons will change.

19 But anyway, they took the Name out. The King James Version said, this is Jeremiah 11:21, he said, Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth... The men of Anathoth. Now, you've got to get this word in your mind because later we'll show you it has something to do with Easter eggs. Now, if it has something to do with Easter eggs, it has something to do with Christianity being taught way back here in Yeremyah. Right? Yes, exactly. That's what the kings of the east accepted. For money making

activities they accepted this and they had kings to tell them it was okay. "It's okay for you to do these things.

20 When a Prophet came along and said, "No, it's not okay. You're worshiping these Gods, the Goddess Easter who is a bloody, a bloody"--(I had a picture.) I was just thinking, if I could find this picture right quick I'd like to show you, I'd like to show you this person right quickly. (Here is it.) [showing on monitor] First off, the mother of this person needs to teach her how to dress, you know.

You talk about lewd and sinful looking. But this is what they were worshiping when Yeremyah, who was born at Anathoth, when he started bringing these things out that you're not worshiping YAHWEH here. You're worshiping a Goddess that hates mankind. She hates mankind. You're worshiping a Goddess that wants to destroy you and they want to keep you cut off from YAHWEH so they can destroy you.

- 21 Of course, the Gods that came with her, which were many and still are today, they trained Gods here on earth and this is the reason that King David said, "Are you not all Gods? Have you not made yourself Gods now in raising yourself up above YAHWEH?" And this was when he was still trying to deal with them. He was losing ground because of the fact that they had these schools of higher learning which were respectable places in the minds of people untrained as to what these higher learning places were actually bringing to mankind, which was the curses that we're still fighting today.
- 22 And we're the only ones now who're fighting but there're others. I would I could tell you everything that was going on in the world but I can't because we don't want the enemies to know it right now. But there are others. YAHWEH is actually getting some help into the field of getting this Message out, a big help. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] We'll reveal that to you in a very short time now.
- 23 But anyway, the King James Version here says, Jeremiah 11:21. Therefore thus saith the Lord... This is the King James Version. They took the Name YAHWEH out. It should have been "thus saith YAHWEH." ... of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life... King James Version, "seek thy life." ... saying, Prophesy not in the name of... And they took It out again and put ... the Lord... "Don't prophesy in the name of the Lord," but in actual fact, it should have said, "Don't prophesy in the Name of YAHWEH." That's what they were saying to Yeremyah because he was prophesying in the Name of YAHWEH.
- 24 The Interlinear that shows the Hebrew and, of course, the English language underneath it, I showed this last week but if you can look at the word circled right here, you can see the Name is **YAHWEH** that they took out. This shows the original Hebrew and the English language underneath. Here it is they took it out the second time, the Name **YAHWEH**. "Don't prophesy in that Name," he says, "or we're going to kill you." And of course, Yeremyah kept prophesying in the Name of **YAHWEH**.

- 25 And then in **Yeremyah 23**, if you'll turn there, he shows that the Name was removed at that time now. And remember the Catholic church admits that they did this. Of course it was done long before it came out in the Catechisms of the Catholic Church. It was done by what is called Christianity way back in the time of Yeremyah. The same ones that did this were--one of their characteristics was following Asherah, Astarte, which are just words for Easter, the Easter Goddess. Now, this was brought out in World Book and also Encyclopedia Britannica, showing that they have brought this down now and she is now called by the same people that practice this religion. They call her Mary now instead of these other names, but these were the previous names by which she was called. I'll read you that maybe next week if we can get to it.
- 26 But in Yeremyah 23:26, let's go back first to Yeremyah 23:21. He says, I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied... I didn't, in other words, His Holy Prophets had not prophesied that this work would be in existence right here. And Amosyah says, "I will have no work unless it is prophesied in advance by the Prophets of old." This knocks out all other works; and Isayah said if they speak not according to the Prophecy, which they are not. Unless they're prophesied of, they're not speaking according to the Prophecy. So that knocks them out and YAHWEH says there is no Light in them.
- 27 Well, of course, this is the reason you see all the confusion or darkness. You don't see any Laws taught. You see people saying "repent", yeah. [laughing] I could train a dog or a parrot to do the same thing, but that doesn't tell you anything unless you take the rest of the Scriptures.
- 28 Well, he says, if you look on further down, he says, verse 26, How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies? Yes, they are prophets of the deceit of their own minds.
- 29 Verse 27, Who devise; plan and scheme, to cause My People to forget My Name through their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbor, just as their fathers... Now fathers. This dates back further than 700 b.c.e. now. It goes back further than this to the original kings of the east that confronted Samuyl and said, "We don't want you reigning over us anymore. We want kings to reign over us."
- 30 So, ...just as your fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal; Lord... So this means back before this time they were pushing to do this. We see in

history, Josephus, we see that the push to the Talmud itself was a push to change the people, to take them away from the Laws of **YAHWEH** and to take them away from using the Name **YAHWEH**. And this, brethren, you can get the Talmud, you know, in English. You don't have to take my word for it, but I brought it out in sermons and I think we even have copies of it in *The Prophetic Word*.

- 31 But the Talmud was used in Babylon. The kings of the east, they were fighting against each other. They started fighting against each other. The strong ones took the land they wanted and they also branched out clear to Italy or Rome and they built empires. And when you saw someone do that you'd think they were not of Israyl. You know we naturally think it was another nation that came in and got some of the people from Israyl and took them to another nation, but they were Hebrews that took these Hebrews out of the land of Israyl to a nation that they themselves formed and tried to kill that culture of YAHWEH. These're the ones they hated, just as they hated Yeremyah here. But if you notice they were throughout the land of Israyl at that time. They were running Israyl. They had control of Israyl.
- 32 But Israyl, they were not confined to that tiny land of Israyl. They were spreading. They were multiplying and they were becoming a multitude of nations. This is the children or descendants of Abraham who were doing this, becoming a multitude of nations as was prophesied in **Genesis** 48 and 49. And the Prophecies there show you what these same nations or descendants of Abraham throughout the earth are going to bring on the earth.
- them and be you separate." He didn't say, "build a rocket and go to heaven," you know, as some said that's what we've got to do. [laughing] Well, it might be something to think about but that's not the way **YAHWEH** wants you to come out of it. He wants you to separate yourselves, separate yourselves so you won't be partaking of their plagues. Separate yourselves so you won't be mixing with these people and partaking of their plagues. Separate yourselves by following the Laws of **YAHWEH** and this will separate you from these people.
- 34 Well, the Catechisms of the Catholic Church, I want to read to you what they themselves wrote and admit to doing. This is, Catechisms of the Catholic Church, Catechisms of the Catholic

- Church. [showing on monitor] (And I'll back it up here just a little where you can see the whole page.) And this is page number 64 and it's, now get this, Out of respect for the holiness of God... Now, if you wanted to read it like he knows that it was written, if he'd wanted to write it correctly, he'd have said "Out of respect for the Holiness of YAHWEH," because they admit here in this book that they changed His Name to El and Lord and so forth, just as the Prophet Yeremyah said.
- 35 Now, I wanted to tell you about Babylon. Babylon was taken over by descendants of Abraham. They weren't, they weren't the children of Abraham and I'll go into that a little more in just a little while. If they were children of Abraham, they would have been begotten by **YAHWEH**. That's what makes them children of Abraham. The same Father Who begot Abraham would have begotten them and they would have been Abraham's children in that way; because Abraham was instrumental in bringing the Laws down to us. "I know that He will teach My People," He said. That's what **YAHWEH** said.
- 36 Well, he said here now, Catechisms of the Catholic Church, Out of respect for the holiness of God, the people of Israel do not pronounce his name. In the reading of Sacred Scripture, the revealed name(Yhwh)... (Let me get that on camera here. If you can see it. I should have blowed this up. I should have enlargened this, but maybe we can make it out.) If you can see that at the point of my finger and I'll get it to you later. They have it spelled out in English later. But it's Y-H-W-H or pronounced Y-a-h-w-e-h.
- 37 ...the revealed name (YHWH) is replaced by the divine title "Lord"... Just to tell you, Unger's Bible Dictionary says that the word Lord is not a divine title and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name....(in Hebrew Adonai... That means Lord....in Greek, Kyrios)... The Name YAHWEH and Yahshua were replaced with these words. Adonai, which means Lord, that's Hebrew and Greek Kyrios. ...It is under this title that the divinity of Jesus will be acclaimed: "Jesus is Lord"... Jesus is Lord.
- 38 ...God is merciful and gracious. (210)... This is still on page 64. ...After Israel sinned, when the people had turned away from God to worship the golden calf, God hears Moses' prayer of intercession and agrees to walk in the midst of the unfaithful people, thus demonstrating his love. When Moses asked to see his glory, God responds, "I will make

all my goodness,"... They don't use Righteousness, notice because Righteousness means **YAHWEH**'s Laws, following **YAHWEH**'s Laws. As *I John* 3:7 says, don't let any man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous but he who practices sin belongs to Satan the devil.

39 He says, quote again here, ... "I will make all my goodness pass before you and will proclaim before you My Name... My Name... the Lord (YAHWEH). Then the Lord passed before Moses and proclaimed YAHWEH, YAHWEH... If you'll turn to Exodus 34, I think that's Exodus 34, I know it's Exodus 34! Try verse 6.

40 ... YAHWEH, YAHWEH, a God... He says God but it's not. That should have been Father. ... merciful and gracious... You remember Yahshua said, "Here's the way to pray: Our Father Who is in heaven." Well, they changed the Name to God again. YAHWEH, YAHWEH, a Father, ... merciful and gracious; slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love... That love is YAHWEH's Laws, of course. They won't tell you that, but I will! ... and faithfulness.

41 ... Moses then confesses that the Lord is a forgiving God... Well, he confesses that **YAHWEH** is a Forgiving Father, the Father of your father; the Father of Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob. Now, that's the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church* and their admittal to--admitted changing of this Name.

42 Now, in Yeremyah's life. The Word of **YAHWEH** came to Yeremyah while he was a young man; while he was very young as we see in **Yeremyah 1:6**. And it occurred in the thirteenth year of the reign of King Josiah. That's important that you see that and understand what king this is because Yeremyah went to this king later and started guiding him. This was in about 626 b.c.e..

43 ... While the prophets still lived in Anathoth... That's a city, a very important city that you learn about in Prophecy and in the history. Anathoth. He was living in. Now this right here, this Anathoth, it was a city of priests, a city of priests, but they were not like Yeremyah. Yeremyah taught the Name and Laws of YAHWEH. They didn't. They taught the Talmud. Yes, at that time they were teaching the Talmud.

44 ... While the prophets still lived in Anathoth, he remained in his native city until he was forced to leave in order to escape the persecution and death from his fellow townsman... That's in Yeremyah 11:21, we read it last week. ... and his own kinfolks... His own brothers and sisters as

...you must have Priests, Righteous Priests and then, of course, you've got to have Righteous Judges, as YAHWEH set up in His Kingdom. And then, of course, you have to have Righteous Counselors in order to train the people, train people how to be husband and wife, trainers of children and so forth.

shown in **Yeremyah 12:6**. ...He then took up his residence in Jerusalem along the same time that Josiah was king... That's the King James Version, Josiah....He probably assisted in the work of Josiah in the reformation effected during his reign. (II Kings 23:1-2)... We read that last week also.

45 And I think I'd like to turn back there and read that again and show you. II Kings. This is II Kings 23. Because you really need to see what can occur under the leadership of a Righteous king or a Righteous Priest. II Kings 23. You, you, you must have Priests, Righteous Priests and then, of course, you've got to have Righteous Judges, as YAHWEH set up in His Kingdom. And then, of course, you have to have Righteous Counselors in order to train the people, train people how to be husband and wife, trainers of children and so forth.

46 And sometimes in people, you can only handle, that is, one Judge or one counselor could only handle about ten people. Now, in other groups of people where they were more cooperative and more wanting to learn, they could handle, that is one Judge could handle probably fifty families. And that's the reason you see captains of tens, captains of hundreds, captains of thousands; depending on what stage they were in, you know, in their learning and in their character, in wanting, wanting to be Righteous. Ten people can be a handful if you got ten people that are rebellious. One can be a handful if you got one rebellious person and he goes around influencing other people. This can be a handful for any Judge or any Counselor.

47 Well here in **II Kings 23** now and let's go to **verse 13**. **II Kings 23:13**. **Then the king defiled and desecrated the high places...** Now, this is Josiah, if we can get it. Let's go back a little further here.

- 48 In II Kings 22:1. Yoshiyah; Foundation of YAHWEH, was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned thirty-one years in Yerusalem. His mother's name... His daddy's name and so forth are given.
- 49 Verse 2, He did right in the Eyes of YAHWEH...
- 50 Verse 3, In the eighteenth year of King Yoshiyah, he sent Shaphan the scribe, who was the son of Azalyah, the son of Meshullam to The House of YAHWEH, and said;
- Verse 4, Go up to Hilkiyah, the High Priest, and have him count the money...
- 52 Let's get on down to verse 8, Hilkiyah the High Priest said to Shaphan the scribe; I have found the Book of the Law in The House of YAHWEH. So Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it... And II Chronicles 34, if you'd add that and then read it later with this right here, the Book of the Law, it tells or it gives you a little more information. II Chronicles 34:14. But right now, let's skip on down and let's go over to II Kings 23:1. This was about 624 b.c.e. if you want to write that at the top of your chapter there.
- messengers to gather all the elders of Yahdah... After he read this Book of the Law. ...all the elders of Yahdah and Yerusalem to him... Now, this is, get this now, this is Yahdah and Yerusalem and this was shortly after the time when, you know, the kings rejected YAHWEH as being over themas reigning over them. And of course, they had turned immediately to the Goddess Easter, getting rid of the Name and so forth. Well, he said, they weren't even using the Book of the Law anymore. What were they using in their synagogues or places of worship? Well, they weren't using YAHWEH's Laws or Prophecies or the writing of the people like Samuyl and Mosheh and so forth.
- 54 Verse 2, Then the king went up to The House of YAHWEH, along with all the men of Yahdah, and all the people of Yerusalem--the priests, the prophets, and all the people, both great and small. He read in their hearing all the Words of the Book of the Covenant... And this was news to them. This was actually news at that time to these people. This is how far they'd gotten from what Samuyl and other Prophets like him had taught. ...the Book of the Covenant; the Book of the Law, which had been found in The House of YAHWEH.
  - 55 Verse 3, Then the king stood by a column

- and renewed the Covenant in front of YAHWEH--to follow YAHWEH, to keep His Laws, His Testimonies, and His Statutes, with all their hearts and being: to perform the words of this Covenant which is written in this Book. Then all the people vowed to keep the Covenant... All the people.
- 56 Well now, if you think about this, you see the priests here and everybody he gathered, the rulers and everyone were gathered together. There was a lack of Knowledge of the Laws and the Prophecies. They didn't have it. So for the first time here he's doing this. But you're talking about a mixed crowd because you have people who were trained by Samuyl and the other Prophets at that time and Prophets like Yeremyah, Isayah. You have people there at Yerusalem who were actually being trained and there was a mixed crowd of higher learning along with YAHWEH's People. And there were a lot of **YAHWEH**'s People at that time because of the teaching, the Kingdom that had been set up under Mosheh himself, the Kingdom that YAHWEH had directed.
- 57 So there were a lot of people who had these Laws in their minds and I'm sure they spoke of them early. That's what the Scriptures said. They spoke of them regularly but they weren't being lived by or accepted or taught in the schools of higher learning which had taken over Israyl completely, even The House of YAHWEH at that time. And at that time, of course, even at that time, the Hebrew tribes had taken over and made or were making an army, building an army as Cush did. And Cush had taught, saying, "Let's build this tower so we won't be taken over by other people and we can govern ourselves with our schools of higher learning and we won't have to be ruled by someone that says 'keep those Laws' or use the Name of YAHWEH and the Laws of **YAHWEH**." Because this is what they were trying to get away from because they wanted to bring wealth or money into their schools and teach the people how to make money and do things they weren't supposed to do.
- 58 Verse 3, ... Then all the people vowed... Here at this time, this mixed crowd. ... vowed to keep the Covenant...
- 59 Verse 4, Then the king commanded Hilkiyah, the High Priest, the priests of the second rank; the ordinary priests, and the doorkeepers, to bring out of The House of YAHWEH all the articles that were made for Baal, for Asherah... Remember this name here now. Remember this name. It's very important, Asherah, because it goes

right back to the town, the town of priests where Yeremyah was born, Anathoth, but we'll tie that in later.

- 60 But these were in The House of **YAHWEH**. These were things that were brought in. This was Christianity, the same things they follow today. They take their children to the park. They have colored Easter eggs. You know where that came from? Ukraine is really suffering right now and that's exactly where it originated under the tribes that had left and turned away from YAHWEH. Yes, they invented the Easter eggs and brought forth this that had probably, probably started before they took over those cities. But they took them over and they said, "Hey, this is pretty neat," you know. "We can make a lot of money right here just by coloring these eggs," and telling these lies. And of course, this was a form of worship that had dated back before that, when Solomon was even fooled in bringing in the schools of higher learning. He actually, YAHWEH says in Kings, talking about the kings of the east and their activities, he allowed this to come in.
- 61 Well, here now, it says, he brought them out of The House of YAHWEH, the worship of Baal. Verse 4, ...for Asherah, and for all the host of heaven. He burned them outside Yerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley, and took their ashes to Beth-El.
- 62 Verse 5, He expelled the pagan priests ordained by the kings... You see that? The pagan priests, these had crept into The House of YAHWEH and they crept back in and were running it again in Yahshua's day, but under a different tactic, pretending that the Laws were being taught and kept, which they did. They had a time for each one to be taught.
- ordained by the kings of Yahdah to burn incense on the high places of the cities of Yahdah, and on those around Yerusalem--those pagan priests who burned incense to Baal... Or Lord, or Lord. So they were using, back in 624 b.c.e., they were actually using the name Lord at that time and were actually enforcing it on the people. And at that time, they were trying to kill off the Saints of YAHWEH as Daniyl said and you go down to the days of Yahchanan the Immerser and you see how they were doing it.
- 64 But these were the tribes now. They weren't people from other nations--heathen. These were people, they had turned to that kind of worship and become pagan worshipers, pagan God worshipers, they were the descendants of Abraham.

- 65 But notice, ...to the sun, to the moon, to the constellations of all the hosts of heaven.
- oth Verse 6, He took the Asherah pole; the sacred pole, out of The House of YAHWEH, brought it to the Kidron Valley outside Yerusalem, burned it in the Kidron Valley, and ground that abominable wooden representation of the Goddess (elohim) into ashes, then threw the ashes over the graves of the common people.
- 67 Now, I tell you a neat little psychological trick. When writing about this, you will see this quite a bit now in the writings of the Catholic church, they would say, when they're referring to Christianity, they refer to this as being the correct religion and the rest of them as pagan. Where in fact, in fact, Easter is pagan. Christianity is pagan. It's following all the pagan practices of Christmas, Easter, Halloween that were condemned by the Prophets; including Isayah and the main Prophets being Isayah and Yeremyah. And then, of course, Daniyl saying, "We haven't kept Your Laws, we haven't called with the Name YAHWEH."
- 68 So all of this took place before Daniyl the Prophet and he said, even at that time, Daniyl prophesied it would get worse after this and they would be given an upper hand to actually persuade the world clear down until the time of The End, which we are right now and we are, as Yeremyah and Isayah, teaching against these abominable practices, how to overcome them by keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws.
- 69 Okay verse 7 now, He tore down the houses of the qedeshim... That is sodomites. ...that were in The House of YAHWEH... Notice, that were in The House of YAHWEH. So you can see how they took it over. ...where the women wove the houses for Asherah.
- 70 Verse 8, Yoshiyah brought all the priests from the cities of Yahdah, and defiled and desecrated the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba. He broke down the high places at the gates--at the entrance to the Gate of Yahshua, the governor of the city, which is on the left of the city gate.
- 71 Look on down to verse 11, Then he removed from the entrance to The House of YAHWEH the horses that the kings of Yahdah had dedicated to the sun. They were in the court near the room of an official named Nathan-Melech. Yoshiyah then burned the chariots of the sun with fire.
- 72 Look on down to verse 13 now, Then the king defiled and desecrated the high places

- east of Yerusalem, on the south of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon king of Israyl had built for Ashtoreth... This is Easter now and her name is Mary today as is brought out in article after article in the encyclopedias. ... Asherah-Ishtar-Easter, the abomination of the Phoenicians (Sidonians), for Chemosh, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom; Molech, the abomination of the people of Ammon.
- 73 Verse 14, He broke the sacred pillars; masseboth, representing Baal; the Lord, and cut down the Asherah poles; the sacred poles, and covered the sites with human bones.
- 74 Verse 15, Even the altars at Beth-El, the high place built by Yeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israyl to commit sin... Did you get that? Who caused Israyl, caused Israyl to commit sin. Well here's Josiah now causing Israyl to do Righteousness. He's a king, he's a leader, he's a president... president... president! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- Remember the president not too long ago that taught the people fornication? You remember the one after that, that taught the people how to hate, to be haters, really extreme haters? Now, we have an example of this coming up right now and I don't have time to bring it this week but it's very important to tie this in and show you what is going to take place next or what the plans are for something to take place. I see other things that are going to take place in Prophecy but the plans are-Guatanamo Bay is what I'm talking about and the prisoners. But next week, I should have time next week to get to that.
- 76 But here he taught, Yeroboam taught, ...the son of Nebat, who had caused Israyl... Caused. ... Israyl to commit sin--even those altars and that high place he destroyed... Well all Yeroboam caused them to do was turn to Christianity, to bring these things into The House of YAHWEH, to do away with YAHWEH's Laws, His Name and so forth. He just caused them to start following after Christianity, Zeus, Jesus, Zeus.
- 77 We'll read that next week. I don't have time for it now, but the name Jesus, it doesn't come from Yahshua. Yahshua means YAHWEH will save His People from their sin, which His Plan is to do. Jesus Christ has nothing to do with that meaning. It's totally different. In fact, it comes from the pagan Gods and Constantine was the one that said, "This is going to be your God from now on." I'll read you that next week, YAHWEH willing.

- 78 ...even those altars and that high place he destroyed. He burned the high place, ground it to dust, and burned the Asherah pole also... Well, you can go ahead and read this whole chapter. Well, let's read just a little further here.
- 79 Let's see, verse 17, Then Yoshiyah asked; What tombstone is that I see? The men of the city told him; It is the tomb of the man of YAHWEH who came from Yahdah, and prophesied of these very things you have done against the altar of Beth-El.
- 80 Verse 18, Then he said; Leave him alone, do not disturb his bones. So they left his bones alone, along with the bones of the prophet who was from Samaria.
- 81 Verse 20 now, Yoshiyah killed all the priests... He killed all the priests....of the high places on the altars, and burned human bones on them. Then he returned to Yerusalem.
- 82 Verse 21, The king gave this command to all the people, saying; Keep the Passover to YAHWEH your Father, just as it is written in this Book of the Covenant... Well, that's the Covenant, of course, that Isayah said, "Because you have changed the Covenant, broken the Everlasting Covenant," he said, "You have brought all these curses upon you." In Isayah 24:1-6, he says, "Because of this now, you're going to be confused; it's going to lead you to confusion and nuclear war."
- 83 If anyone would watch the local news and see, I couldn't believe, I couldn't believe what I was hearing last night. It started off, this man was arrested for rape; he and his wife. This one was fleeing from the police, run in-drove his car through a building, inside a building, jumped out of his car and ran. This man went into a store with a big knife and cut the attendant--ran everybody out of the store, cut the attendant's arm, took all the money out of the cash register and left. "Please help us. We'll pay you a thousand dollars. You don't have to give your name if you'll just report who this is that did this." It's just one after another after another. Thirty minutes were used up except for about two minutes of weather on telling all the crime in Abilene. Abilene, named after the Great Prophet Abel but shuns the Laws that Abel kept, of course. They, right now, they're carrying, they're named after Abel, but they're carrying all the sins of Cain. Maybe we should change the name from Abel to Cain. Maybe this would wake them up! [laughing]
- 84 Verse 22, Surely such a Passover had never been held... Well I was on Isayah 24. He says it's

going to leave, this stupid confusion that you're bringing into your bodies by breaking the Laws of YAHWEH, they're admitting now, they're admitting, "Yes, this does take place," that sodomy, bestiality, fornication, adultery, all of this create viruses, micro-organisms that get in your body and mutate to something deadly. They get into your mind so there's confusion. They don't even know what to do. They know not the Way of Peace, YAHWEH said. Amosyah said this. They know not the Way of Peace because their minds are so confused, they're doing such crazy things, you can't believe what is going on, on the news because of the confusion.

85 These same people, there're thousands of them running the world, pulling the strings. [laughing] The same strings that the kings of the east pulled to bring in this teaching from the schools of higher learning and ignore the Laws of **YAHWEH**, bringing freedom, freedom to sin, into the lives of the people. Surely by now, a dumb fool even could see what a dreadful thing we've brought upon ourselves.

- 86 Verse 22, Surely such a Passover had never been held since the days of the judges who judged Israyl, nor in all the days of the kings of Israyl and the kings of Yahdah--
- 87 Verse 23, In the eighteenth year of King Yoshiyah, this Passover was observed in front of YAHWEH in Yerusalem.
- 88 **Verse 24, Yoshiyah also put away...** Now, Yoshiyah, of course, was a Hebrew. Every king, every king in Israyl that I know of was Hebrew.
- 89 We have the name Herod and they said, "Well Herod, was he a Hebrew?" Herod wasn't even a name! This is how goofy people are today. They don't read anything. I don't think they ever read anything anymore. Herod wasn't a name; it was a title. It was like pope. So was the word pilate. They were just positions, but they were positions of kings of the twelve tribes. Yoshiyah, yes, he was Hebrew. So was every other king of Israyl, Hebrew. And of course, they would put them in as a king in different places, and then some of them would rise up and fight the other king and take different places but most of them spread and they became a multitude of nations.
- 90 And then, that's how the Roman army, that they call Rome, "roaming" that became a "holy" Roman empire, led by the Pharisees, led before that from the kings of the east. Then they became Pharisees, Sadducees and then they formed armies,

and they thought how, you know, they figured this thing out like we're maneuvering war today. "How can we take over our brothers and sisters?"

- 91 When they took over, when the ten tribes, the "lost" ten tribes, you know, it's almost a joke. [laughing] Yes, there were two tribes who took over ten tribes and they took them and they totally demolished a culture or tried to. But of course, they couldn't but they did, they did. They took them over. They would come in, they would grab a few thousand of them, of the Hebrew people and they would take them to Babylon as captives. They would arrest them, put them in prison all over Israyl. They'd gather them, put them in prison, the army would come get them, take them to Babylon to retrain them. "Don't use the Name YAHWEH. Don't keep His Laws. Here's the priest you've got to follow and they got a Talmud written for you to follow here. You can't follow the Laws anymore." The Babylonish Talmud was written for that purpose and, of course, it was used extensively by these two tribes as YAHWEH said in Genesis 49 would be: exactly what you're seeing today.
- 92 Verse 24, Yoshiyah also put away those who consulted mediums and spiritists, the household images of the Gods (elohim, teraphim), and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Yahdah, and in Yerusalem, so he might perform and do the Words of the Laws which were written in the Book of the Law that Hilkiyah the priest found in The House of YAHWEH.
- 93 Verse 25, Before Yoshiyah there was no king like him--who turned to YAHWEH with all his mind, with all his being, and with all his might, according to all the Laws given through Mosheh--and after him there was no king like him... After him, after him the kings started going back the other way, including Nebuchadnezzar, you know, who led Israyl into deeper sin.
- 94 But all of these were kings of the Hebrew tribes. They were strong, violent men and, of course, that's what they were wanting. They thought that's what they wanted, the Hebrews who rejected the Laws of **YAHWEH**.
- 95 I would I had about ten more hours with you on this subject right here! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] But we will get to it. 2010... you'll see, 2010. [someone calls out, "Go over!"] I'd need two more hours for that! No, ten more hours! YAHWEH bless you. I love you brothers and sisters. I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

# Chapter Twenty-Four

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic--Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #4--The Plan of YAHWEH Shown To Yeremyah Shows What Sin Will Bring To Heaven And Earth, And What The Prophesied Righteousness Will Bring To Heaven And Earth 11/28/09

Kahan Michayl: It's my great opportunity and pleasure to introduce to you the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. If you'll have a seat I'll teach you something. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. [Someone calls out, "We love you, Pastor."] I love you, all of you.
- 2 Boy, have I got some great stuff here today. One of the most important sermons I've ever brought is gonna be brought today. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I've got to read. I've got to read some stuff here to you. (Let's see, I'd better save that one and get it another day. I can get that one another day.)
- 3 This Doctor Laura, I don't know how many have heard her but she's apparently getting our

literature. If not, we need to get her on our mailing list. But she's got a lot of common sense, I know. And she's very upset at the CDC and STDs that are being spread around and the answer to them she says is just "a stupid agenda". [laughing] And when she said this, apparently, when she got through with the report on her talk show she was slamming papers down, she was so angry with what they want to teach in the schools, which is, you know, teach your children to use condoms.

4 It's ridiculous. You know, you could see why any sensible person would say this is the stupidest thing I've ever heard. But she says, one thing that I'm going to remember and use in my sermon, she









11/28/09 Chapter Twenty-Four

- said, "Bring me a child, if you know a child..." they're saying now that children they need to know about condoms. [laughing] They need to know about condoms. Now this is the sensible, I guess, educational ministers that we have in the United States and in the world today. I guess all of them are in the condom business or something. They'd have to be, you know, to want to push something forward that is so useless. It's nonsense as she says.
- 5 She says, the problem we're having is not because a child [15 year olds] doesn't know about condoms, there's not one anywhere in the United States. And she said, if there is one 15-year-old in this country that really doesn't know about condoms and promiscuity, bring that person to me and I'll buy tickets to Disney Land.... You know.
- 6 But she says, ... It's about a lack of morality training... And of course, this is what we've been bringing out for forty years now that I know of. She says, broken families with little support of kids... Having no knowledge at all how to teach a child, how to train up a child in the way they should go. She doesn't say that, I added that.
- 7 ... A society reeking in sexual permissiveness, two career families with little time to supervise and bond with kids. And instead of squeamishness about talking about sex, we have a generalized American squeamishness about talking about personal morality... You see how the world is just turned around. And here's just one person, probably one in a billion, that would even notice this besides The House of YAHWEH.
- 8 And on this same brain-wrecking confusion, we see that *U.S. warns China that Israel could bomb Iran...* You know, this is what it comes to. Their minds are so confused they don't know how to make a sensible decision anymore, not even in the schools or the training of children.
- 9 And as a result of this; *Drug-resistant H1N1* found in the U.S. and the Ukraine... So seeing that it's increasing. I wouldn't read this if it didn't fit into the sermon today.
- 10 ...According to UNAIDS estimates, there are now 33.4 million people living with AIDS... I believe it's one out of every four doesn't even realize that they have it. ...including 2.1 million children... Those children were probably born with it, you know, from the sick parents.
- 11 And of course, this is just a small number of the true estimate. If you'd get the true estimate of the people living with the AIDS today, you'd find that it's probably like a hundred million or two

- hundred million and probably that many children that're being born with it everyday or every year.
- 12 ...In 2008, some 2.7 million people became newly infected with the virus... If they don't know it, then this number could be twice or ten times that many. Now, that shows how the world is going down. It's not getting better. And this is what **YAHWEH** has proven with the Scriptures and the Prophecies, as we'll see today.
- 13 This year Lubbock... Lubbock is, I guess a hundred and fifty miles west of here. This year Lubbock County has seen a nearly 300% increase in AIDS cases and the year isn't over yet...
- 14 Here, On Friday, October 30, President Barack Obama signed the Ryan White HIV-AIDS CARE Act and stated that "there are still 1.1 million people living with HIV-AIDS in the United States and more than 56,000 new infections that occur every single year." While you may not be one of the 56,000 that currently have HIV/AIDS, fatal STDs such as this one can hit you or anyone around you at any point and time...I believe December the 1st is AIDS day. December is when the Gods are supposed to descend on the earth. Maybe they'll get it and die. I hope. [laughing] Maybe they already got it and coming to spread some more.
- 15 ...As noted in the report of the Institute of Medicine, The Hidden Epidemic Confronting Sexually Transmitted Diseases, in 2008, 1,210,523 cases of sexually transmitted chlamydia trachomatis infection were reported to CDC... Now that's just the ones that were reported. I believe that everyone in the world has chlamydia, except those of The House of **YAHWEH** who know how to get rid of it.
- 16 ...This is the largest number of cases ever reported to CDC... Notice, the largest number. ... for any condition... an increase of 9.2% compared with the rate in 2007... Which was much lower. ...2004 through 2008, the chlamydia rate in men increased by 45 percent and 21 percent in women... These're the cases that are reported.
- 17 Now, if you go to the health clinics, I know this because someone told me this. They give you a pill that the doctors, the doctors wouldn't take, and it's very dangerous for you. And they tell you, you know, you've got to, you've got to take this and then it will only help a little, it's not one hundred percent and it's not one hundred percent safe either. But it's no assurance that it will actaully kill the chlamydia in your body.
- 18 But it's a dangerous thing to take and you can only take it the one time and then, you know, if you

go back and get it again, there probably wouldn't be any chance of you getting it. So with the education you got, "you better wear, better practice something safe, and the only thing "safe" that I know of is this thing with holes in it." So you see what kind of condition they're putting the children back in. And most of these are fifteen year olds, fifteen up and most of them start at fifteen.

- 19 Here's one that actually makes sense. Soldiers Given Onions, Garlic to Fight H1N1 flu... Onions. Moldova's army is feeding its soldiers onions and garlic to help them ward off swine flu... Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ... Defense Ministry chief doctor... And he's a colonel also. ... said about 0.9 ounces (25 grams) of onion and 0.5 ounces (15 grams) of garlic will be added to each soldier's daily diet. That roughly corresponds to a small onion and a couple of garlic cloves...
- 20 I got a suggestion for you. Take your garlic, you know, just crush it in your mouth and swallow it. You can cut it up in pieces if you need to. But your onion you should, if you can chop and eat. I love onions. Yellow onions are the only one that has the strength. The yellow onion is the only one that has the proper strength to it. White and red don't help. But if you chop them up and put them in your salad, which we do at the cafeteria, you will get that daily dose.
- 21 MRSA strain on the rise in hospitals. Study shows community associated MRSA is spreading in health care facilities... Real bad, in fact.
- 22 Now if you'll keep that in mind and you want to turn over to Deuteronomy 30 and read verses 15 through 20, I'll tell you what it says while you're turning. But **YAHWEH** says that He's proving this to heaven and earth. Of course, this Plan, He's got a Plan as Yahchanan 1:1 says. He showed that Plan in Genesis 1. And His Plan is shown in the Feast Days, the Feast Days to be a time period of six thousand years where He says, by the Prophets that He held back a certain thing in order to prove His House and to warn the nations and pull out two billion people out of this thing with this Work which is going on right now. And He's beginning to open other doors to spread this and show some sensibility to the world in these Last Days through His House. Now we'll see all of that.
- 23 But He says He's proving this to heaven and earth. And then He lays out, if you'll remember as you're reading the Scriptures now, and keep this in mind. Through the Prophets He lays out how He's proving this and what He goes through

- in each case here to prove this to His People but prove it to heaven, also the universe. Because they are watching and they're anxiously waiting for the Plan of **YAHWEH** to be completed and the Sons of **YAHWEH** to be revealed. You remember all of those Scriptures.
- 24 Well, here now in **Deuteronomy** He shows this and if you keep that in mind as you study the Scriptures you're going to see this throughout the Holy Scriptures. I want to go back to **Yeremyah**, the Prophet Yeremyah, because in this time period now, and it started in **Genesis**, He says, He shows how He brings this to completion in the Last Days.
- 25 In all of this confusion that He does with the twelve tribes in letting them do their thing yet He brings out, He brings forth a Righteousness, a King of Righteousness, Who Israel never had, a King of total Righteousness, Who we have in Yahshua. But this King of Righteousness that He has brought, was prophesied in **Genesis** along with this Last Days Work called a Branch. In the Last Days, He has a Protected Place and, of course, He told this to many people, many of the Prophets. He has this Protected Place where He brings forth this Righteousness and then brings out the Righteous Seed from the nations where He had scattered it.
- 26 And this you've got to get in your mind that He is the One Who allowed this to take place; Israel, the twelve tribes, to multiply and scatter throughout the nations. And it's them He's dealing with. He's not dealing with anyone else except that one family that, of course, came from that one particular bloodline. And from that, even though He scatters it into the other nations, He's still dealing with it.
- 27 I know people are always surprised but I've never found one here that's ever checked his geneaology that didn't find out that he traced back to one of the twelve tribes. And people call me all the time and say, you know, we had this going on at the Fair, that's how I found out that the name Hawkins had been changed at the State Fair here in Abilene. Because we had a booth there and the geneaology group had a booth next to us and they would check your geneaology free, just to get you hooked on, you know, your ancestry and where it all came from. But they have made such lengthy studies on this. You know, you could spend a lifetime studying your geneaology and just finding out, you know, that you came from Mother Eve! [laughing] That's it; and that's what it amounts too because they trace it right back to her, every bit of it.

28 But in that free sample that they gave me, while they were reading it off of the screen of the computer, they said, "Oh, your name hasn't always been Hawkins." And I said, oh, really, when was it changed? "Well, a way back here." But it it was changed in England, I think, or somewhere in there, but they changed it from Ha-Cohen to Hawkins. And of course, this was, you know, great news. And she said, "Do you know you came from the tribe of Levi?"

29 And they had all of that in computer and they could just wheel it off to you like that, you know. And they knew where my parents settled. I believe it was in Kentucky. They came through, I guess sneaking in, trying to keep anyone from noticing them, settled in Kentucky and then migrated from there to Texas and Oklahoma and different places. But anyway, I was surprised. And I'd never studied geneaology, and so I started studying it at that time and I said, no, this is too much I need to get back to the Scriptures. So, so I left it.

30 But **YAHWEH**'s Plan for Righteousness is shown while He proves what sin will bring. And He proves it among the twelve tribes. And that's the reason that I say these nuclear wars are going to take place in and around that quarter, in that quarter of the earth. And that's shown in other places besides **Revelation**. But it's shown in other words so you know, like the word north. The word **north** itself in Hebrew, it actually refers to that quarter of the earth right there. It also means dark and gloomy and mystery, mysterious. If you could imagine what that comes from and you know because the Catholic church, the Pharisees and so forth nobody knows where they came from. They don't want anyone to know where they came from, you see, at this time.

31 Soon they're going to try to deceive the people into thinking that they are the Priesthood that **YAHWEH** established. Of course, they are off of that line, you know, the twelve tribes and everything. Yes, that's true. But they didn't keep His Laws. They're the ones that fell away from His Laws. And **YAHWEH** allowed this to take place, allowed them to spread throughout that quarter of the earth there. And it's there where it's all going to come to an end with the nuclear wars among this one family now. But it's going to include the rest of the earth too. But that's where it's going to start and it's not going to stop once it starts there.

32 So it wouldn't surprise me if this doesn't

take place to begin with where Israel bombs Iran. And then the other nations, which are worried already that Israel is wanting to expand its borders. They're wanting more land so once they bomb Iran then the nations are gonna say, "Yes, this is exactly what we thought to begin with and now Israel and the United States are going to try to take it all and they're gonna try to rule the earth." So this is where the big nuclear wars then are going to continue, as YAHWEH said. They won't stop after a fourth part of them are dead over that fourth part of the earth. It will spread throughout to all nations after that.

33 But that Righteousness that **YAHWEH** is going to bring forth, which is our Lamb, our Lamb, Who was shown in the Feast and the Passover where **YAHWEH** shows that He can actually protect any family. Even in a city, He can protect that family. Now, of course, we have here, and I know people are wondering about it, we have people getting sick and from most of it, I'd say ninety-nine percent of it is from our past sins that we thought we got away with. And **YAHWEH**'s proving to us that we didn't, you know. And He's also proving it to heaven, heaven as well, that you can't get away with sin. You sin, you're going to suffer a curse.

34 I was so pleased this morning when the first two young speakers spoke and I heard what they said and I could see that they have this understanding now. And our children are such a blessing now because of that understanding, praise **YAHWEH**. Maybe they won't all be like Daniyl, Daniyl the Great Prophet, or Samuyl, but they certainly have the opportunity. They're coming that way right now and I can see it in their speeches and I hope, I pray nothing turns their head in another direction.

35 Well, I want you to see now the Plan that YAHWEH is bringing to pass inside the nation of Israel as well as the nations where they are scattered, which includes the United States. People know that the United States and Britain, you know, the Commonwealth that they call it, they know where that came from, they can trace it back and they can see that that came from the twelve tribes. And of course, **YAHWEH** has given it. He has blessed the United States and Britain for sure and the United States is made up of what the Scripture calls "heathen," but a heathen is not just one of another nation. You can have other people of other nations and they not be heathen. They could be keeping YAHWEH's Laws and coming to the Feasts.

- 36 So they're Israylites, Israylites; that is, those who rule as **YAHWEH**, learning to rule as **YAHWEH**, practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but they could be living in another nation. Just living there doesn't make them heathen or as they call it gentiles, gentile. What makes them a gentile or a heathen is the fact that they don't know **YAHWEH**. The whole United States is that way at this time except for those **YAHWEH** is calling out.
- 37 And if you could get that in your mind, of course, they throw it at you in all different directions, "if you're not a Jew, you're a gentile." You know, and they classify the Jew. Many's gonna be surprised when they see where the word "Jew" comes from and how it was tacked onto the people, but it's very deceptive and used to deceive, like the word "Jesus" itself, used to deceive.
- 38 But inside the nation, the land that **YAHWEH** promised there to Abraham to begin with, inside that tiny piece of land, this was played out up until now and still more yet to come now. More of His Plan is actually yet to be shown in that tiny piece of land but it's not the Protected Place. The Protected Place is right here and this is where the ones who're scattered abroad are being pulled to right now, set up to pull to this place.
- YAHWEH. (Let me read this again.) But I want you to see the Plan that YAHWEH is bringing to pass inside the nation of Israyl, with all the tribes, that is with all the other people or all the families or tribes of Israyl that turned against Him, there in Israyl throughout that time period. Because He did keep a certain amount of people there and they were running the temple. And YAHWEH allowed it for the purpose of showing you and heaven what takes place where there're leaders that don't keep His Laws. And where there's not a Righteous Priest to guide everything or a Righteous King to guide everything, this is what takes place, as you see in the Scriptures here.
- 40 Let's go over to **Yeremyah** now, back to **Yeremyah**. We were on that the last time I spoke. And let's go here to **chapter 1** again. **Yeremyah 1**. This was taking place in about 629 to 595 b.c.e. Yeremyah actually worked inside the land of Israyl with different ones for about seventy years there. Seventy years he taught and he prophesied. He prophesied a lot about our time period and the Protected Place. He brought that out. That was shown to him. This place right here was actually shown to Yeremyah in his day and he wrote about it.

- 41 But here, when you see this tribe of Benyamin here and Anathoth you find out what I brought to you in the last sermon that Anathoth was where priests were trained to be Catholic priests. They weren't called Catholics at that time. They weren't called universal at that time. At that time, they had taken over the land of Italy and, of course, they were multiplying and training priests.
- 42 If you remember, years ago my brother brought this out, but recently I read it, that certain of the tribe, certain of the teachers of the famous schools that were created by Cush called Nimrod or called confusion, called rebellion, that Shem actually chased them, trying to kill them, and they left there and went to the seven hills of Rome. Now that's a bit of history that wasn't wiped out about them, but they went to the seven hills of Rome.
- 43 Now, if you read mythology, you'll read about two babies that their mother had them and cast them out, to the side, and some she-wolf found them and raised them and one of them killed the other one and then he's the one that founded Rome. Well, he founded Rome whatever way it came. In about 753 b.c.e., Rome was founded. But before that, many, many hundred years before that, Shem was actually chasing them out of the land of Israyl. And **YAHWEH** allowed this and they went to and established Rome, at that time. Now they've been working there, if you could get it in your mind, for all those thousands of years, down to Yeremyah here, but they had places set up. They had places set up as you see in Shaul's journeys. Because he went to many of these places before he finally went to Rome and was killed.
- 44 Now, Shaul had never been to Rome when he became converted. He had never been to Rome, but he knew a lot of people there as you see in his writings. He even called them by name and wrote them letters and so forth and was very anxious to get to see them and so forth. But if you'll keep all that in mind, you'll start gathering this information in your subconscious and then it'll start making sense to you.
- 45 But **YAHWEH** shows us this and had it written for a purpose. Every paragraph in this Holy Scriptures is for a purpose to prove to heaven and earth, and this is something we're all or we will always have to go by, you know, to teach the universe and re-teach and repeat and so forth, this Holy Scriptures that we have here right now. And we will be teaching this, showing how **YAHWEH** proved sin don't pay. You know, you cannot partake of sin in any way.

- 46 Well, here He says, Yeremyah 1:1. The sayings of Yeremyah son of Hilkiyah, of the priestly family... Yeremyah was of a priestly family... that lived in Anathoth in the land of Benyamin... Well that's just one of the places, of course. This is the place that was allotted to Benyamin. But the tribe of Benyamin spread and they partook of these schools of higher learning and Anathoth was one of them, but that wasn't the only one.
- 47 Shaul, the Prophet, the Great Apostle Shaul, he visited many of these and he, himself, was trained in one of these. He was a Roman soldier, he was a Roman by birth; never been to Rome. He wasn't born in Rome or anywhere close to that. His father was a Roman and his father was a priest and when you add all of this up, you see what's taking place here, anyone who was a Pharisee was also a Roman citizen. And if you'll get that in mind, you'll start seeing it throughout the Holy Scriptures.
- 48 The only reason that Shaul was a Roman was the fact that he was a Pharisee but also his father was a Pharisee priest and that made Shaul automatically a Roman citizen. And you'll see this, if you'll just remember it and study it with your Scriptures because **YAHWEH** is only dealing with this family, this one family of which Shaul was a part of. He was one. He was a Benyaminite and the Benyaminites were one of the tribes that was allotted this Prophecy. Not only was allotted wealth to carry out this Plan, but they were allotted the Prophecy that went with their families that said, "This is what is going to be taking place in your family," in your family. They call it families, but the same word means *tribes*.
- 49 So in the tribe of Benyamin, who **YAHWEH** describes in **Genesis 49**, it tells you there exactly what they are and what they're going to do. They're going to be Catholics. First, they're going to be Pharisees that Yahshua described as being what they do and we'll see this now. It will probably take me a few sermons to show it to you, but I'm gonna tell you what I'm gonna show you and then I'm gonna tell you what I showed you! [laughing] I think that's what I said!
- 50 When we were getting these lessons, the Speech Classes ready, I said, you've got to tell them what you want them to know, what you're going to tell them. Tell them first what you're going to show them, then show them and then tell them what you showed them! [laughing ] And that's what our young Priests are learning now and I can see that they're doing really great with it.

- 51 But verse 2, He said, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came in the days of Yoshiyah son of Amon... This sets your time period right here. This took place in about 629 b.c.e., the time of this king. We have the times of these kings in other places, by the way, besides the Holy Scriptures, but they do match up. Archeology digs up things all the time and they're so surprised that it proves something that Daniyl said or Isayah said or Yeremyah said. So, you know, they're really greatly surprised about this, "This is really true what these Prophets did live back then! They did write about this after all!" Just this week I think there was something but I forgot what it was now!
- 52 Amon was the fifth king of Judah who succeeded his father Menasheh at the age of twenty-two (642 b.c.) and reigned two years. He followed Menasheh's idolatries... He didn't follow Menasheh's repentance, but he followed his idolatries. And of course, he brought evil to the land of Israyl, the king. He brought great evil. Just that one king set a great example for everyone to follow and, of course, they were glad to do so because they were yielding to their lusts anyway. So this was allowed now by YAHWEH. And you can find this in II Kings 21, I think and I don't remember which one of the Chronicles, but it's also in Chronicles.
- 53 Verse 2, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came in the days of Yoshiyah son of Amon, king of Yahdah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.
- 54 Verse 3, The Word of YAHWEH also came in the days of Yahyakim... Now, in these time periods here, if you'll notice, if you read now Yeremyah, you'll see that YAHWEH said, "Go tell so and so this. Go to Jerusalem and tell them this. Go here and tell them this." But this was at different time periods he was going to warn them. But at the same time, these Prophecies, part of these Prophecies was actually applied to the Last Days. But there were certain people here that Yeremyah was saying to, "Hey this is taking place, yes, but don't get discouraged because YAHWEH intends to do this and He's bringing forth this Plan." And you'll see that if you'll just remember what I'm saying here. You'll see it in his writings. Not only him, but all the other Prophets too and back here in the **Kings** and the **Chronicles**, you'll see these things, how they actually developed. What we see here that Yeremyah was warning the kings about, you see it actually developing back here in the Kings and Chronicles. And you can see that there's a Guiding Hand.

- 55 **YAHWEH** is watching over His Plan, as the almond branch that we saw, you know, that blooms very early in the morning. You have to get up pretty early in the morning, if you remember. [laughing] And **YAHWEH** says, it didn't mean that He gets up early in the morning, but it means that very early in His Plan, He set guard over His Plan. And He made arrangement that it be guarded with certain Malakim who works with **YAHWEH** here on earth by the thousands, maybe millions or billions, I don't know. Yliyah was able to see part of this and Ylisha, if you remember.
- 56 But **YAHWEH** set this Plan very early in order, and a guard to watch this or a guarding, a guarding system that would watch this Plan and make sure that nothing occurs to spoil this Prophecy, that He prophesies is going to take place. That's the reason I stand before you now as the Last Witness, the Branch and so forth, yes, in fulfillment of this Prophecy. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 57 ...son of Yoshiyah, king of Yahdah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekyah son of Yoshiyah, king of Yahdah, until the deportation of Yerusalem's captives... Just Yerusalem's captives now and I told you they would gather these people up, people like Yeremyah and Daniyl and so forth who were preaching there in Israyl. They'd transport them to Babylon and there, if you'd remember, the king would say, "Well bring me some of the best of them so we can teach them our literature."
- 58 Now that's in the very first chapter of **Daniyl** if you want to look for that. It's not very far into the verses. But that's the reason that Daniyl was brought before the king. He says, bring me some of the smart ones out of these fools that we brought up here from Galilee that came up here preaching. That's exactly what they were doing. They would arrest them. Then they would--in a time period then, they would march or transport them to Babylon where they were taught the literature of the higher learning, which was the Talmud, the Talmud, if you get that in your mind.
- The Talmud is what Yahshua was facing when He was here on earth. He was facing a group of priests called Pharisees. This means separatists, by the way. They separated themselves, as **YAHWEH** said, from the people. They looked on the people as scum that they used. They didn't actually use them; they just took their money. They used their money. But they looked on them as scum. They separated themselves. The priests separated themselves from

- the people. That's where they got their name, separatist, which means Pharisee. They brag on this.
- 60 I don't brag on it. I see the stupidity, the ignorance in it, the evil in it. If they were like Yliyah, if they were like Yeremyah or Isayah, they would have been mixing with the people, working with the people daily and everybody would have been overcoming. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] The biggest mistake of all is a Priest wanting to separate himself, lock himself up where he can't be "disturbed," not come to counseling, not come to take confessions, just separate yourself, go to your house. They'll be calling you a Pharisee. [laughing]
- 61 Well that's what they did. They separated themselves from the people and that's what you found at Anathoth. That's what you found in Jerusalem too. "Stay by yourself. Stand by yourself. I'm holier than you are. Don't come near me." Well, that's what you see in the Catholic church today also. You don't see that in the Scriptures. You don't see it in Yahshua, brethren. He worked with the people. He trained the people. He went out there working with them, carpentering and so forth. Did work. Yes, a hammer and nails! Labor! [laughing]
- 62 The Apostle Shaul became a worker, too, if you remember, working with the people after his conversion. Before that he was a fool, following the ways of this higher learning. He was a ravenous wolf by day and dividing the tithe at night that he took in. That's a Pharisee, which later became universal after they became strong enough to take over the world through the Roman army. Then they became universal, taking over the whole world and this is why they're called Catholics today.
- 63 Okay. ...the deportation of Yerusalem's captives in the Fifth Moon of that year.
- 64 Verse 4, Then the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:
- knew you; before you were born I sanctified you; and I appointed you as a Prophet to the nations... So, here now, we get in our mind now the word nations and we think, well He's talking about some little division out here of land where somebody's in control of that territory. No, He's speaking of the nations formed by Ephraim, Menasheh and the twelve tribes, the twelve tribes of Israyl that He brought out of the land of Egypt. "I formed you for the nations," the nations of Israyl, the nations of the twelve tribes, those. And then He prophesies, "I'm going to scatter these twelve tribes. I'm going to scatter them throughout the world here, throughout

this quarter, throughout this quarter." And that's what He was speaking of but also throughout the world.

66 But it's not the nations of the world but the nations of the twelve tribes, the nations that we see in **Genesis 48:19**, nations of Israyl, Ephraim and Menasheh who became, who became multitudes of nations. Now that's what He's speaking of here and you won't find this--I don't find it in any or used in any other manner except fulfilling that Prophecy, "I will have no other work besides what I prophesied," and "You, from this family only have I worked with." You of this family only. Now, other people could come in. As He said, "Just let your males be circumcised and you'll become equal with sons and daughters to Me," and that's what keeps you from being a heathen.

67 Well, (let's see, through 4, we got that.) Prophet to the nation. Now, in verse 11 here, we see a promise. He says, Moreover, the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying: Yeremyah, what do you see? And I answered; I see a branch from an almond tree... And it says even though you see these nations being what they are, "I'm watching out for my Plan. You keep that in mind, Yeremyah." And all of you here keep that in mind too.

68 Look at verse 13 now, And the Word of YAHWEH came to me the second time, saying: What do you see? And I answered; I see a boiling pot and it is facing away from the north... Now, here again you find this word, the meaning of this word right here. It doesn't just mean north. The word actually means hidden, dark, gloomy, unknown, very unknown, mysterious.

69 And the word **families** there in **verse 15** as the *Amplified Bible* shows, it actually has *tribes of the kingdoms*. We have families of the kingdoms. Notice, he put, of the kingdom here. Well, they're actually the tribes of the kingdom. The twelve tribes of this kingdom that **YAHWEH** brought out and made, turned it into the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** and then they started falling away, of course.

70 And He says (let's see), verse 15, For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, says YAHWEH. They will come, and each one will set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Yerusalem, against all its wall... Speaking of, now, the twelve tribes here again that's been scattered abroad but they've built themselves armies, going after schools of higher learning and they're still wanting kings, you know, remember the kings, when they wanted a king. They soon had more than one.

71 They had a number of them and they were all fighting among themselves and trying to take over the other one's position and they killed a lot. A lot of the people of the twelve tribes were killed by, what do they call it, friendly fire? [laughing] On purpose. But friendly fire anyway from their own people, not when they were fighting the other people taking over the land. They had no problems there. It seemed like they took them with ease, went in and took their land and they just kept doing it. They kept moving out. But history doesn't show exactly how many people they killed in taking over Italy or any of the other parts or the rest of Asia there, that they took over; but they did take it. And YAHWEH says, "I'm going to call them now." You're going to see this.

72 ...and each one... Each one of these tribes of Israyl. ...will set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Yerusalem, against all its walls surrounding it, and against all the cities of Yahdah.

73 **Verse 16, I will utter My Judgment...** Now notice. (Do we want to go there? Maybe not at this time.)

74 Let's go, remember this now. He calls them against Yahdah because they're going to come and destroy that city. And later on, He says they're gonna plough it like a field. But here He's calling them. He's calling them. This is what I want you to understand and remember. He's calling these from the families of this one kingdom, which at that time were multitudes of people, multitudes.

75 Yeremyah 2 now and look at verse 8. Yeremyah 2:8. The priests did not ask; Where is YAHWEH? Those who deal with the Laws did not know Me!... Remember, Yeremyah actually got a Book of YAHWEH, a Book of the Laws, gave it to a priest who took it to the king. He took it to a king who YAHWEH was calling, one of the many kings who ruled Israyl, that little tiny territory of Israyl. Many others became kings throughout all the rest of Asia and throughout the country. But these He was bringing from these nations that had already formed and they set their thrones against the gates and the walls of Jerusalem.

76 And then He shows Yeremyah here. The priests did not ask; Where is YAHWEH? Those who deal with the Laws did not know Me!... Those who were dealing with the Laws, Isayah spoke of them as interpreters, interpreters. Saying, your first fathers have sinned. Your interpreters were shown to Yeremyah as miswriting the Laws. And this is what Yahshua was dealing with when He said, "My

Father works on the Sabbath. Where do you get this? I work because **YAHWEH** Himself works on the Sabbath." Remember this?

77 Well, in their laws and their interpretations of the Laws, they were miswriting them from what they actually said. Well, this is what He's saying here. ... Those who deal with the Laws did not know Me! The pastors also transgressed against Me, and the prophets... Yes, they had many prophets who the king used and, of course, the Catholic church uses this today. The Jews who were called Greeks had this in great abundance. It's called mythology. And if you'll read this mythology, this was what they taught. That and psychology were the two subjects they taught most in their schools of higher learning, plus how to keep yourself down.

78 There's a millionaire and I forgot his name already, I'll try to get the material and show it to you, read it to you, but he was on the news this week. And he was saying, talking about the schools, the very thing that I just brought here recently, about the schools that we have in America. And he was a self-made millionaire or billionaire, whatever, I don't know how rich he is but he's rich supposedly. He made his money through rent property. He started furnishing rent property for poor people. I'm telling you the truth. Sounds like somebody you know, I know! [laughing]

79 But he started furnishing rent property for poor people because no one cared about them. He did and he became a millionaire in doing so. But he said the schools, he quit the schools. He said all they're doing is teaching you to be under their supervision, become slaves to them. I don't think he used that word but to keep you down, to keep you from actually rising or your potential of rising up above them. And the schools are run by these institutes and they train you to work for them.

80 And this I'll read. I'll get you the article. I think I'm gonna put it in print. But this made me think of these schools of higher learning as they called them then because that's exactly what they taught. They taught all the students to be slaves to them, working for them. They didn't even realize what they were learning and they don't today. They don't realize what they're learning when they go and find these positions. But they're learning to work for these huge corporations and, of course, they get paid enough to live from hand to mouth. And if that pay is cut off from them, they lose everything they got because they also learn how to go in debt. The

curse of America, as I've always called it, going in debt, credit cards. Now it's being shown what I said forty years ago that it is the curse of America.

81 ...The pastors also transgressed against Me, and the prophets prophesied in the name of Baal; the Lord... So this is the same thing that's going on today, exact same thing. They prophesy in the name of Lord. ...and walked after things of worthlessness... Which He names in chapter 10; some of the things that are worthless like Christmas for instance. That's just one of them.

82 We're in Yeremyah 2:8. Let's go over to chapter 7 now, and verse 18. Yeremyah 7:18. He says, How the children gather wood... Now, this is taught in the schools also. ...and the fathers kindle the fire, while the women knead dough... He's speaking of the prophets and what they're teaching the people. ...knead dough to make cakes for the queen of heaven... Now this, of course, is speaking of Easter.

83 I was going to read you some of that but I'm out of time. But it's in our book, The Mark of the Beast, and I think it's found on page about 200, somewhere in that area. This right here, where I've actually brought this out back in the seventies, I believe, in the book The Mark of the Beast showing Yeremyah talking about Easter. You need to get this because Anathoth was one of those schools that taught this big time and you'll see, if you get this, you'll see how these other nations that were formed by Israyl, that were several hundred miles from Israyl, were actually teaching this same thing and brought forth the Easter egg. And that's in that history we find. Well, that was brought forth by the priests of these families, these twelve tribes here. See, this is who He's talking to, remember, the priests or the families or the tribes of this kingdom that **YAHWEH** set up.

84 He says, ...to make cakes for the queen of heaven... (Let me see how far to go here. Verse 18.), ...and how they pour out drink offerings to the hinder Gods (elohim)... Which means Gods. ...so they may provoke Me to anger?

85 Verse 19, Is it I Whom they provoke to anger?... He says. Well, they thought they were. See, this is what astrology teaches. It teaches you, it actually teaches how to play one God against another.

86 I started studying this at one time. I went, in fact, I took a course at Hardin Simmons here in Abilene. And I said, man this is goofy. I don't want to do this. I don't even want to know about this.

So I quit that. I finished one course and started another one and I quit because of this right here. Because they think in this teaching here, they think they can actually provoke **YAHWEH** to anger and He'll do what they want Him to do. But **YAHWEH** said, you know, "Did you actually provoke Me to anger? What you have done here is confuse your mind."

87 And **Romans** then takes up from there, the Book that the Apostle Shaul wrote to the twelve tribes in Rome. There were many of them there at that time, and he knew a lot of them by name. People never notice this for some reason but it's in the first chapter of **Romans**. He wrote this Book to the Romans who were of the families or the tribes of the kingdom that Yeremyah was dealing with six hundred years before Shaul, six hundred years, and ruling that territory, the seven hills of Rome.

88 Well here now is what Yeremyah, **YAHWEH** is saying to them. "You guys, you're full of confusion. You're full of Babylon. You think you're provoking me to anger? It's you you're provoking to anger. Look how you're fighting one another here. You're trying to kill each other. The very ones that I have brought out here and formed a kingdom, formed this kingdom here, you're all fighting against each other. Why are you fighting against each other? Can't you see you're confused? It's because you're breaking My Laws. It's because you're not following the Laws I gave you. That's the reason your kings are forming armies and trying to wipe out the land of Israyl." Actually, YAHWEH was actually saving the land of Israyl or it would have been destroyed long before that.

(Let's go just a few more here.) Yeremyah 8:8. Yeremyah 8:8. How can you say; We are the wise, and the Laws of YAHWEH are with us?... Well, see they had changed them at that time or by that time. ...Behold, the lying pen of the scribes has falsified them... Falsified My Laws. ...and written them wrong!... Now, this is the Talmud again. I'm telling you this was the Talmud. Yes, it was already written at that time and this is a big secret. No one knows where this came from. No one knows when it was invented. No one knows when Rome was founded, maybe a she-wolf founded it or something like that or a gorilla, more like apes or monkeys probably! [laughing] They probably founded it, I'm sure. And then they lost their tails and they started walking on their back legs, you know, and all of that. It was a tadpole to begin with, of course. But they just, they just changed a little bit early, you know. [laughing]

- 90 Well, all of it's a mystery as we can see here. ...lying pen of the scribes has falsified them, and written them wrong! Let's see, verse 8.
- 91 Look back up to verse 6 here, I have listened and heard, but they do not say what is right; no man repents... YAHWEH says in Revelation 9 after a third of them are killed, they still won't repent of this very same thing that Yeremyah was dealing with them on back then. ...no man repents of his wickedness, saying; What have I done? Each pursues his own course, as a horse rushing into battle... Let's see verse 6.
- 92 Look now at verse 9, The wise are ashamed; they are dismayed and taken. Behold, they have rejected the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets--so what wisdom is in them?... Well, of course, there is none.
- 93 Verse 10, Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to those who will inherit... Now, giving their wives to others, you know, this is translated a little bit wrong. In the way that you have chosen, your wives will be defiled by others. This is what it causes. This is what we see throughout the earth today, throughout the world, all nations.
- 94 This is what Dr. Laura, who can actually see through some of this stuff is hollering and screaming about right now saying, "It's a problem of morality that we're facing." Now, isn't that something that she, one in a billion probably, would actually see through this schools of higher learning that they have created and actually see what their schools of higher learning are bringing. They're bringing fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy. All of these things are coming forth from these schools of higher learning.
- 95 Verse 10, Therefore I will give... That is, what you have chosen is going to bring you this in reward. ...and their fields to those who will inherit; because from the insignificant up to the greatest, everyone is given to covetousness; greedy for unrighteous gain. From the prophet up to the priest, everyone deals falsely; practices deceit.
- 96 Verse 11, For they have dressed the wound of the daughter of My People superficially, saying; Peace! Peace! When there is no peace... (Let me get just one more here.)
- 97 If you'll turn over or go on over to Yeremyah 9. If you want to write 610 b.c.e. just above chapter 9 right there and look at verse 11. Yeremyah 9:11. He says, And I will make Yerusalem heaps of ruins, and a den of jackals; and I will make the cities of

Yahdah desolate, without an inhabitant... Now, this is what He's telling Yeremyah to tell the group of people that were running the temple but also the following, The House of YAHWEH that Yeremyah had going at that time in Galilee. Yeremyah was a trainer of the men of Galilee at that time. He was telling them also. There were many of them living around Yerusalem at that time also so he was telling them what He's going to do here, what YAHWEH is going to do.

98 And he says, verse 12, Who is the wise man who may understand this? And who is he to whom the Mouth of YAHWEH has spoken, so he may declare this... Declare what YAHWEH is going to do. ...why the land perishes and is burned up like a wilderness, so no one passes through?

99 Verse 13, And YAHWEH says: Because they have forsaken My Laws... Now, it's not just this. He's allowing this to be seen by Yeremyah, by The House of YAHWEH, by the beings in heaven, by the beings in heaven, the first sons of YAHWEH. He's allowing them to see this and also see that He's going to bring Righteousness.

100 Now, every one of these Prophecies that's fulfilled, the people can see it so **YAHWEH** says, "This way is what brought you this." And this way, right here, is what brought all of these armies from the different tribes against Jerusalem. This is what it brings. It brings war and fighting. It brings confusion. He says, "You're not making Me angry. You're not provoking Me to anger. You're provoking yourselves to anger and this is what's causing this."

101 Verse 13, And YAHWEH says: Because they have forsaken My Laws that I set before them, and have not obeyed My Voice, nor walked in accordance with it... Remember, II Kepha spoke of these same men here. (We'll end right here on this verse.) But II Kepha spoke of this here when he said, "You people who the Laws were given to, you're worse than the ones who haven't had it yet, who haven't had it presented to them yet, because you have turned from it. You're like a bunch of dogs that's going back to their own vomit or pigs that have been washed and go back to the mud hole," speaking of the same ones that Yeremyah spoke of here. Because they came on down to the time of II Kepha, I and II Kepha when he was inspired to write the Book to them and, of course, for our benefit too.

102 But remember this. Everything that comes to us, it's also being shown in heaven to the universe so when the time comes, when you take over the universe, they, most of this stuff is gonna be shown to them before that time. So they're waiting for you as a representative to come to them right now. They're actually yearning for it, mourning for it, YAHWEH shows. As a representative who will come to them and then start bringing or start insisting, insisting that these Laws be kept perfectly throughout all eternity and stop this war and fighting that are shown right here to Yeremyah.

103 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Everything that comes to us, it's also being shown in heaven to the universe so when the time comes, when you take over the universe, they, most of this stuff is gonna be shown to them before that time. So they're waiting for you as a representative to come to them right now. They're actually yearning for it, mourning for it, YAHWEH shows. As a representative who will come to them and then start bringing or start insisting, insisting that these Laws be kept perfectly throughout all eternity and stop this war and fighting that are shown right here to Yeremyah.

# Chapter Twenty-Five

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened
To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws
Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic—
Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire
#5—The Ways Of The Kings Of The East—
Peace By Force" Are Being Shown Now
In Afghanistan In The Uprising Of
The Taliban And Al Qaeda
12/05/09

K. Yliyah H.: I would like to introduce the only teacher who brings forth Life in these Last Days and the Character of **YAHWEH**, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! We got a beautiful crowd here today. Wonderful! You may be seated. Praise YAHWEH! [child calls out, "We love you, Pastor!"] I love you too! [laughing] And I heard your speeches this morning. They were great. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 There're a lot of great things taking place in the world. You wouldn't believe it but they are great. They're showing the completion of **YAHWEH**'s Plan and I know, I know that almost everyone now is understanding this and understanding what we've been bringing now, what the Message is that **YAHWEH** has made possible to bring in the last forty years when He re-established His House. After

it was destroyed, after the days of the Apostles He said or the Prophecies said He would reestablish His House in the Last Days in the chief of the nations. Well, of course, that has occurred. That Prophecy was fulfilled and now people are beginning to understand and see that **YAHWEH** is in control and this is a beautiful thing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 But the Plan, He had a Plan and, of course, He picked a Family. And the problem with our minds, we can't think that big and we don't, we just can't realize how fast these people multiplied and took over the world. But they have taken over the world. And as the troubles grew in Israyl with the kings of the twelve tribes plus all the rest of the seed of Abraham but especially of the twelve tribes.









**Page 252** 

12/05/09 Chapter Twenty-Five

they started fighting with one another. Not because they were following **YAHWEH**'s Way, but because they rejected **YAHWEH**'s Way and they went their own way and, of course, this led to hatred, disease, confusion of the mind as the Apostle Shaul wrote to one, several, in fact, several of the tribes called Romans; who were living in Rome. And he wrote the **Book of Romans** to them saying, you know, "You didn't want to retain **YAHWEH** in your knowledge so He gave you up to this reprobate mind and this is what's causing all of your trouble."

- 4 That's what the **Book of Romans** was for. It wasn't written to foreigners. It wasn't written to foreigners that **YAHWEH** wasn't dealing with but with that one special family, the lineage of Abraham as **YAHWEH** said and as Amosyah so plainly put it when he said, "You only am I dealing with." Now if you'll get that in your mind and just make up your mind there is no other. In fact, the only, the only ones that **YAHWEH** ever interfered with their plans is when they interfered with **YAHWEH**'s Plan and, of course, they were stopped dead in their tracks, dead in their tracks and that's the way it was.
- But what we see taking place right now and what our president, President Barack Obama is so deeply involved with is nothing new. It's the same thing but it's finally coming to an end; this thing in Afghanistan. If you remember, The House of **YAHWEH** went there first and this was right after the Third Global Conference on Peace which The House of **YAHWEH** actually brought about here in this building, we sponsored that. And then we went to that territory and Georgia, Azerbaijan, others. The Minister of Defense, in talking to him, we do have pictures of this by the way, we presented to them the Peaceful Solution Character Education Program and they were sold on it mainly because the officials who came here from Armenia were actually involved with them, with the politicians. They were politicians themselves and they came here and attended that Third Global Conference on Peace and they were greatly delighted at what they saw. Of course, they were wanting this character education to be presented, to be taught in all their schools.
- 6 So they set it up so that it could; that we could come there and teach the teachers of all of those countries this character education program. But then war broke out in Afghanistan. That seems like a year or so ago but I think it was about nine years ago that this actually took place and the fighting

has gotten steadily worse. These people, they have been through all kinds of torture and **YAHWEH** says this is for their benefit.

- And I can show you in the Scriptures where He says "I'm gonna..." the way the King James Version wrote it, "I'm gonna destroy every last one of you," but that's not translated correctly. But YAHWEH does show to this family what He's doing, that is, the lineage of Abraham, which is a multitude of nations, which became a multitude of nations very quickly. The Scripture shows it all. I don't get it or you can't go to the encyclopedias and get what I'm giving you. The encyclopedias don't know. They say "perhaps." They use the word "perhaps." Well, "evidently this was it," or, you know, words like this. "It's obvious that maybe these people came from this direction." They don't know where these people came from because they don't read the Scriptures and the Scriptures were written by actual experience.
- 8 These people who wrote these Scriptures, they saw what they were writing. They knew what they were writing and people who don't believe the Prophets, they finally find out later, mostly through archeology that, "Oh hey, hey, this was right after all. How about that." [laughing] It's every bit right and you're a fool as the Savior said if you don't believe it. If you haven't got that Scripture memorized by now, write it down. It's **Luke 24:25**. "Fools and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken."
- 9 Well YAHWEH says, "I'm only dealing with this one family but you have rejected Me now." And this is what He brought through Yeremyah. First, He brought it through, as early back as Cain, of course. He said, "Because you have chosen this way, you have chosen continual war." Remember that? Well, that's exactly the way that they chose when they wanted a king to reign over them and they told Samuyl, "We don't want you reigning over us anymore. We don't want YAHWEH reigning over us. We want a king like all other nations." Of course, **YAHWEH** prophesied this before they ever did this through Mosheh. But anyway, He said, "You've chosen your king now here's the way it's going to be." Now these are the kings of the east that have multiplied and it's a continual fight.
- 10 If you'll look at the pattern of history, what has taken place, we see it in Scripture first. The Scripture said, they say, "Hey, here's a tribe up here, they have no defense. We've scoped out the land. They have no defense. They're a peaceful people.

They're not even thinking about war. Let's go up and take them." So they would and they would form this army. These were Benyaminites, later called Romans and now called the universal religion. Because down through history the emperors were causing too much trouble and they were giving the priests too much trouble and the priests were the ones who were running the land.

- 11 And it was such a laugh, you know, that they didn't want a priest reigning over them but now they got priests reigning over them but they're wicked, evil priests that were worse than the emperors were. If you can believe that, they were telling the emperors what to do. They finally did away with them and Germany was the last Roman empire. I don't know if you know that or not or even if you believe it, but that's exactly right. They were the last Roman empire. But the Catholic church was telling them what to do and they tried it twice, if you remember, and we had war with them twice. One right after I was born, the last one about four years after I was born, or five.
- 12 But anyway, Barack Obama, he's got a lot of knowledge. This man, I can tell you he's smart and he's trying now to be the peaceful president after the warring president that just left out. He comes in, he inherits a fistful of wars here, but you see, I see something different in this man that I didn't see in all the presidents in my lifetime that I know anything about.
- 13 What I see here is he's trying to straighten out a lot of the mess that the kings of the east started back in medieval days when it got real bad, but in Cain's day and then in the kings of Israyl, they were spread out and they're still doing their thing. It's just a repeat of history over and over and over.
- 14 But I don't know if you saw this speech of Barack Obama's, President Barack Obama, but in this speech, it's quite a long speech but I want to read you some of it because it kind of shows this man's attitude and what he's up against. But if you'll remember everything I've said and some of the things I haven't said, but told you I couldn't say right now then you'll see that in his speech.
- 15 But he says, *The people of Afghanistan have endured violence for decades*. They've been confronted with occupation--by the Soviet Union... If you remember the Soviet Union tried for years to take this land. The United States was actually selling Afghanistan the missile, the surface-to-air missile that knocked the helicopters, Russia's helicopters

out of the air. And this is what started to turn this war around and finally Russia backed off and left the land.

- 16 Well, why was it invaded by someone else later, especially the United States? After this last episode, this is not the first episode. If you read in history, the Catholic church has tried for years to destroy all of these people. And they asked one of the popes, I won't have time to read it today, I've read it before and I'll read it to you again later, but one of the popes said, "I want everyone to stop fighting among yourselves." That was the first thing he admitted. They can't have peace under these kind of laws that the Catholic church has--the way of living, you can't have peace.
- 17 And the Peaceful Solution, brethren, is what you make it. It's how much you use it, the determination that you have of using this in your life. You can have the books stacked up on your living room sofa or whatever for years and it won't even help your sofa! [laughing] It doesn't get through that direction to your brain either. You've got to use it and you've got to put it to work in your life and your children's lives, teaching it day and night to them and then helping them to follow it saying, you know, "You misapplied this Peaceful Solution here. You've got to go back now and study it again and use it between you and your mother," or you and your daddy or you and your sisters and brothers to make it work, if you want peace.
- 18 Now, if you don't want peace, then you're gonna wind up like this family lineage of Abraham and this is what **YAHWEH** is proving to heaven and earth. Taking this one family, scattering it throughout the land, letting it take over the land, which they did. It plainly says they did. The Scripture said they moved in with those that would live among them peacefully, they allowed it, married into them and everything. This is what the Scripture shows.
- 19 But they took their land and they started governing that land. That didn't stop the wars. They were still fighting back and forth among each other, the kings, the kings of Israyl, the kings that came straight from Abraham, but they weren't using the Peaceful Solution. They weren't following that. They were following their own illegal lusts. They had their own laws created and that's what was so effective in the Roman empire.
- 20 If you study what the tribe of Benyamin put in order there, they took this first from Cush. Cush was a very smart man too and he created some schools of higher learning that would have been a success

had he not ignored **YAHWEH**'s Laws along with doing it. But he followed a path of illegal lust and evil. But from then comes the days of the Roman empire when it was so strong. That's when we see it in history but we hear about it before then. We get bits and pieces in Prophecy showing that it's forming, that it's actually forming, gonna be led by and taken over by what is called the Catholic church today or the universal church.

- 21 But it offered its citizens death, like Nimrod. First it offered them death if they didn't surrender and then they said, you know, if you do, you know, you're going to have special privileges if you become one of us. If you become a Pharisee, that's what later they called themselves, Pharisees, which means separation, meaning we're separated. "We're separating." That's what Nimrod brought first if you'll remember. "Let's form this huge tower," which meant a huge organization, a powerful organization so we will never be taken over. Well, of course, Rome was offering this to the people. And they say, "You've got special privileges if you become one of us."
- 22 And then, if you remember the life of the Apostle Shaul, he showed some of those special privileges and they were like Masons today. They had almost immunity in what they did. This was offered to the crusaders too. This same thing that was given to the Apostle Shaul was offered to the crusaders. "You can do anything you want to, to these people and you will not be prosecuted." That's the same thing that takes place in the promises that you get from the Masons today. They take care of each other. Same thing was offered to the Apostle Shaul. Believe it or not, it was offered to your Savior and He turned it down and said, "No, I want to be a Slave." Can you imagine that? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But that slavery is the only thing that's going to bring peace. That's the only thing on earth that could bring peace and they're turning it down.
- 23 But they're looking on it--they're looking at slavery and the word slavery like it was something dirty but it's not. It's the people who show concern and love for others besides themselves. That's slavery, and they become a slave to one another, taking care of each other.
- 24 If you could imagine just the small thing like we have going here in the cafeteria where people are working day and night trying to clean up, you know, make healthy our living situation that is deteriorating in the world. And the people are

- studying, they're putting it to use on the grounds. They're bringing forth organic vegetables the way, almost the way **YAHWEH** made them. They haven't perfected it yet but it's getting pretty close and making it taste wonderful, of course, in the cafeteria. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] But you don't realize how much work goes behind that.
- 25 And if you could imagine your Savior waiting on tables, if you could imagine the Apostles following His Example and doing the same thing until it got so overwhelming for them that they couldn't do their own work and do this too so they had to make a change there and give it to other people. But they certainly showed they were willing to do it. This, this was what counted. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 26 Now in his speech here, President Barack Obama says, *The people of Afghanistan have endured violence for decades. They've been confronted with occupation -- by the Soviet Union, and then by foreign al Qaeda fighters... Well, this al Qaeda see, it was only formed about the same time that the Quartet was formed, in about 2002.* And one of them was formed, I believed in 1988, the Taliban, and then the other one, al Qaeda or maybe I have those dates different, but one of them was formed in '88, the other one in '93, when the peace treaty was signed in 1993.
- 27 But what makes this so bad here, see, it's like evil breeds from evil and these people suffered and they died. And I told you how they gave me a bit of history in Armenia and said, you know, Russia comes in here, they get--they arrest our people, they round them up, they march them into the desert, make them take off all of their clothes, shoes, everything, forty miles into the desert and then they turn around and leave them there naked, without any way, any water, anything to survive.
- 28 Now, this was the kind of thing that's going on from or instituted from the kings of the east. And of course, the way of the kings of the east is being prepared to show and prove to heaven and earth that it doesn't work. Rejecting **YAHWEH**'s Laws, that's the way of the kings of the east. But these people were taken over and then al Qaeda was formed, actually from the orphans, the orphans that Russia left, whose parents they killed. We don't think about these things when we start hating these people here. But out of hatred this group was formed and, of course, they've started figuring out ways to fight back which doesn't help anything either. It just furthers the war as you see. If you'll turn over just a little to **Genesis 4**.

- 29 This is exactly what **YAHWEH** said was going to take place when Cain chose this way of life. And **Yahdah** says all the world has gone the way of Cain. Well, that's what the ways of the kings of the east are. That's what al Qaeda now, you know, they have built up a hatred. "You have killed my mother, my daddy, so I'm gonna follow in your footsteps," is what they're saying. "I'm gonna be just like you that killed my mother and my daddy, and I'll create more hatred for me." Revenge. Retaliation.
- 30 I guess it was probably drilled in my mind, that was dad's most honored saying, I think, but when we would tell something that had taken place he'd say, "Well two wrongs don't make a right." But this is what we're seeing in the Taliban and the al Qaeda now because they have been terribly mistreated for years so they're going to take revenge, the same thing that Cain did here. But first Cain, he was a priest and, of course, Abel was a Priest but Abel was a Righteous Priest and Cain was an unrighteous priest.
- 31 Genesis 4:6. So YAHWEH said to Cain: Why are you angry? Why are you downcast?
- 32 Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted?... Well, of course, the Taliban and al Qaeda are not planning to do Righteousness. They're planning to get their way right now but, you know, if you think--if you think of the strength that it would take to stop the United States or to stop Russia, the mighty power.
- 33 Now, they know they don't have this but like Israel, the many cases of the few, the remnants that were left in Israel and how they were fighting, trying, trying to stay in their land when they were being taken out of it; not by foreigners as you want to call them, but by their own tribes, taken out of it, taken to Babylon, trying to kill this culture. You can see Satan behind it all the way.
- 34 But they started this terrorism, you know, they could take over a land like, for instance, the crusades. They were set, planned by the pope at that time to take over certain countries and take their wealth and this is what the popes promised the crusaders. They said, "Come and join us here and let's take over this land, wipe out this people. They're defenseless," and, of course, they were. But then the people that were left that they didn't kill, that got away, that they didn't kill, they formed terrorist gangs and they started coming back. And as the crusaders, yes, they did take over the land but then they separated and started wanting to enjoy

- the land. That's when the ones that they took out, which were Muslims, they started coming in behind and taking back over the land.
- 35 So it wasn't but a short time until they regrouped their forces and took over what was taken from them while they were off somewhere trying to take more and more and more that they couldn't control. This was the same thing that occurred with Hitler, the same pattern. He was trying to control what he had taken. He spread his forces out so thin that he couldn't then fight what was coming at him so he was greatly beaten.
- 36 But these were two tribes of Israyl fighting against tribes of Israyl. Yes, Hitler was a Jew. His dad was a Jew. His mother was a Jew. These people were Jews, almost the whole land of Germany. I would bet today a dollar to a hole in a donut that if you checked all the Germans, you'd find out they were from one tribe or another and they were filled with the lineage of Abraham and so is America. So are you right now. You have it. You may not know it, but you do.
- 37 Why are some of you black? Why are some of you white, some of you green and yellow? Why? It's not because of race; it still came from Abraham. It still came from Abraham. If you take or if you look at the pastures out here, you'll see black cows, white cows and all. Those cows all came from one cow, believe it or not, or seven cows that were on the ark with the clean animals. And, you can take these traits and put them into people as well as animals. They all carry the same DNA and you just change it and you get the traits that you want.
- 38 Well, of course, Hitler wanted blond hair and blue eyes and he got it. He was that smart. He knew how to do it. I knew, I knew how to do it in dogs. I studied dogs and studied the breeding of them. And it's a simple thing.
- 39 But we all came from Adam and Eve, all of us. And we're all here now from Abraham's seed and the Righteous traits that **YAHWEH** prophesied would be in you right now, they're there and that's the reason you're here at this time. Hopefully in today's sermon I'll show you where "black" people came from. Yes, and it plainly shows this.
- 40 Of the tribes of Abraham, **YAHWEH** says He's gonna destroy them but He says He's gonna destroy all of them anyway, the whole group. But all of this, **YAHWEH** was dealing with and they were different colors back then. That don't make them different. Their mind, up here, is still the same and that's what **YAHWEH** wants.

- 41 Well, He says, Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do Righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin... Well, the desire to sin is the desire to hurt someone else because that's what sin does. It actually brings harm to other people. ...The desire to sin is with you... And this is something you've got to overcome.
- 42 Well, Cain chose here to kill Abel and that's what he did. If you look on down to verse 14, the last part, he said continual war. Verse 14, Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall not be seen by Your Face. I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth... Now, this is the bloodline, of course, that actually went into several people here and on; the genes here.
- 43 ...on the earth, for there shall be continual war, vengeance, and retaliation... Well that's what we see right here with al Qaeda, the Taliban, and we see a president that is wanting to straighten this out. He's actually got peace. He got this from somewhere. I can't imagine where! But he got this from somewhere and he's going to use it. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 44 And he says, by the Soviet Union, Afghanistan, they invade their land and they kill or killed thousands and thousands of people. And now from this, al Qaeda was formed from the very people whose mothers and daddies and aunts and uncles were killed.
- 45 But he said, by the Soviet Union, and then by foreign al Qaeda fighters who used Afghan land for their own purposes. So tonight, I want the Afghan people to understand -- America seeks an end to this era of war and suffering. We have no interest in occupying your country... Now, this is a new thing. ... We have no interest in occupying your country... You see the change this man is taking here?
- 46 Now this was what every one of the kings of the east always had in their mind. This was what the pope taught them, like he taught the crusaders. "Let's go and take what they have." "It's a land flowing with milk and honey," they told the people. "Two cars in every garage and you can have both of them" and, you know, "Take everything you want, do anything you want to this people and you will not be prosecuted. You will see. We'll see to it that no harm comes upon you."
- 47 ...We have no interest in occupying your country. We will support efforts by the Afghan government to open the door to those Taliban who

The Plan of YAHWEH is to let this family play out this 6,000 years, which He has done. And it's coming to an end but they're bringing this on themselves. They're going to destroy themselves and almost destroy the world in doing so. But He's got to prove this to them.

abandon violence and respect the human rights of their fellow citizens. And we will seek a partnership with Afghanistan grounded in mutual respect -- to isolate those who destroy; to strengthen those... This is the same thing YAHWEH is doing but now, of course, President Barack Obama doesn't understand the Plan of YAHWEH yet. The Plan of YAHWEH is to let this family play out this 6,000 years, which He has done. And it's coming to an end but they're bringing this on themselves. They're going to destroy themselves and almost destroy the world in doing so. But He's got to prove this to them.

- 48 And if you think about this, this is for their benefit because they are going to be resurrected. Then they're going to be shown the truth by Peaceful Priests, Priests of Peace like Melchizedek and this is gonna go on for a hundred years before a Judgment is made whether they live or die. So these people, this tribe of Abraham who are doing all of these problems right now, that brought it on from breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws, will actually be taught **YAHWEH**'s Laws the way they were written and not twisted up with the Talmud in Babylon.
- 49 So he says, ...to isolate those who destroy; to strengthen those who build; to hasten the day when our troops will leave; and to forge a lasting friendship in which America is your partner, and never your patron...
- 50 I'm gonna skip some of this and start again here. ... We will have to take away the tools of mass destruction... And I think President Barack Obama intends to actually, his hope is to destroy all tools of mass destruction, to stop war. That's what he wants to do and this is going to take place and I'm thinking that he's going to be very instrumental in this and, of course, the two billion people that are left alive of the family of Abraham--their eyes are going to be opened. Every color on the face of

the earth, every eye shape, everything, their eyes are going to be opened. They are the children of Abraham and they're gonna be trotting down to The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

51 But he says, We will have to take away the tools of mass destruction. And that's why I've made it a central pillar of my foreign policy to secure loose

nuclear materials from terrorists, to stop the spread of nuclear weapons, and to pursue the goal of a world without them -- because every

They are the children of Abraham and they're gonna be trotting down to The House of YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH.

nation must understand that true security will never come from an endless race for ever more destructive weapons; true security will come for those who reject them.

- 52 We'll have to use diplomacy... And what he means here is we're going to issue The Peaceful Solution. That's what he's saying.... because no one nation can meet the challenges of an interconnected world acting alone. I've spent this year renewing our alliances and forging new partnerships. And we have forged a new beginning between America and the Muslim world... Did you get that? A new beginning here.
- 53 Now, if you see this, he's actually wanting to bring in peace between these people that have been picked on for thousands of years here by the Catholic church. And the crusades were, most of them were against these people. And now President Barack Obama is saying, "Were going to make friends with these people, with the Muslims."
- 54 ...the Muslim world--one that recognizes our mutual interest in breaking a cycle of conflict, and that promises a future in which those who kill innocents are isolated by those who stand up for peace and prosperity and human dignity. And finally, we must draw on the strength of our values-for the challenges that we face may have changed, but the things that we believe in must not.
- Promote our values. He's speaking about what we have to offer, which I can't say it right now but this is what it is. ... by living them at home... So he's going to start teaching it here. ... which is why I have prohibited torture... Maybe even false arrest. Maybe that will come too, with false charges, persecution against people who speak out against

what is going on, the unrighteousness that is going on. But I added that! That wasn't in his speech.

56 ... Which is why... He says. ... I have prohibited torture and will close the prison at Guantanamo Bay. And we must make it clear to every man, woman and child around the world who lives under the dark cloud of tyranny that America will speak out on behalf of their human rights...

America, that is, he's speaking of his government now, is going to be speaking out on the peoples' human rights.

57 This is

something that's been or they've been trying to destroy now for several years here in America, as well as throughout the world and this is what you do when you take or when you have a crusade. You've taken away those peoples' rights. They've got you to where you're looking on them like bugs, like some kind of undesirable bugs and you're willing to go in and kill those people and take everything they have. This is what is in the minds and this is what they put in the minds of a lot of soldiers too and, of course, a lot of soldiers can't stand this. It gets to bearing on their conscience and many of them now are killing themselves for what they're having to do, being forced to do under the conditions that the military is operating in right now.

- of freedom and justice and opportunity and respect for the dignity of all peoples. That is who we are. That is the source, the moral source... Get this.... the moral source, of America's authority... Yes, that was the source of it. YAHWEH had it put in the beginning of America and we had presidents that even said, you know, "Give me freedom or give me death. We don't want..." and this is what many people, the Muslims are saying now, the terrorists are saying now. "Either give us freedom or we'll kill you along with us," and they're taking their own lives along with others.
- 59 ...We have spent our revenue to help others rebuild from rubble and develop their own economies... For unlike the great powers of old, we have not sought world domination. Our union was founded in resistance to oppression... You remember that? The history of America and how it was actually discovered, YAHWEH kept this land. YAHWEH kept this land until last and let it be

discovered last in His Plan in 1492. In 1492 it was discovered. The unions weren't formed until several years later and then the unions started fighting among themselves. You remember the civil wars that lasted for years here in America.

- 60 Men like President Lincoln actually helped to pull the unions together and get them to see that what they were doing here was what was going on in Europe. And because of this, rights were written into the governments and because of the work of certain presidents that took over in the United States, they finally brought the unions back together again, but that was after years of war and hundreds of thousands of lives. I think, I think there're about 350,000 that died of diseases brought on by the wars and then about, over 500,000 then killed by fighting each other. So, you know, this weakened America but the presidents were able then, after that, to pull the unions back together and start making it strong again.
- 61 But that was part of the history that took place there. That was exactly what we see in the kings of the east that was taking place right here in America, after this great land that **YAHWEH** led the people to who were fleeing from the mess they had there in Europe and they come here and they start the same thing. And this you'll see in some of the speeches. If you'll read the speeches of the past presidents, especially President Lincoln, but there were others after him that did the same thing, but they kept reminding the people what they had fled from and not to go back to that kind of life.
- 62 Well what he was talking about, though I don't know if he realized it or not is exactly the history that we see **YAHWEH** allowing this family to proceed through and play out. And of course, this family of Abraham now controls the whole world and they're still fighting among themselves. And as the President, Barack Obama now says, "It's impossible for me to do this by myself. No one country can do this." So what he's saying is, "Let's teach them another way." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 63 ...For unlike the great powers of old, we have not sought world domination. Our union was founded in resistance to oppression. We do not seek to occupy other nations. We will not claim another nation's resources or target other peoples because their faith or ethnicity is different from ours. What we have fought for--what we continue to fight for--is a better future for our children and grandchildren.
  - 64 ... Yet we are still heirs to a noble struggle

- for freedom. And now we must summon all of our might and moral... He uses this word again. ... moral suasion to meet the challenges of a new age.
- 65 ...In the end, our security and leadership does not come solely from the strength of our arms. It derives from our people ...and the service of those who work in our communities at home...
- of great trial... He says, and more than he knows! ... And the message that we send in the midst of these storms must be clear... Now, he's saying here, what he's saying here, he's trying to straighten out a mess; a picture that the United States has created in the past years of "big brother" they called it; "big bully" others called it. That is, we're big enough to take over your land and that's what we're going to do if you don't pay tribute.
- 67 If you remember, that's the same pattern of the kings of Israyl. "Either you pay tribute or we're going to destroy you and we'll remove you officers from being kings. We'll let you be king here in this land," or governor or so forth, "to serve us but you're going to have to pay tribute, so much a year. Five hundred, five hundred thousand lambs every year. We want that many brought to us. And if you don't do it, we'll come back and destroy you." Well, this was what was being passed out by the Roman army of Rome, and, of course, they're saying, "You join us and you'll have great privileges. But if you resist this, if you resist Rome, you're going to die." And they backed up their word. They came in, destroyed them, destroyed the city, everything, plowed it like fields. Not just Jerusalem, not just Mount Zion, it was done to other cities too.
- 68 ...America -- we are passing through a time of great trial. And the message that we send in the midst of these storms must be clear: that our cause is just, our resolve unwavering. We will go forward with the confidence that right makes might... Well, Praise YAHWEH, he's going to be used much more than he knows right here. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 69 But you can see this pattern is still taking place here. Now, I want to go back in the Prophecies now and, in fact, where we left off last week, but the trouble, the trouble with people is they just or they can't see but one enemy at a time and they can't see a problem arising. They can't see what the result of this is going to be.
- 70 Now, I'm thinking that the leadership behind what has taken place in the last few years in America and the picture she's painted of herself to other

#### ...if we follow Yahweh's Peaceful Solution we can't go wrong

nations, I'm thinking that this was brought about by a leading hand and I'm thinking Rome is behind this and that she did this for a reason. Because, you know, if you'd just look at what we've done in just the past few years here among the foreign nations, well other powers now, they know other powers are building. Caspar Weinberger wrote a book about this a few years ago--he called it *The Next War* and, of course, he painted this picture of what is taking place.

71 Well America looked like they just fell right into the hands of someone who is pressing the buttons in the actions that they've taken. They never see the cause until it's done and then the results start coming back their way when selfish motives are taken or selfish things are done. And this is true with us, the family, and you and your family. If you would think, you know, "What am I gonna cause my child to do when I do this, when I take this action here? What am I gonna put in his mind?" Well the same thing is 'bigger time' in the world, of course, but if we follow YAHWEH's Peaceful Solution we can't go wrong. But if we're doing things out of selfishness or greed, then, of course, we bring about results that we don't want. Or if we do things on the spur of the moment when our minds are weakened with anger, frustration, overwork, they're not getting the full support and we do things quickly and we don't correct it quickly, then we bring about a scar. It's like a scar or maybe a drop of water on a electric machine and it can cause trouble.

72 Well, the same thing is happening--it's "happening" on a bigger scale among the nations. Of course, that's why we see a world that's going to destroy itself. **YAHWEH** shows us the cause, but we must prove it for ourselves. We can't, we can't see it otherwise. We just got to go ahead and do it, knowing that, even if you know that you're letting your feelings overrule you. Even if we know we're to blame, we want to go ahead and blame others and do it. We do it anyway because of frustration or hatred while we try to find a selfish solution later. Well, that's what's going on with the nations, that's what's going on with the family of Abraham.

73 The world won't believe, but let's, let's look at the cause again, okay? They won't believe us, but let's show it to them again. Let's go back so we can tell the world. Let's go back to **I Samuyl** here and get this in everyone's mind. **I Samuyl** 8. Now, remember what we're seeing with Afghanistan because that's the focus of America right now. There's a lot bigger troubles forming right now, but Afghanistan is the one they see and the one they're trying to work with, mainly because of another nation close by called Pakistan that's heavily armed.

74 There're others besides them too but this is what Caspar Weinberger painted in his book how all nations are tied together. Of course, this tiny land of Israel is still pictured in Prophecy as bringing about certain things. And this tiny land of Israel is fully armed, too, according to some of the news that we get. And once they, once Pakistan—if Pakistan or any other nation in that area did something, it would start involving and take kind of a domino effect then and involve the whole part of that world over there, the quarter, that quarter part as the word **north** shows.

75 Well, here in **Samuyl**, **I Samuyl 8:1**, he says, **When Samuyl became old...** 

76 And then, **verse 5**, he said, the people came to him, the leaders of the tribes, they sent their representatives to see Samuyl because they had grown at this time to where they were possessing probably seventy percent of the land masses at that time that was under their control even at that time. They were to the point to where they had no trouble with the other people. Maybe some terrorist trouble but they were having trouble among themselves somewhat in their own communities. And of course, this is the reason they were wanting kings because they weren't following or everybody wasn't following the advice of Samuyl even at that time.

77 They'd already separated themselves and they were having trouble so they wanted kings and they wanted armies to be like Nimrod. Nimrod or Cush who formed this system. A system where you bring people in and you use them to form a huge army, to take what you want from the other people; force the other people to do what you want them to do. Well, this was taking place already at that time and you

could see it or you can see it in the Scriptures but then this is the reason that they came and said, "We want kings. We want a king to fight and protect us, to build a tower. We want to build this tower." Well that's the same thing that you see with the Nimrod system, the rebellion system that was put forth by Cush.

- 78 Well, verse 5, Saying to him; You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint us a king to judge us; just like all the other nations... If you think about this, what little that Samuyl and his sons actually controlled right there was very little. But throughout this whole land were coming representatives to Samuyl here and, of course, Samuyl was trying to keep YAHWEH's Word going but more and more the people were turning from YAHWEH because they didn't have Righteous guides or they refused the Righteous guides.
- 79 Then in verse 7, YAHWEH answered Samuyl, and said: Listen to all the words the people speak to you, for they have not rejected you; they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them.
- 80 So the kings of Israyl still are doing their things. And this war that I just mentioned here in America, that is kind of a picture of what actually began, that we're still fighting, you know. In fact, if it hadn't been, had not been squashed here recently, if you've noticed it's kind of quieted down now but several states were threatening to withdraw from the Union, Texas being one of them. It's quieted down a little now but this could have gotten out of hand right away and started the same thing that took place with the Civil War that took place here in America. I think it's quieted down because Prophecy shows that America is going to be strong right up until the very end and, of course, it will be hit hard and fast and brought down at that time with millions of people dead.
- 81 The twelve tribes could have brought peace to the earth if they had stayed with **YAHWEH**'s Laws, but **YAHWEH** had not given it. If you look over to **I Kings** and **Samuyl**. **YAHWEH** had given Solomon peace here to prove this very thing. (Now, we've read this before but I'd like to get it on this tape because the world is going to see this.)
- 82 But the twelve tribes, if they had kept following **YAHWEH**, if they had kept The Peaceful Solution going, which they did not, but if they had, they could have brought peace, not only to that tiny land that **YAHWEH** put them on, but to all the world that they inhabited. Because they were spreading out and inhabiting the different places.
  - 83 But look at **I Kings 4:24** there, he says,

- He ruled over all the kingdoms west of the River Euphrates, from Tiphsah to Gaza, and he had peace on every border all around him.
- 84 Verse 25, Yahdah and Israyl lived in safety, each man under his own vine and fig tree... This is not that everybody had vines and fig trees, but it showed that they were living under the Laws of YAHWEH by this Peaceful Solution Character Education before they started changing.
- 85 And then **YAHWEH** gave Solomon wisdom in **verse 29**. There was no lack of nothing in **verse 27**. And then **verse 30**, **The wisdom of Solomon surpassed the wisdom of all the men of the East...** That is the kings of the east, in bringing peace because he had this Peaceful Solution Character Education Program.
- 86 But as it were, the many left Israel, went to other lands and took over the people, drove them out or settled or killed them and settled in their places. In **I Samuyl 12**, now this is a bit of history but it's a Prophecy that **YAHWEH** shows us here in **I Samuyl**. And you see what **YAHWEH**'s Plan is here.
- 87 I Samuyl 12. Let's start with verse 1. He says, I Samuyl 12:1. Samuyl said to all Israyl; I have listened to everything you said to me, and I have appointed a king over you.
- 88 Verse 2, Now here is your king, leading in front of you. I, myself, am old and gray headed, and see, my sons are with you. I have been your leader and your judge from my youth, to this very day.
- 89 Verse 3, Here I stand. Testify against me in front of YAHWEH and before His anointed: Whose ox have I taken?... Well, of course, he's showing, it's almost like Yahshua, if you'll remember when they brought this woman in who was taken in adultery and He bent down and wrote something on the ground. He was pointing out some sins to them and then finally He told them, "Let the one without sin..." Well, Samuyl was saying, "You, if you had followed me," you know, "you can't accuse me of sin. You accuse yourselves here because you're sinning but you can't accuse me."
- 90 And he says, ... Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Who is it that I have defrauded? Who is it that I have oppressed? From whose hand have I received a bribe to blind my eyes? I will restore it to you!
- 91 Verse 4, They answered; You have not defrauded us, nor oppressed us... Now, he was living an example, as Yahshua was; an example for Israyl to follow which would have brought peace and kept peace throughout the land. ... You have

not taken anything from any man's hand.

92 Verse 5, Then he said to them; YAHWEH is Witness against you, and His anointed is also witness this day, that you have found nothing in my hand; nothing against me. And they answered; He is witness.

93 Verse 6, Then Samuyl said to the people; It is YAHWEH Who appointed Mosheh and Aaron, and Who brought your fathers from the land of Egypt... Now, this is what everybody knows. It's kind of like with the Two Witnesses, you know, everybody on earth seems to know about Revelation 11, but that's as much knowledge as YAHWEH allowed them to know. And in actual fact, you know, it goes on throughout, from Genesis on through Revelation, the Prophecy about this Last Days' Work and the Two Witnesses. Well, they know right here and this is what everybody knows, that YAHWEH brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt and that's where their knowledge stops. But read on.

94 Verse 7, Now then, stand at attention, so I may bring evidence to you, before YAHWEH, concerning all the Righteous Acts of YAHWEH... These are the Righteous Acts of YAHWEH, which Samuyl was a representative of YAHWEH, firsthand. ...which He did for you and for your fathers:

95 Verse 8, When Yaaqob had gone into Egypt, and your fathers cried out to YAHWEH, then YAHWEH appointed and sent Mosheh and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt, and settled them in this place... Brought them out of Egypt and settled them in this place. Now, everyone is familiar with that. Notice the next one.

96 Verse 9, But when they forgot YAHWEH their Father, He sold them into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor, into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against Israyl.

97 When they turned against **YAHWEH**, then He sent them to these places. Here is a Prophecy and a history, a Prophecy and a history because some of it was taking place right then, and then also, the rest of it took place later.

98 But I'll show you in the next sermon, **YAHWEH** willing, that these places He took them to were the lineage of Abraham. They were the children of Abraham to those tribes that they were brought. You won't get this from your encyclopedias now. They'll tell you "perhaps." [laughing] I'm gonna tell you factually because it's all shown in the Scriptures. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

99 But He actually took them out. He led

them out to these other places but they had been scattered into these other lands already. And of course, nobody knows that but The House of **YAHWEH**. But they were scattered into these lands and **YAHWEH** brought them out too and then they went back into those lands. But they were already possessing many of these lands and they took on the name, history says. Yes, these are bits of it and pieces in history, but more of it in Scripture than you'll find in any encyclopedia.

100 But they took on the name of a land. Now, these were the family of Abraham, the lineage of Abraham and they formed a multitude of nations throughout that land, of course, and YAHWEH called them. He did call them and several came out of those nations, but then they turned and went back again; back into Egypt. As they went back into Egypt, they also went back into these other nations and they continued to fight and defend themselves because you couldn't live in peace, you can't today. You've got to be strong to defend yourself.

101 The only reason that America has remained under the union control is because they were strong enough to fight off Great Britain, the first ones. And then after that, other nations wanting to come in and they were strong enough to defend themselves. But then, you know, like everything else, right now there's probably enough terrorists in America and enough bombs, according to some, to actually take down the major cities. Now, whether this will ever be used, up until the last part and I'm thinking this may be a part of it, this terrorism, as they call it. But definitely besides that, the enemy has gotten to where they have missiles and bombs that they can send from other places. They have submarines that they can sneak in around our borders. In fact, it was said that Russia, under Khrushchev could have destroyed the United States at one time, but was called back. And they already had their submarines in place, loaded with nuclear bombs and could have hit every major city at that time.

102 Well, it wasn't **YAHWEH**'s time. It wasn't in the Plan, so He stopped it and that's why we're here today. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And His Work now is coming to a close and many things are going to be taking place. They're saying many decisions are gonna have to be made and I thought man, they don't know the half of what's gonna take place under this regime that they're in right now.

103 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

# Chapter Twenty-Six

# The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic--Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire #6— The Prophecies In Genesis 49— Fulfilled in Today's Problems 12/12/09

K. Benyamin C.: It is my great and awesome privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher on the face of this earth, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! What a beautiful crowd! You may be seated. We got all the heaters going, that's why you're here! That global warming, I think it missed Texas, didn't it? [laughing] Praise YAHWEH. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.
- 2 Speaking of the global warming, when we first starting bringing this out [looking through papers (one of America's top killers)] when we first started bringing this out about the real cause of global warming and how it's being caused by STDs, they laughed at us, of course. I remember reading an article years ago where a doctor, it was a female and she wrote an article saying the doctors were putting micro-organisms in wounds that they cut when they were operating on people in surgery. And she said or she brought out in the article that they needed to wash their hands before surgery. They needed to scrub their hands. Well, she was laughed
- at. Laughed to scorn, in fact, and was almost put out of business, I think, from the article I read about her.
- 3 Of course, a little while later, someone else makes the same comments, you know, they didn't have the means that we have today so it was kind of guesswork. But at the same time, she noticed the practice of the doctors. They weren't too clean and this was why she wrote the article. She says, "It's things we can't see that is causing this." And that makes me think of that every time someone says, "Did you know he's the one who is teaching that STDs is causing global warming?" And they laugh about it as if it's funny; as if it's a joke.
- 4 It also makes you think of the ark, the ark of Noah and the water, you know, as it was rising and they were laughing at Noah for building this ark and it was rising, coming up. Well, in Louisiana now, they had a special on it the other day, I was told, that the fishing docks and houses that were









12/12/09 Chapter Twenty-Six

built years ago on some of these swampland, they were beautiful places--well, now the water from the global warming has risen to where they're having to move out of their houses. And they still, you know, they're still laughing I guess, but they won't be laughing for long. They'll find out.

- 5 The things that they can't see that **YAHWEH** created. This is such a magnificent thing but no one realizes what **YAHWEH** has put in the firmament. They, I guess, they think it's a cloud of gas and doesn't mean anything, you know, it just "happened" because some planets blew up or some dust rubbed together and blew up or something and caused a big bang and started a creation of all these planets out here that run like clockwork, but it was all by accident, of course. [laughing]
- 6 But, you know, the firmament, if people would think about it, and I want to put this in this morning since I mentioned the subject, that the firmament is alive. And the people who raise gardens or raise trees, if you study any at all, and that's the problem today, stupid people want to remain stupid. If they are lazy mentally and I remember a very 'wise' man said one time where you find a person lazy physically, you will find a hundred thousand lazy mentally. They want to sit back, relax and look at a tube and be entertained.
- 7 Well, you don't get much education that way. The young people have got to the point where they want to cheat on their grades. And of course, they got their diploma but it's as empty as their head. And what have they got? They still don't have anything to think with. That diploma don't think for you.
- 8 But I remember back a few years ago when I told the people, you know, what you're doing here with this cow feed is going to cause mad cow--I didn't say it would cause mad cow disease, I said it's gonna cause you a lot of trouble. And I tried to get something done about it back in the fifties and couldn't. They laughed at me then too, but they're not laughing now because they know what they've done and they know they're causing millions of deaths now. Not just hundreds or thousands, but millions of deaths and they're naming it Alzheimer's disease and senile dementia; anything to try to cover up the mad cow disease that's taking place that's in swine, cattle, deer everything now because they wouldn't listen to reason back then.
- 9 But the firmament is alive and every tree, every, every orchard now, every fruit tree on earth is crying out for help. Every time it puts a peach on the tree, it cries out for help from the firmament. And

- what the firmament does is send a bug to destroy the fruit because the tree is not able anymore to raise the fruit. So what does the man who doesn't know what he's doing, what does he do? He goes to the feed store, buys him some poison and comes back and kills the bug that's there to protect the tree. Well, of course, then we have to sell the sick fruit to the people and the next year he hasn't done any benefit to the tree so it does the same thing again.
- 10 But that's what's taking place and they're finding out more and more about it now and they're going higher up since we mentioned it fifteen or twenty, thirty years ago. They're going higher up into the atmosphere and they're checking. They're checking things out and what are they finding? Live, micro-organisms. And they're being attacked, of course, and they're gonna find that out too. They're being attacked with things we've created by uncontrolled lust. They're called STDs. We call them STDs. What they are, they're deadly micro-organisms that you can't see them but they're there working and they're latching on to what YAHWEH made and it's sin, brethren, that is the global warming.
- 11 Burning wood is no sin. Sin is what's causing the defilement of the earth, the defilement of the atmosphere, the defilement of the water. Everything is defiled today, just like **YAHWEH** said it would be for this time period.
- 12 This, (let me see what this is.) Oh yes, this is a trial. The reason I wanted to bring this is because that this Amanda Knox, now, I don't know if you've heard what's going on now but she was the teenager that got arrested in Italy for killing her roommate, her and her boyfriend and someone else. And this has been going on now for about a year and the argument is here, they found her guilty, gave her twenty-six years in the penitentiary or twenty-five years and gave her boyfriend twenty-six years and then the girlfriend that was with her or boyfriend, I don't know what that was, but they gave that one so much time too. Now, this is in Italy.
- 13 Now, they say that this girl is innocent. They say that all three of these are innocent. They could never or there was not any evidence to back up what they were saying and this was a senator that put her voice into this thing saying, "This is ridiculous." And is saying, you know, we've got to appeal this because all of these children are innocent. They had no reason. There was no motive for the crime. They could not pin it to the person. They had some DNA,

but the DNA didn't prove anything, they said. But it was all put in the mind of the jury that this girl or these three people were guilty by, anybody know? News media.

- 14 The news media had the jury. So, they had them convinced that these people were guilty. They had them hating these three people. Just recently we had this occur ourselves and this is one of the tricks that the Catholic church uses. Now this is in Italy, Italy, fully Catholic. Well, now the shoe is on the other foot. [laughing]
- 15 The news media is what stirred up all the hatred against The House of **YAHWEH**. The news media is saying, you know, we're the most evil people on the face of the earth because we don't commit adultery. We don't kill babies. We don't murder babies and call it something else besides murder. Because we teach our people to follow the strict health Laws of the bible, we're the most evil people on the face of the earth for doing this. And they've turned this around to where, as the Prophet says, they make evil look Righteous and Righteousness look evil. And that's exactly what we're facing in today's world.
- 16 I had the statistics on murdering babies, murdering infants. I think it was something like forty million a year now. Forty million infant babies killed a year. The married women who have their babies killed don't know who the fathers were. Many of them don't know who the fathers were. That's the society we're living in today.
- 17 Now, other people besides The House of **YAHWEH** are beginning to wake up and the morals that are the problem here. And of course, this is great but a lot of changes are going to have to take place and as President Barack Obama said, we can't do this overnight. But we are going to make an attempt to do it.

Now, other people besides The House of YAHWEH are beginning to wake up and the morals that are the problem here. And of course, this is great but a lot of changes are going to have to take place and as President Barack Obama said, we can't do this overnight. But we are going to make an attempt to do it.

- 18 I can hardly wait to talk to that man because of the fact that **YAHWEH** rather, to show him **YAHWEH**'s Plan. Of course, **YAHWEH**'s Plan, you've got to know so much about the Scriptures to know that He created a firmament. You know, you've got to read at least the first three verses of **Genesis 1**! [laughing] But you've got to read the whole *Book of YAHWEH* to find out what occurs when you don't protect what He gives you.
- 19 This article here, Salmonella: California-Based Company Pulls Nearly 23,000 Pounds of Ground Beef From Shelves... Loaded with salmonella, they think.
- 20 This report shows that sixty-six percent of chickens on the market are contaminated with bacteria. This is what we get for not protecting the environment, not protecting the food supply that **YAHWEH** gave us.
- 21 Campylobacter, another one of the more common diarrhea-causing bacteria found primarily in the intestinal tracts of most animals. The bacteria can lead to Campylobacteriosis, an infection of Campylobacter. The infection can induce fever, abdominal cramping, and bloody diarrhea. It can even lead to meningitis and urinary tract infections... They left out some because there're some kinds of cancer that this also helps to create.
- 22 ... Chicken contains 80% contamination when checked... Of this bacteria. Eighty percent. Eighty percent of them are infected with salmonella according to this report right here.
- 23 ...Store-brand organic chickens had no salmonella but contained 57% contamination of campylobacter. Of all the contaminates, 68% of the salmonella cases and 60% of the campylobacter cases showed a resistance to one or more antibiotics... Well, of course, the reason they're showing the resistance is because of the antibiotics that are given throughout the animals' life or the chicken's life.
- 24 The film that they made called *Food Inc.* or *Food Incorporated*, it shows how the huge farmers or huge chicken manufacturers, if you want to call it that, and beef producers, beef taken from the pastures, pastures that are contaminated now, too, but the contamination there is held to a medium because it can't get by certain areas in clean meat. That is in clean animals you can make the meat filthy by handling it, by contaminating it with unwashed hands, with unsanitary conditions.
- 25 I was so pleased when the inspector reported that our slaughterhouse was the cleanest he had ever seen in his forty years of service. [laughing,

Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And, our food is truly koshered. We don't get paid for saying that food is kosher, you know, when it's not kosher like some lords do.

- 26 Food-borne pathogen carries devastating long-term effects... It carries... paralysis, seizures, mental disability... Now this is what, of course, Leviticus 18 shows that it causes the brain confusion. It gets into the brain and it causes mental disability. ... The lingering problem from eating tainted food can be worse than the acute illness right after exposure... The long-term effects that it causes to your brain or your stomach, colon and so forth.
- 27 ... Salmonella... it says... The leading cause of food-borne illness in the United States... Is, of course, Salmonella found... in beef, poultry, milk, eggs... And so forth. Now, you can contaminate anything if you don't keep your food clean, if you don't clean your countertops. I would, me, I clean it with lye, with lye soap and lye soap has a lingering effect that kills. It's very hard to get through it.
- 28 ...It causes 16,000 illness and 556 deaths per year... Right now, uncooked poultry, undercooked poultry can. If you're getting something from the store, you better cook it.
- 29 But these pathogens, I've got something else that I wanted to show you about this because they're carried in other things.... Inhaling Bacteria with Cigarette Smoke... Now, this is something new that they have just discovered and you might think about this. ... Pathogens... These are human pathogens that I just read you about, human pathogens. ... Cigarettes contain hundreds of different strains of bacteria including many human pathogens... Pathogens cause sickness, disease, human pathogens. If you think about what's going into your lungs, you might, if you're smoking cigarettes or cigars or using tobacco in any way, you might start thinking about what you're doing. This is the first thing that I've found that I could actually show a person that might make them think about getting away from what the world started a few years ago in their pleasure, seeking pleasure.
- 30 ...The research--which shows that smokers are inhaling live bacteria--is the first time cigarettes have been implicated as a source of potentially pathogenic microbes... "We were surprised to find that within a broad array of bacterial species that we found human pathogens were present as well"... The article goes on to say, ... Emerging research points to smoking as a risk factor for respiratory illness... You know smoke.

- 31 If you remember when I first brought the information about the Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease, mad cow disease also called spongiform disease, in Great Britain, there were three scientists that found out what was going on and wrote the article about it. They fired them and they found them some more people that would try to protect the beef industry. Meanwhile, they killed a few hundred thousand cattle in Great Britain and they burned them.
- 32 The scientist that first discovered the mad cow prion, showed it is a protein; but it's just a false protein. It's a mutated protein that, where it makes its fold, it also causes a hole and a regular protein does not do this, but the prion does. Heat, it takes 840 degrees Fahrenheit to kill a prion, to destroy a prion.
- 33 So when they were burning the cattle, the smoke, the prions used that as a flying device. They were raised up into the air with the smoke and were carried by the wind currents all the way across the Pacific Ocean to the United States and there deposited in the lands. And we kept watching the wind currents. And I told you, watch the wind currents because YAHWEH is protecting Texas from this because the wind currents would come up through certain areas west of the United States, west of Texas, then they would go around Texas, Oklahoma, Texas and Oklahoma; then dip back down on the east coast and come up the east coast to the northern country. And there it made deposits in the earth, which caused later mad deer disease in the wildlife and they started having to kill their deer up in Wisconsin because they were dying of the same thing. It also causes whirling disease in fish, mad fish disease and they found it in dogs now and so forth.
- 34 But these pathogens, they ride on smoke. This is the same thing you see taking place with the AIDS. Any micro-organism that's small enough that any heat will pick them up. They're just like the wind. As Yahshua said, you can't see the spirits but you can see what they do. You can see the harm that they cause. So when these pathogens, the prions, the bacteria and so forth, when it's created, it doesn't just stay on the ground or on your hands or fall to the earth dead. No, it survives. The AIDS virus can survive for weeks or months. It can survive in unfavorable places for days and they know this and books have been written on it.
- 35 Well, this is how it gets in your lungs too. It's on the tobacco plant and in the tobacco plant; not just on it, but in the tobacco plant itself and the fermenting doesn't kill it. It doesn't kill the human pathogens, all of them.

- 36 ... "We were surprised to find that within a broad array of bacterial species that we found human pathogens were present as well"... Emerging research points to smoking as a risk factor for respiratory illnesses such as the common cold, influenza, asthma, bacterial pneumonia and interstitial... That's the tissue in between the cells ...lung disease.
- 37 ... The research team found fifteen different classes of bacteria and a number of potentially pathogenic organisms. These bacteria were found in more than 90 percent of all cigarette samples tested... (Here, what's this?)
- 38 AIDS... Get off of cigarettes now! ... Around 2 million people died of the disease... This is, ... AIDS death toll passes 25 million... AIDS death toll. ... Around 2 million people died of the disease in 2008... The statistics are not out yet for 2009.... Some 2.27 million were newly infected in 2008... He says, ... "Any time we are putting two people on treatment, five people are being infected"... So this is the rate this thing is climbing and how fast it's climbing.
- 39 Herpes epidemic races... Now, herpes is kind of like chlamydia, you know, it's a "we don't worry about it." [laughing] You know, that's what they said about chlamydia. When I first brought that out, the scientists were saying that it doesn't amount to anything. It's really not like AIDS. It won't kill you. But this is so goofy to say something like that when, you know, the first evidence we found of it was that it causes lesions. Everywhere it travels in your body, your bloodstream, your gut, your mouth, your nose, your wherever, it causes lesions and it allows the bacteria, the microorganisms to enter and cause infection. It's opening the door for every infection there is. It's floating around out here now. But they are beginning to realize that now.
- 40 But it's kind of like chlamydia. Everybody's got it. Everybody has herpes now. ... Oral herpes: 80% of the American adult population has it... Eighty percent, you get that? It's a hundred percent, I'll guarantee you. ... Genital herpes: 20 percent... There's your other percentage right there. ... Genital herpes also caused by the herpes simplex virus is estimated to be present in 20 percent... Of the American people. ... There is no cure for herpes to date... I don't think there's any cure for any disease, any of these STDs.
- 41 AIDS, you know, they give you some things to hide the symptoms, to let you go and play more--

- rise up to play; eat, drink and rise up to play, which is what's causing it to begin with.
- 42 Now, what is this? More than 20,000 women under 25 had repeat abortions... More than 20,000 women under 25....had repeat abortions last year... Well, this shows now what our morals have come to. YAHWEH said, "You'll do this, you'll marry a woman, another man will sleep with her. You'll be betrothed to her and another one will sleep with her." Well this is showing you the condition. Not just this one person, but the condition of these Last Days. Genesis 49, it was showing you the condition of these Last Days of what this family that YAHWEH chose is coming to.
- 43 This was a new way. I want to describe it this way. I'm gonna make sure that you understand. I'm gonna keep pounding on this subject of Abraham's lineage. **YAHWEH** didn't choose the whole world. He created everything and then He destroyed everything except a man and his family, Noah and his family. And then from that lineage right there, He chose Abraham who kept and taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And He chose his lineage and said, "From your, from your seed."
- 44 Of course, we think that this was everybody in his lineage and that's the way the world thinks. But then you have to have the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. There're other Prophets who showed it also but not as plain as the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* to know that his seed was the one that brought the spiritual seed from heaven. It wasn't made by hands but He's brought the spiritual seed from heaven, the Holy Spirit, the Spirit, like the spirit of the wind, the spirit of the micro-organisms that you can't see but you're getting the results of them now. It's making the waters rise.
- 45 If you tie all this together, you'll start believing the Holy Scriptures. They're the Only Truth there is in the world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And from them, from the Holy Scriptures is where we can get everything that I'm bringing you here. In fact, the histories, the dictionaries, I find mistakes in them now. I see falsehood in the dictionaries. Kahan David Yahodah in bringing his work, we've found so much falsehood where they didn't

If you tie all this together, you'll start believing the Holy Scriptures. They're the Only Truth there is in the world.

# Yahweh chose a family.

understand the Scriptures and it just doesn't match up with the rest of it. So we know that what we're saying means differently. And, of course, that's the only way we can straighten out the mess that they have caused.

46 But think of, think of this family. **YAHWEH** chose a family. Now, narrow it down to about nine children and maybe it will fit in. [laughing] And YAHWEH says to this family, He said, "I'm going to," you know, "create from you a huge Kingdom of Priests." And He said, "You can't hide from Me," you know. "You can't run off and hide," and He said that by many Prophets. "I'm going to bring you through this thing if I have to beat the living tar out of you!" [laughing] Now, this is what some parents say. "I'm going, I'm going to, I'm going to bring you to perfection if I have to beat the living tar out of you." Well this is the kind or sort of what YAHWEH said to this family. "I'm going to bring you through this. I'm going to create from you a Kingdom of Priests. Those who will readily let Me form them into My Image and Likeness, they're gonna get the greater rewards, but I'm not content that any of you perish but all of you turn to this Way of Life that I've put before you." [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

47 Now that, if you get it in your mind like that, then you can understand the vast thing that He is dealing with here. Now, there're other families, of course. And in His Laws, He said, "If a stranger comes and wants to be Righteous, he wants to turn to Righteousness, let all of his males be circumcised and let them start keeping My Feasts, My Appointments; coming to their Appointments with Me." Think of those Feasts as Appointments with YAHWEH where He starts giving you the Holy Seed that inspires the physical seed to bring forth and produce Righteousness.

48 You can't see Righteousness, but you can see what it brings. That's Spirit Holy you're seeing that comes from **YAHWEH**. It doesn't come from man. Man is incapable of bringing this. He was created so that his mind is at total enmity with **YAHWEH**. He's an enemy. You see that? Praise **YAHWEH**. So, if you've got to have a Holy Seed from **YAHWEH**, if you can think of it as that or a

Holy micro-organism that you cannot see, billions of them streaming from **YAHWEH** right straight through the firmament and they're trying to block it, all these AIDS viruses trying to block it, but it's fighting to get through. Nothing can stop it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

49 And it's getting through to your brain, which causes a change to take place in your body, in your mind, your clouded mind that's already been confused. And so it's harder this way but it can be done and it's being done. He's proved that in the Okie that speaking to you right now, you know, the worst conditions in the world. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Under the very worst conditions He can bring this about and it turns the hearts of the fathers. So it's something that actually turns the heart, this Spirit Holy from YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

50 Well that produces it, produces a seed now, a seed, which is a person, but it's a person who is bringing forth an edible peach that is not defiled, off of a Righteous tree that is not defiled, from a healthy atmosphere that **YAHWEH** refuses to let be defiled. And even, even when before we started taking all of these mistakes out of the people's writings that they call translations and the commentary says, "I can't even call this a translation"--he says, the only, the nearest you can do to describe what they have done to this verse right here is say "they rendered it this way." [laughing]

51 Do you know what **render** means? Anyone? They used to render beef tallow when I was a child. They'd render it to bring forth a substance out of it called grease that they used for seasoning and cooking, of course. Well, they rendered this and, of course, they ruined it--is what they did.

52 They totally translated it wrong as the commentators say. Well, before that now, I had a King James Version and I could see, when I was seventeen years old, I remember this at seventeen very well because I was wanting to write a commentary at that time, when I was seventeen, to show all the things that were wrong and the true way to Salvation here. Well, you can see it in the King James Version but you really have to get down

- and dig and really pay attention to every word that **YAHWEH** puts there and then you have to start weaning out what you see doesn't fit over here. It doesn't fit the Laws and it doesn't fit the last part of the Prophecies or anything.
- 53 So you start seeing the mistakes there and then you read later, you know, "Well, here's 450,000 mistakes in the *King James Version*," somebody saying this and you remember, yeah, I remember seeing most of those when I first read it!
- 54 But anyway, we're here at a time period when He says, due to what this family has chosen now, and He even shows you the family members and said, "This one is going to bring this to you by not following My Laws."
- 55 I can think of an example here if you remember Simeon and Levi, Simeon and Levi and they and their dad Yaaqob. Now, the Law stated, if you remember the Law, the Law stated if someone wants to turn and start keeping My Laws, let their males be circumcised and let them start keeping their Appointments with Me and they will be as one of the family, as sons, as a son of **YAHWEH** or a daughter of **YAHWEH**. That's what that means, that word **seed**, a son or a daughter of **YAHWEH**. That is the Seed of Abraham; Abraham, the same who believed; because YAHWEH's Seed came down to Abraham. He accepted it and made it a part of his genes. So this comes forth, He said, this comes forth not only in breeding but it's where you get these traits.
- 56 I used to, years ago, I was studying breeding. Let me tell you this, I knew how to breed a dog to where when he was smelling a trail, he could make different sounds for different reasons, like a bloodhound. You take a bloodhound; he'll trail a man. You can train him to trail where a man has walked. Even three days old, a bloodhound, he has such a tremendous nose on him that he can smell where that man went down a rock road and trail that man and find him if he's anywhere there.
- 57 I knew how to train a dog to where that dog would actually bawl, as we'd call it, "Hwooooo," when he was trailing. But when he got or when he found the person or the varmint he would chop, "Woof, woof, woof, woof," like so. I could. I could train that dog to perfection and I sold a lot of dogs back then because I just didn't get my diploma from cheating. I actually read it. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 58 But it's knowledge that **YAHWEH** made possible. You can breed a cow to have two extra ribs. They breed pigs the same way. You can breed them to be white or black or purple or whatever you

- want, orange. They have orange, orange cattle now, so I understand. [laughing] Whatever you want, they can get it. They can breed it. It can be done.
- 59 This is what we've got here now for this last time period. But now Yaaqob had two sons and they had two traits in their genes, in their genes. They didn't obey **YAHWEH**. In fact, He called them violent. He says, "Your violence is extreme. Your ruthlessness is cruel. Your nature is cruel."
- 60 One of the girls from Israyl, nobody ever followed **YAHWEH**'s Laws or not many, but one of the girls from one of the tribes, by disobeying her parents, went off to another tribe who was not of this immediate family. They weren't keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But a prince's son fell in love with this girl and, of course, they did some lustful acts. The prince sent messengers to Israyl, to Yaaqob, and said, "This has taken place but we want to be like you. We want to join this family, to join with this family." Well, Simeon and Levi heard them telling this to the dad, to Yaaqob. They already had a confederacy formed.
- 61 If you remember the history of the civil wars, the confederate states, this was an army that was formed. Well, if you think about what is taking place now here, these two men already had this formed so what--what for? Why were they doing this? They weren't following or they weren't studying YAHWEH's Laws. They were probably passing all the classes because they were getting their information from somebody else and they told them what answer to give. So they got their diploma but they certainly weren't following **YAHWEH**'s Laws. They went and talked to the people, to this prince and his son and they told him, "Well, sure. This is okay for you to start living like us, be part of the family. That's what **YAHWEH** said. So let all your males be circumcised and you can be part of us." Those people were the same as the ones that came out of Israyl but under a different lineage, but they wanted to be.
- 62 Well, this was a trick of this confederacy. They went in and they murdered. After they were circumcised and they were sore and stiff and couldn't move, they went in with their swords and they destroyed them, every last man. Now, the way most people read that, they don't see what **YAHWEH**'s trying to show them there, but **YAHWEH** is trying to show them the brutality that He said, "This is going to be in these people." And it's going to be in you and if you don't remember what He said to Cain, He said to Cain, "This is going to be in you. It's going to be right at your doorstep but you've got to overcome it."

- 63 Not everyone of Abraham's lineage were admirable people like Yahshua. They were not servants to people. They were, in fact, what they showed and what was prophesied to be in you in the Last Days. You are the Last Days, brethren. You are it. Praise **YAHWEH**. So what Yaaqob said, concerning Simeon and Levi, who killed all these men, ruthlessly killed all the men because one daughter went down--where she shouldn't have been, fell in love and wanted to get married to somebody there, a prince's son.
- 64 Well, they killed the prince too and his son. They killed all of them. They took their wives. They took their belongings. They plundered all of their possessions. They took their children, everybody. They took everything these people had and killed all the males of the group. Is that Righteousness? That came from your twelve tribes, Simeon and Levi. And the father said, "Don't let me be connected. Don't."
- 65 This is the Last Days now. Turn over there and read it, maybe it will make more sense to you now. But now you're dealing with the family, remember that, a small family. But two of them, two of them, He says here, **Genesis 49:5. Simeon and Levi...**
- 66 Look at verse 1, ...in the Last Days... You got that? Last Days of this family. That's you who're sitting right here. He says this is going to be in you, as it was in Cain. It's gonna be on your doorstep, but you've got to overcome it and this is what I've put in you at this time. You've got this same violence.
- 67 What flares it up in you? You can't justify yourselves any more than these two people can right here. And what did **YAHWEH** say? He created you in this manner. He created them in this manner. He created mankind to be this way so He could prove what sin, what violence, what ignorance, what cheating to get a diploma brings. Your mind is totally filled with stupidity and you're going to have to work, as He told Cain, to get it out.
- 68 Last Days. This is the Last Days now, days like **Isayah 24** says, your sins have caused this. Your sins because you followed the sin; not just because you have sin, but because you didn't repent of them and turn from them. Because of this, the earth is defiled. We know the earth is defiled. We know the atmosphere, the firmament is defiled. The world don't know this. They think we're crazy because we know what is actually destroying the firmament.
  - 69 But they're sins as Isayah 24 says; and you're

- a fool, you're only fools, only the fools don't believe these Scriptures. And that's where we have all the world today. The only ones who believe these Scriptures are you, brethren, who **YAHWEH** has called out and opened your mind and brought you into seeing this Marvelous Light that He's doing here.
- 70 But Last Days, verse 1, and then verse 5, He says, Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are weapons of violence... I don't see how anyone could get any Righteousness out of this right here.
- 71 Verse 6, Let me not enter their council... Their council, council? That means their schools of education, of higher learning. These two had schools of education, higher learning. They couldn't even get along with one another. In fact, YAHWEH had to separate them and they both became great nations and their breeding put this in you, the violence that you suffer right now, that you have trouble overcoming. When something flares you up and you want to hang onto it, think about where it came from, here, and YAHWEH saying to Cain, "It's gonna be with you, but you're going to have to overcome it.
- 72 Verse 6, Let me not enter their council... Let me, praying to YAHWEH, "Don't let me hang onto these sins that are in my genes that came down from these two men right here." Yes, they had decent traits too; Righteousness and evil.
- 73 Verse 6, Let me not enter their council. Let my glory not be joined to their assembly... Which means they had false assemblies, these two of Abraham's lineage. ...for in anger they killed a man, and for their pleasure they hamstrung an ox... I covered that before but maybe not as explicitly as I'm doing it now.
- 74 Verse 7, Cursed be their anger, so fierce; and their fury, so cruel! I will scatter them in Yaaqob and disperse them throughout Israyl... In the Last Days, in the Last Days, you're going to have it. He's speaking to the family and you're part of the family that was started back then. You're just a little older right now. But He's telling you what's in your genes, what's in your mind, what you've got to overcome. I don't see how I could make it any plainer than this.
- 75 But now here, in the Last Days, it boils down to this, 20,000 women under 25... Years of age, these are just the ones under twenty-five years of age, kill their babies. ... In all, 46,336 unattached women... That's fathers unknown. ... of all ages ended a pregnancy... With murder. ... for at least

They stayed the same and this gene, this evil anger, this frustration, this cruelty that they have in a fit of anger, it's there. You got it. You may not know it but you got it and you must overcome it.

the second time in 2008, as did 9,536 married women... Of whom the fathers were unknown... of whom 5,774 were under 35 years of age. One in every 106 women in London has had at least one repeat... Repeated murder case in her history.

76 You know, this is the way of the kings of the east. The kings of the east. There were two of them I just read you about and I guess the world would glory in this but I certainly see no, no Righteousness in that except for the fact that **YAHWEH** put it there for you to overcome. And of course, if you overcome it you will have a place in His Kingdom and you will be a Seed of Abraham. You will be born of **YAHWEH**, so you will be a child of **YAHWEH** in this manner. That's the way the breeding takes place and that's the way you enter **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

77 But we've got a little while left to go. The world is kind of closing in now and we're seeing or we're going to see some great things take place right here right now. There's gonna be a short Work as **YAHWEH** calls it to bring the two billion people here. But if you think about it, this two billion people are going to come out of this Great Tribulation. And it's going to be very rapidly that this does.

78 There're some movements now that they think can be brought about to where, you know, we could change this in a few generations, but there're not going to be generations, you wouldn't change it anyway. There's no way that mankind can do this. What it's got or what they've got to experience is exactly what the Prophets said. They've got to see what sin brings and their weapons of war now is not just swords, it's nuclear bombs. And **YAHWEH** shows it's going to destroy, not just a few but four-fifths of the earth's population are going to be destroyed. But that one-fifth of the earth's population are what we're going to be dealing with and teaching them completely this, what you have learned already, what you're going to be teaching throughout all eternity.

79 But if you see this Plan that **YAHWEH** had and how He's taken this one family, if you can just get that in your mind, then you won't have trouble understanding what I've been preaching now for several months here trying to get you to understand

this--this one particular thing.

80 Most of the world have been, as biology says, there's no pure blood left. It's as pure as it ever was, they just don't know it. What occurred was from the family went out all these people and then the only thing that divided those people, as you see in the Holy Scriptures was their language. YAHWEH divided the language. That divided the people, of course, but He didn't rebreed them. [laughing] They were the same breed and they themselves had done things down through the years. Now, I'm talking about the family itself because these families moved out and became a multitude of nations, YAHWEH said. And of course, YAHWEH is still dealing with this one particular thing.

81 The ones who have this gene that came from **YAHWEH**, these are the ones He's going to bring through first to His Kingdom. But that's not the end of His Plan by any means. He said He's not willing that any should perish. That's the reason He gives the thousand years millennium there because these same people, including Simeon and Levi are going to be resurrected. If they didn't repent beforehand, there's no reason for me to think they repented before they died. They stayed the same as far as I can see in history. So they won't be part of the Kingdom unless--they won't be part of the Kingdom, period, that you're going to be unless there's something that wasn't told in the Holy Scriptures. They stayed the same and they died and they put that same gene throughout the whole world.

82 And as **Daniyl 7** says, it devoured, it devoured the whole earth. Well, that's what it's talking about. This same thing that took place with Cain that He said, "You're going to have to overcome it." Well, they didn't overcome it as far as we see in the Holy Scriptures. There was no record of their repentance like there was with David and Solomon and other people. They stayed the same and this gene, this evil anger, this frustration, this cruelty that they have in a fit of anger, it's there. You got it. You may not know it but you got it and you must overcome it.

83 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [applause]

### Chapter Twenty-Seven

The Teachers Of Babylon Who Threatened
To Kill Yeremyah For Speaking The Laws
Of YAHWEH Are Now Called Catholic—
Who Came From The Holy Roman Empire
#7—The Nimrod System Is What We See
In All The Schools Of Higher Learning:
Merchandising, Oppression
And The End In Devouring Fire
12/19/09

K. Bezaliyl: I'm gonna lead you to a Great Teacher. One who is a teacher of wisdom and virtue, who feeds the flock at Abel. It's now my honor and privilege to present the Great Teacher, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Thank you, thank you, thank you. Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! Beautiful! Beautiful! You may be seated. [laughing, congregation calling out "We love you Pastor!" "Praise YAHWEH!"] Praise YAHWEH! I agree one hundred percent! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I've got some great stuff for you today! Babylon is fallen, is fallen! Praise YAHWEH. [laughing, applause]
- 2 Let's see, to start with here, *Iraq demands Iran withdraw troops from oil field...* Iraq says it's their oil field and Iran has moved in and took it over. And *Crude oil prices...* This may be the reason.... *Crude oil prices rose Friday after Iranian troops crossed into Iraq and seized an oil well...* [laughing]

And so your gasoline's gonna go up a dollar now I guess as a result.

3 War and peace... Oh this is pretty great. Barack Obama, in his Nobel Peace Prize acceptance speech, President Obama said that Iran would not be allowed to game the system... Game, g-a-m-e.... But it is also incumbent upon all of us to insist that nations like Iran and North Korea do not game the system. Those who claim to respect international law cannot avert their eyes when those laws are flouted. Those who care for their own security cannot ignore the danger of an arms race in the Middle East or East Asia. Those who seek peace cannot stand idly by as nations arm themselves for nuclear war... For nuclear war.









**Page 272** 

12/19/09 Chapter Twenty-Seven

- 4 Now they show what the United States has and they said, "We're big enough to stop this." He says, ... Does Iran have some 720 military bases on every continent?... Well, the United States does.... Is Iran spending \$57,007.60 per minute on war?... No, but the United States is.
- 5 If you see, this is a money game and you've got to remember now--remember this set up because this comes from the school of higher learning. This is what started with this family that **YAHWEH** brought out of Egypt, Abraham's lineage. **YAHWEH** uses this family and He's going to let this game, as it's called, play itself out. **YAHWEH** is allowing it to play itself out. And I'm surprised they called it that, but maybe he understands more than I thought he did about the Scriptures.
- 6 ...In 2006 the American nuclear arsenal stood at roughly 18, 561.95 kilotons with an additional assortment of 165,000 megatons of incomprehensible destruction... Wow! And that's exactly what the Scriptures said we were gonna find in this time period.
- 7 Something else we're going to find in this time period is hunger that is slowly spreading throughout the world, hungry families. Homelessness On Rise In U.S. Cities. Hunger is spreading while the number of homeless families is increasing... Cities reported a 26 percent jump in demand for hunger assistance over the past year... That's the food stamps and we're running out of food stamps. It's getting to where there're not enough funds and not enough food in the food banks and the people are going hungry. And of course, when this takes place, it's always brought revolutions and this is what they're afraid of.
- 8 We have a new disease on the market. It's called Q Fever. Organisms are excreted in milk, urine, feces and in infected animals. Most importantly, during birthing, the organisms are shed in high numbers within the fluids and the placenta. The organisms are resistant to heat, drying and many common disinfectants. These features enable the bacteria to survive for long periods in the environment... Or you might put "firmament" there and you'll understand more about why we have a global warming and we're adding another one to the list now to kill, to kill the protective barrier that YAHWEH put around the earth called or He calls it the firmament--we translated it firmament from the Hebrew word.
- 9 It says, ... Infection of humans usually occurs by inhalation of these organisms from air that

- contains airborne, barnyard dust contaminated by dried placental materials, birth fluids and excreta of infected herd animals. Humans are often very susceptible to the disease, and very few organisms may be required to cause infections... Now, that's not the only new God that're newly come up.
- The Netherlands staughter more animals. The Netherlands stepped up measures... You may have heard about this. About a month or a month and a half ago we brought it out.... The Netherlands stepped up measures on Wednesday against the world's biggest Q fever epidemic that has killed 10 humans... (Let's see.) ... The ministry of agriculture announced the "preventative slaughter" of 34,000 expectant goats, ewes and 1,200 billy goats... Because this is contained in the billys' sperm. Ah bov.
- 11 Here's another one. *Mad cow disease.*.. We got a new form now of mad cow disease. This thing is mutating like AIDS and spreading. And they say more people have got it than first thought.
- 12 FEMA encourages individuals to Resolve to be Ready... They're telling you to get ready for the disasters that are coming. And you can help them, they say, by getting your family ready. It won't be long before you won't be able to get ready and what they're doing here, of course, they're trying to get the people to start thinking ahead because they know these things are going to take place and they don't want riots on their hands when they take place.
- 13 (Let's see.) STD screening should start early... This article is very sickening. They found that most participants in fornication start--some of them as low as eight, eight years old in getting these diseases. The most of it picks up from around thirteen years old. This is so sad that we have got this, you know, especially when we got Laws that YAHWEH gave us that would have prevented it but it's here. And it's here now. Here's a rape case of an eight year old. Ah boy. It just keeps getting worse.
- 14 Let's see, I think that's all that I want to show of these articles right now because you've got to tie this in. Every bit of this stuff that I just brought you here, you've got to tie it in with the kings of the east and this family that **YAHWEH** purposefully bred. He watched the breeding program and then allowed it to go out into the world, showing what can take place. Of course, these are things that He has faced and worked with now for probably billions of years and has

But Abilene, of course, is on trial right now with YAHWEH. I don't know how many people will come out of this system. I don't know how many will turn and repent. I would that they all would. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I hate to see the condition of Abilene, a city named after the first Righteous Priest who actually taught Laws to prevent what we're seeing here. Abel gave us Laws that would have prevented everything that's taking place from taking place and people could have lived in peace, true peace.

seen it grow steadily worse among the Gods and the God-led planets in the universe.

15 This right here, I will read it now because we have three major universities in Abilene and, of course, from these three major universities come forth the large STD epidemics in this area. They're part of the makeup of this family of Abraham but they're the ones, of course, who won't repent, haven't repented so they're leading the world. This is just part of it, but this has spread out throughout the world. As Daniyl said, they will devour the whole earth, this system will and it has. It's devoured the whole earth and, of course, this is what we see from it.

16 But Abilene, of course, is on trial right now with **YAHWEH**. I don't know how many people will come out of this system. I don't know how many will turn and repent. I would that they all would. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I hate to see the condition of Abilene, a city named after the first Righteous Priest who actually taught Laws to prevent what we're seeing here. Abel gave us Laws that would have prevented everything that's taking place from taking place and people could have lived in peace, true peace.

17 You know, you can go out and look at all the thrills in all the stores and all the junk they got for sale but if you just hit yourself on the head

and get your brain to working, you know, peace is what you're actually seeking and it doesn't come with these frills. And the basic way of life and the comforts and peace of the basic way of life, having plenty to eat is one thing. Doing without food is very hard. It's a very difficult thing to do. But the world is going to go hungry now because of this. Famine is going to spread throughout the whole world. That's what your Savior said and you better believe Him; and as FEMA said you better start getting ready, getting ready for it. But, of course, FEMA doesn't know how to get ready. They don't. They've put it off too long.

18 Well, here now we have HIV on the Rise in the Big Country... Big Country, speaking mostly of Abilene, Texas. ... HIV-human immunodeficiency virus-is infecting more Big Country residents. Far more, actually, according to Big Country AIDS resources. Until now, HIV cases were steady. This year, the center has seen cases almost double in number... Now, we're speaking right here, in Abilene, the Centers for Disease Control has seen AIDS cases almost doubled.

among males... Males to males....Jeff says that's where most of the increase is. But now, the center has seen a rise not only in men, but married men... In Abilene, the buckle on the bible belt, that's Abilene. This is the bible belt, they call it, and Abilene is the buckle on it; supposed to be the most sacred part, sacred to Gods, but not, not to keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, of course.

20 ...Jeff says "DL's"... That's a term for "downlows", men who have unlawful sexual relations with men in secret. ...are becoming increasingly more common in Abilene... That's what the article says. ...AIDS researchers attribute the rise in HIV in the Abilene area to numerous factors. The center says the increase is due, in part, simply to more people with HIV moving to town... So, you know, they want to blame the people that're coming in from other places. No, I think they came here and got it, is what I actually think. But they see through this.

21 He goes on to say, ...But Jeff says with cases almost double where they were last yearit's undeniable that the virus itself is spreading right here in the Big Country... Right here. It's not coming in from outside but it's spreading right here. So they're not fooling everybody with their junk. It's spreading here among three major universities and that's not the first article we have read where they have uncommon rises in the STDs.

- 22 We know that the religious leaders in Abilene, we know that they are aware that they're doing wrong. And they're not repenting. They're not telling their people to repent. There was a talk show that somebody told me about this morning in Abilene. It's held here in Abilene and they call it Ask the Professors or something like that and it's supposed to be professors from two of the major universities here. Well this week, someone called them and gave them some facts about the Name YAHWEH and one of them admitted it. I don't know if both of them did. One of them admitted under force, under force, you know, to the fact that the Name is **YAHWEH**. It's not God. It's not Lord, but YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] But they knew. They knew this before that talk show.
- And their false teachings about Jesus Christ, they know this too. You know, anyone with brains enough to study a dictionary, plain dictionary, I would say any second or third or fourth grade student could look up the letter "j" and see when it was put in and when the *King James Version* was written. They can also find out, there is no "j" in Greek or Hebrew. There's no way you can get "Jesus" from the Word **Yahshua**. There's just no way. What was His Name before they invented the letter "j"? It was in the 1600s when they put the letter "j"? That's what your dictionary says. Any dictionary will tell you that.
- 24 Now, I know these people are not complete fools, you know, but for some reason or another, they're hiding the facts. They don't want you to know the facts. If you notice, they never challenge me Scripturally. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] How can you deny that His Name is YAHWEH with as much evidence as we have? There's no way you can. How can you deny the Prophecies that say "You're gonna burn in hell for breaking My Laws"? You can't deny it. It's all over the bible from one end to the other. And we're the only ones who're telling you, you need to repent of breaking YAHWEH's Laws. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]
- 25 But Jesus Christ, the evidence is there and who changed that name and who said you're going to worship this name. You're gonna worship this God. This is gonna be your God. I don't know if Constantine had sense enough to know that he picked two Gods but I think he did. He surely did. But he said this is him. "This, this one--these two Gods is the one God you're gonna worship." So, he kind of squeezed them together here in a ball and

said you're going to worship this God.

- 26 Well it's not the Savior, not the True Savior. But, you know, this God existed long before Constantine, the Gods, these two Gods Zeus and Krishna. Where did these two Gods come from that they're worshiping, they worshiped them long, long before this. And of course, I'm really thinking that Constantine, they said he was a complete idiot, history does. But I'm still thinking that the man knew what he was doing in trying to bring this Christianity in. This was Christianity that he brought in and he knew this. And he said, "This is the way it's going to be." And he told all the religions and made it a law, you know, "You either worship this God or you're dead. One of the two."
- 27 Of course, the crusades started by the cross, which every one knows it's a fake. Everyone knows it's a symbol of Zeus. It has nothing to do with the Holy Scriptures. There's no place in the Holy Scriptures that tells you to make a cross and conquer the people with a killing instrument. But this is what went on and it started, as we finished the sermon last week, it started back in **Genesis 49** with Simeon and Levi and their anger and the God that they were worshiping; which they picked up in Egypt, of course.
- 28 But they know, everyone knows that this Jesus Christ is false and the Name is Yahshua. They can't help but know that. The very meaning of the word **Yahshua** means **YAHWEH** will save His People from their sins, and every dictionary that I know of gives this information.
- 29 But this institute now of higher learning was set up to reject **YAHWEH**. The Laws of **YAHWEH** did not fit into their moneymaking schemes that they had in Egypt. And of course, **YAHWEH** sent them there for a reason. He sent Abraham's lineage to Egypt for this reason, to learn the way of the Gods. It wouldn't have worked any other way because, you know, He could, He could have kept Cain from sinning but he was actually, that is, mankind was actually made subject to vanity and this is what we're told by the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*. **YAHWEH** made us subject to vanity and said you've got to overcome it. It's there sitting at your doorway but you've got to overcome it to have a part of My Kingdom, to prove yourself.
- 30 We have to prove ourselves for this Kingdom; otherwise, we wouldn't have a Kingdom that would work forever. So He made us in this manner to where we would actually desire to go the other way--He made our minds though where we could

We have to prove ourselves for this Kingdom; otherwise, we wouldn't have a Kingdom that would work forever. So He made us in this manner to where we would actually desire to go the other way--He made our minds though where we could use similitudes and we could actually make up our mind to follow this way, the Righteous Way, the Righteous Path. And that's the way we were made but everybody must overcome and we must prove to heaven and earth that we're going to rule as YAHWEH...

use similitudes and we could actually make up our mind to follow this way, the Righteous Way, the Righteous Path. And that's the way we were made but everybody must overcome and we must prove to heaven and earth that we're going to rule as **YAHWEH**; otherwise, we won't have any authority in the Kingdom. We wouldn't have any authority. We wouldn't be honored among the universe, the beings in the universe. We would not have that honor if we didn't prove ourselves to **YAHWEH**, to prove ourselves to follow these Laws under extreme hatred, under pressure, under persecution.

- 31 But anyway, this now, the reason they rejected **YAHWEH**--let's go back to **Genesis 10** here. The reason they rejected **YAHWEH** is because **YAHWEH**'s Plan doesn't fit in this moneymaking scheme of the three major universities here and the bright future that they are facing. [laughing] Their sign says, you know, bright future. As you enter Abilene, you'll see them. You'll see the signs, this bright future that they're facing, **YAHWEH** says they're facing it. But the bright future is going to burn up four-fifths of the earth's population, kill them along with famine and other things.
- 32 But here in **Genesis 10** now. For everyone who doesn't know in the TV land, this Nimrod, it wasn't a man. It was, if you noticed, I brought this out before. Cush, he has children and he names the children and the children are all named in **verse 7**.
- 33 And then **Genesis 10:8**. **Cush...** We have **begot**, the true translation should be **fathered**.

He fathered. **Cush fathered Nimrod...** That is, he created this institution. This institution, you've got to remember now and put it together. But it's an institute of higher learning. Let's be turning over to **Genesis 48**—it's an institution of higher learning, but it's an institution of money. Money, taxes, paying taxes, it's a scheme that was put together.

- 34 As this one man said--I've got to show you that film one of these days, but it's a millionaire or billionaire that has figured this thing out. And he said the schools were created to keep you under control, to keep you working for them. And in this, in what they're doing here is to make everyone or put you in a position where you will make money, pay taxes to the government, to support the huge government and to make it grow. They want a huge government.
- 35 We saw or that was all shown in this institution of Nimrod because they wanted to create this in order to take over where they could put themselves above everyone else. Instead of being like Yahshua, putting Himself under everyone and being a Servant which brings peace, they want to put themselves up over, bring themselves above. That was shown in this word Nimrod.
- 36 And maybe we better go back there and read just a little of that, not take it for granted. **Genesis 10:10.** And the beginning of his kingdom... See, he started kingdoms. Just the beginning of it. ... was Babel, Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar; that is, Babylon... Or the word

...otherwise, we won't have any authority in the Kingdom. We wouldn't have any authority. We wouldn't be honored among the universe, the beings in the universe. We would not have that honor if we didn't prove ourselves to YAHWEH, to prove ourselves to follow these Laws under extreme hatred, under pressure, under persecution.

- actually means *confusion*. So this institution that Cush started, we will see it involved teachers or what they called "school masters" as we will see later then, over here in **Genesis 49**, of the Prophecy concerning this family and the Plan that **YAHWEH** is bringing forward and has brought forward to this time period saying, "You're going to face in this time period because you've rejected My Laws."
- 37 And this group here was given somewhat extra knowledge, extra understanding, that was given to this group. This group then took over the world and brought this system that we see, called Nimrod, brought it throughout the whole world. So they've got the whole world seeking money.
- 38 On the business reports, they are looking at Israel now, the land of Israel, which is also made up of Abraham's lineage but that's not the total of Abraham's lineage. That's only a very few. You're made up of Abraham's lineage. Practically the whole world is made up of Abraham's lineage. In fact, according to biology, there're no separate races at all. We're all the same blood and so forth.
- 39 But in this one family that He brought forth, they multiplied, multiplied tremendously as **Genesis 48** here said, speaking of Ephraim and Menasheh saying one is going to become a multitude of nations. The other one will be great but this other one will become a multitude of nations and take over the earth.
- 40 Well here now in **Genesis 49**, we see the Prophecy concerning Simeon and Levi. **Genesis 49:5**. **Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are weapons of violence...** Their weapons of war, weapons of violence. Get this in your mind. This is going to be.
- 41 And this is what President Obama, whether he knew it or not, he's bragging about this right here. He's bragging about what we have become. Well, what we have become is going to kill us. What we have brought forth here, and this is what **YAHWEH** is showing us here in this chapter is violence that the world fears, of course, but you can't control people with fear. You can control people by being servants to them and everyone serving one another. A man would be a fool to step out of such a lovely situation as service to one another and become violent like this, but they can't see this right now. They can't see what it's even coming to.
- 42 **Verse 6, Let me not enter their council...** Meaning they have council and if you'll look this up, it means schools of higher learning. This is where it came from and there're, I don't know, how many

- hundred Scriptures showing this. I could spend months covering just the Scriptures that this refers to right here, this council, these schools that're set up throughout the whole world, mentioned by Daniyl as devouring the world.
- 43 ...Let my glory not be joined to their assembly... Which means they have assemblies. Now, this is talking about religion, religions that these people right here, these two brothers right here, are going to bring forth throughout the world. ...for in anger they killed a man... Yes, how many times is this taking place daily now? Even school shootings in anger, they go and kill the teachers and the students until somebody shoots them down or they turn the gun on themselves. ...and for their pleasure... With much pleasure.
- 44 And the example that you see, if you've read it yet in **Genesis 34**, **Genesis 33**, **34**, **35** of these two men and what they did to a prince and his family and the tribe. If you could read that and not get sick at your stomach as to what this man or what these two brothers did and the confederacy that had already been formed, probably in Egypt before they came out, but they used this against their brothers. When they wanted something, they went and took it.
- 45 So **YAHWEH**, instead of allowing this tribe to grow and take over the earth and just control it with fear and greed and killing, He scattered this among the tribes. And this is what was prophesied here, right here, that He would scatter them among the tribes. Look at it.
- Yes, you see it, bits and pieces in the genes but He wants you to see it throughout the world too. ... and their fury, so cruel!... He said. And of course, they do this. They display this in wars and I'm sad to say that we saw it in Guatanamo Bay and everybody should have seen that, what was taking place. Anyone who has television sets, it was shown what these men are, what their characteristics were that YAHWEH says is coming down to you in The End, for the Last Days, as Genesis 49:1 shows. A Prophecy that was given by a Great Prophet here, speaking to the lineage that He said was going to rule the world, possess the earth.
- 47 He says, ... I will scatter them in Yaaqob and disperse them throughout Israyl... Well, in doing this now, they became schoolmasters. These two groups here which multiplied and you got to study this closely and see their allotments and so forth to understand it. But they became the schoolmasters

- of the lineage of Abraham and then when it came to Daniyl the Prophet, he said, they have devoured or will devour the whole earth. This system here, called worthless, it's a worthless system, the same thing that Christmas is called.
- 48 Let's turn over to **Isayah 14** now and see this system. I can't tie this all in, in one day, but I'll tell you what I'm going to do and then we will do it in 2010 I hope! I hope it all finishes in 2010! [laughing]
- 49 Here in **Isayah 14**. Now, remember what we just saw and what I've just explained to you and the Prophecy there in Genesis 49 concerning this family and these two tribes and their character, their character, their evil, cruel, ruthless character that are the teachers of America. If you read about the crusades that the pope or the popes have brought throughout the earth, you can see Simeon and Levi in them. You can see their character. If you read about the crusades, they were just the same as they did with that prince and his family that wanted to repent. In fact, they were repenting. They wanted to be circumcised. They wanted to be a part of Israyl and the Law says let them do it. "Let them start keeping My Feasts and they won't be heathen anymore. They'll be My Children." And that's what they were. They were even kinfolks. They were brothers and sisters to them.
- 50 The evil mess that you see, and that's what you see in Abilene, throughout Abilene right now. You see violence taking place, shootings taking place, robbery, stealing, burglaries of all kinds. The police are swamped with calls. I feel sorry for the police department. They can't keep up with the calls. They don't have enough district attorney assistants to keep up with them. It takes weeks sometimes, they say, to get a case even assigned an officer to go work it, weeks after. By that time, you know, they got the person's stuff sold and distributed all over Abilene. This is the way it's going.
- 51 Babylon, this way of life is fallen. There's no way you can control it. It's out of hand. But not only that, throughout the nations with nuclear activity, who's got it? Well, maybe Iran doesn't have it. Maybe they don't have as much as the United States, but teamed up maybe with China, with Russia, with Pakistan, with India who also have these. Yes, we have one mess on our hands right now. We're facing what FEMA says get ready for. You know, get ready. Get you ten cans of soup and be ready to hibernate for a few days. Store it under your bed. [laughing] And that's as much as they know about getting ready for this time period.

- 52 Well here in Isayah 14 now, let's start with verse 3. Isayah 14:3. It will come to pass in the day that YAHWEH will give you rest from your sorrow, and from your terror... This is what is taking place right now and YAHWEH is saying, there's going to be an end to it. You say when? [laughing] Well, are you ready? Are you ready spiritually? Have you overcome everything that YAHWEH wants you to? He's waiting on you, you know. We're not waiting on Him. He's waiting on you to get ready.
- 53 Verse 4, That you will take up this proverb; taunting speech... Taunting. ...against the king... Kings of the east, the kings of confusion, the kings ...of Babylon... Which are kings of confusion, that the way of the kings of the east might be fulfilled. Well, this is what it's speaking of, chapter 14, but it's also speaking of now this lineage that we just read in Genesis 49 that is ruling the territory here, all the world right now in fact.
- Now get that, the oppressor has ceased... Now get that, the oppressor. Remember Genesis 10 and Revelation 17 and 18 all tie into this same thing. ... How the oppressor has ceased... Ceased. ... the golden city ceased!... Now, this, you won't find this golden city in the interlinear but if you had an old King James Version, like I did, (I want to make you see this. I want to show this. I made you a blown up copy where you could see it.) But if you had that Old King James Version that I had, that verse 4, the King James Version says golden city, it's there. It says that. But it comes from something else.
- 55 (And here's the blown up copy. It's not very, very big but maybe I can zoom in to where you can see it. I got it underlined.) ...or exactress of gold... Now, this is speaking of a woman, an exactress of gold. Now, if you start tying all of this in to what this system called Nimrod is, called Nimrod and the reason they left Samuyl.
- 56 To read of this history of the Garden of **YAHWEH**, the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**, if you could imagine what a beautiful sight that was when they said you'd come over a hill and here would be a valley of fruits and vegetables and everything so delicious looking, healthy animals and milk--flowing with milk and butter and honey. Now, that was the scene of peace, peaceful living and not rushed, you know.
- 57 A farmer, back in Oklahoma when my dad was a farmer, I remember the quiet days at home after the crops were laid by and we had canned everything getting ready for winter and, of course,

we enjoyed that time period because of the fact that it was leisure time. We had animals to take care of, and certain chores to do but it wasn't hard work. I can't remember it ever being hard work except when I went out to work for other people and they wanted you to put in a sweaty day of hard work, exerting work. But as far as on the farm where people could have made a living and did when **YAHWEH** was blessing. I told you how He ran people out of Oklahoma where I was raised up, to get them or to get this away--these things that we see in Abilene right now, this kind of stuff, away from my childhood. To keep me from being involved or my whole family from being involved in this kind of stuff that comes from Nimrod here.

- 58 But the garden of **YAHWEH** was the basic way of living and it's the most important thing. There's nothing wrong with having other things but when other things start bringing disruption into this peaceful way of life, then comes the cruelty of man's higher learning systems because they bring, not only illegal lust and fighting, you know, also the creation of confederacies and, of course, building an army that can go out and take from other people.
- 59 Well, here is what you see in these words **golden city** now, but this actually means, this exactress, exactress, which (let me see) I've got one more thing. You can't find that word in the dictionary, by the way. I looked for it and you can't find it at all. I thought surely, you can find it. It's in my old *King James* bible, surely it's in a dictionary, but it's not. But we did find it on the Internet dictionary. (If I can get it pinpointed here for you.)
- who's running the show, if you'll put this together with what He's showing you here in **Isayah**, with what we have just learned earlier. And then ... a person who makes illegal or unreasonable demands, extortioner... Now, you wouldn't think that this would be taught in ACU and--well, the three major universities. But their moneymaking scheme here that this man was talking about where they educate you and put you in a job, put you in the job market so you can stay under their control. You can work, make money, pay taxes, buy their trinkets that they put on the market and they create the Christmas holidays here.
- 61 They create holidays to make you spend. Turkey day to make you buy turkeys; Christmas to make you buy any goofy thing that if you got a last dime in your pocket, "Oh, let's get this for somebody," you know. Things that nobody wants

- and they try to take back and they won't take them back. But that's some of it. And of course, Halloween where you get the goofy masks, which is going on all over Israel.
- 62 I mentioned Israel, they had it in the business news because now the military is training. They set this up years ago. This is part of these schools of higher learning. But they set it up years ago where every, every child in Israel must go to the army and in the army they teach them these trades. They don't teach them an overall thing where you can take or where you can actually make a choice as to what you want. You can take a choice of whatever it is that's available to you there and then when you get out of the army, when you're dismissed, you're always a soldier and can be drawn back in. But at the same time, you're capable of going into one of their businesses and managing one of their businesses for them to make them money.
- 63 Well, this is what you see in the word Nimrod. They rebel against YAHWEH's Laws of Peace to bring in this other system of living, of building armies; we have the biggest here in the United States. We have the largest army in the world. YAHWEH knew that and He said, talking about this Babylonish land that was not established when Zecharyah was speaking, but said it's going to be the chief nation of all nations in our time period when the Two Witnesses would be called and The House of YAHWEH would be established in these Last Days.
- 64 Well, here we see this **golden city** that means *exactress* as you see there. (If I can find this copy). There're several of the words here. (Let's see **verse** 4.). The words **golden city** that are written in **Isayah** 14:4 are translated from the Hebrew **medhebah** This word is listed on page 537 of *Gesenius Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Edward Robinson, which shows the word means one, *oppression* and that's what it brings. If you think about the suicides at Christmastime; and the oppression that this word means here is to actually put you under force.
- exacter means a person who makes illegal or unreasonable demands, actually extortioner, a person who collects taxes... Well, that's what we're seeing here. The oppression that's put on the people at these pagan holidays, where they actually--it's almost like they are trying to force you, and they use their news medias. If you notice, behind the person that's giving the news, they have a stack of presents behind him. This is going into

your subconscious mind and this subconsciously influences you. You're being influenced. This is a suggestion. They may be having subliminal messages in this same news, I don't know but I would think so. I would think that would be very logical right now for them to do so to get you to spend. They're trying every way possible to get you to spend and to go spend your money to buy these things from these people.

on it. When you buy these presents, you pay a tax on that. Now, this is what **YAHWEH** said when they wanted the king to reign over them. He said, "This is the way it's going to be." And of course, this is exactly the way this system works. So you pay taxes. If you buy gasoline to go get it, you pay taxes there. You buy the presents you pay the taxes. [laughing] Of course, the store manager, when he buys, he pays taxes. He pays taxes on his business to operate the business. So it's a tax system that's working here and the biggest part of the tax, I think something like seventy percent of it, goes to buy trillions of dollars, bill trillions of dollars in nuclear activity.

67 If you remember the first time we went to New York was the conference, the world peace conference and we talked with Bawa Jain. I don't know what he's doing now, but at that time he was the gate opener. That's what his name meant. And he put The House of YAHWEH in the U.N. at that time period, along with all the other religions of the world. And he told me, I visited him in his office privately, gave him our books, The Peaceful Solution and so forth and then he told me, he said, "There's no way of stopping this," you know. He said at that time, this was, I forgot what year, but it was ten or fifteen--(What?) 2000, the year 2000--he said at that time this was an \$850 billion a year income for, you know, this industry, nuclear industry. And he said there's no way you can stop this. There's too much money in it.

68 Well, that's the thing, see. That's this system that we're dealing with here. Yes, they're bringing in billions of dollars and of course, it goes into Boeing's pocket and all the ones that're, you know, included in this game, in this war game that they don't want Iran in.

69 Well, that's what this word **golden city** means. It means *oppression*. The word was erroneously translated in the Masoretic Hebrew manuscripts when a scribe or copyist either erroneously or deliberately mistook the Hebrew letter **resh** originally written in this word to be the Hebrew letter **dalet**. The way it should have been written is

this golden city brings forth not only oppression, but it brings forth cruelty, slavery, keep you in slaves to their system, working for their system and so forth. All of that is shown in that Hebrew word and we translated it **golden city**.

70 Isayah 14:4. ...How the oppressor has ceased, the golden city ceased!... Well, that's what YAHWEH is showing that it is going to cease. It won't be here forever but it's going to kill itself.

71 Now this is **Isayah 14**. Now, it's speaking of this exactress, this exactress. Look on down to verse 9, Sheol; the grave, from beneath is excited to meet you at your coming; it stirs up the dead for you, all the chief ones of the earth; it has raised up for their thrones all the kings of the nations... Kings of the east, that's part of your system. This exactress that has put this system together, they think it's to bring joy and gladness. Let's see, what is their song? Peace on earth, good will to men; God's will to men.

72 Well this God's will to men, hold your place right there, you got to remember this and put it with it. In **Amosyah 3:11**, it's speaking of this very thing and showing that **YAHWEH** will have a Work, but the only Work. And then **verse 11**, it says, **Therefore, this is what Father YAHWEH says: An adversary...** An exactress called a golden city. That sounds like Reno, Nevada don't it! [laughing] The golden city, everything is glittery gold. Well, everything that glitters is not gold as the saying also goes.

- 73 ...An adversary is surrounding the land; she will bring down your strength from you, and your palaces will be plundered... Well, of course, this is what we're seeing here and He's saying all of these Gods that have come up from the earth, men that you have made kings and guided them in this system, they're gonna be anxious to see you because they're all dead and you're gonna die just like your uncircumcised servants died; uncircumcised in heart, of course.
- 74 Verse 10, All of them will speak, and say to you; Have you also become as weak as we? Have you become like us?
- 75 Isayah 14:11. Your pomp; pride, is brought down to the grave; Sheol, with the sound of your harps; the worm; maggot, is spread under you, and the worms cover you.
- 76 Verse 12, How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel; Lucifer, Aphrodite, Venus, child of the light! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations!... Right now you can see the weakness coming into the nations. You can see it crumbling. You can see every move they're

making here is backfiring on them and **YAHWEH** says it's going to bring you sickness, disease. We see that. It's going to bring famine. We see that. It's creeping in. FEMA is saying get ready for it. You better get you a can of soup hid where nobody can steal it. [laughing] It's almost hilarious. It's like Larry, Curly and Moe, you know, running the whole world right now. (You know who Larry, Curly and Moe is, surely.)

- 77 Verse 13, For you have said in your heart... This is what's bringing you down. This is Satan, the exactress that's head over this Nimrod rebellious system, the schools of higher learning that YAHWEH spread throughout so they could be leaders, be the schoolmasters of the world.
- 78 Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of YAHWEH... Now, what would that get her? You think what a beautiful life this person had, a beautiful position this person had and she wants to throw it all away, put herself in danger and mankind would have been working for her at one time had she not done this. But this is what she wanted. ... I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation.
- 79 **Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights...** "I'll have a bright future," of disease, famine, wars, and it's going to destroy this whole, whole system that **YAHWEH** has made. Of course, these're her hopes. That's how she's leading these people.
- 80 The professors at these major universities, they don't realize this. They got their minds set on business and making more money and bringing in or teaching more students to make more money to bring to them, to put in their pockets. This is the system they're working for and they don't even realize how stupid a system it is, you know. What's it got you? Can you take it with you, as the old saying goes? You know, you can't take it with you. That's what they say. You can't. It's all worthless.
- 81 ...I will be like the Most High... Well, of course, the Most High, the Most High, YAHWEH Himself, He lives simply. He lives a simple life. He doesn't have gadgetry. [laughing] He doesn't have the glittering, the glittering make believe that goes on the Christmas tree. You know, they don't even deck it with silver and gold anymore. They use imitation and everywhere you look it's imitation. That's what they're selling you.
- 82 Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol... That is, the system, this system and the one that's leading it, this exactress.
- 83 Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this

- the one; the adversary, who shook the earth, and made kingdoms tremble?... That's what ACU, that's the bright future you're looking at. Whether you know it or not, that's your bright future right here.
- 84 Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness, who overthrew the cities in it, and who would not let her captives go free?... Yes, that's her. Verse 21, it shows the iniquities of the fathers. That's the lineage of Abraham that YAHWEH made the Prophecy so clear about.
- 85 I know my time is up but let's turn over quickly to **Yechetzqyah 26** here and you got to tie this in. Every Prophet spoke of this very thing. **Yechetzqyah 26**. And here we see in **verse 2** now, we see, **Son of man, because Tyre...** Here's a great example, a great example of the character of Simeon and Levi. And remember what they did to that prince and his family, his whole tribe. They wiped out the whole tribe and took all of his possessions, wives, children, made slaves out of them.
- 86 Yechetzqyah 26:2. Son of man, because Tyre has said against Yerusalem; Aha! She is broken! The gate to the people has swung open to me; I will be replenished, now that she is laid waste... This was their attitude. This is the attitude of the world. Take, take what you want.
- 87 Look on over to **Yechetzqyah 28** and here he's speaking of the prince of Tyre, the prince of Tyre or the princess of Tyre and we see the war and the violence. We see, if you look at **verse 3** there, you see the Gods. Well, let me read that, prince of Tyre.
- 88 Yechetzqyah 28:2. Son of man, say to that prince of Tyre; This is what Father YAHWEH says: Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said; I am a God... You know, that's what they said. One man of Callahan County said the people, the leaders in ACU think they are Gods. [laughing] They preach the same. In fact, I remember a well-known preacher that said you can be the God family; you can be one of the God family. Well they are. In fact, the Psalm said, have I not said you're all Gods. That's what you're doing. You're sitting or you're making yourself in the image of Gods when you follow this system.
  - 89 ...you have said; I am a God (el); I sit in the

Well, of course, the Most High, the Most High, YAHWEH Himself, He lives simply. He lives a simple life.

seat of a god (el), in the midst of the seas... That is, midst of the people. Remember, these waters that you saw are peoples, multitudes, languages and nations.

- 90 And look at verse 4, the gain for riches, With your wisdom and with your understanding, you have... Put it into riches. ...gained riches... Get a houseful of silver and then die and where's it gonna go? Where are you gonna go? [laughing]
- 91 Look at the next verse there, verse 5, By your great wisdom in your trading... You see the system of this world is the same as we're seeing right here. And the one that's leading it is the main God of the bunch. ...you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches... Because of what you own.
- 92 Verse 6, Therefore, this is what Father YAHWEH says: Because you have set your heart to be a God (El)...
- 93 Look on down to verse 10. No, let's get verse 8, They will bring you down to the pit, and you will die the death of the slain in the midst of the seas.
- 94 Verse 9, Will you still say to the face of him who slays you; I am God (El)? You will be but a created being, and not the Almighty, in the hands of him who slays you.
- 95 Verse 10, You will die the death of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers... Uncircumcised means never to live again. ...for I have spoken, says Father YAHWEH. (Let's see. What else we want to see here?)
- 96 Look on down to verse 16 quickly, By the multitude of your merchandise... This is what we see in this creation of what is called Nimrod or rebellion against training yourself for YAHWEH's Laws, training yourself for a Kingdom of Servants. They become a kingdom of Gods here and they merchandise. Their whole life is spent on merchandising.
- 97 Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you

with violence... Yes, it brings forth violence and, of course, that's what we see in the character of Simeon and Levi. ...and you have sinned... Broken the Laws of YAHWEH.

- 98 Look on over to, well, let's get verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. I will cast you to the ground. I will lay you before kings... Your own kings, in fact. ... so that they may behold you.
- by the multitude of your iniquities... Pushing away of the Laws. ...and by the iniquity of your trading... Not using the Laws of YAHWEH, the just scales and so forth as it's speaking of and given in the Laws. ...Therefore, I will bring forth a fire from the midst of you; it will devour you, and I will bring you to ashes... Of course, this is speaking of the end part. This is the bright future, the bright future that Nimrod, the Nimrod system faces, the bright future.

100 It's all shown here in the face of AIDS. The AIDS epidemic that's spreading like gangrene. So are hatred and fear. The lust for what the other nations have that is bringing on the wars, on the wars, the merchandizing that puts everybody in depression, oppression. The people are so oppressed right now, at this time of the year, many are committing suicide. Many of the soldiers are committing suicide because of oppression.

101 Anyway, what they're facing is much different from what **YAHWEH** is facing. Our job, of course, is to bring forth His Message of a Peaceful Kingdom to all the world and then we'll-we will after, after this is made clear, after they really start seeing this, where anybody can see it and see what's taking place and see that what **YAHWEH** said is actually coming true--once they start seeing this, they'll start hunting you, brethren, for the rest of the lesson.

102 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I love you! [applause]

Our job, of course, is to bring forth His Message of a Peaceful Kingdom to all the world and then we'll--we will after, after this is made clear, after they really start seeing this, where anybody can see it and see what's taking place and see that what YAHWEH said is actually coming true--once they start seeing this, they'll start hunting you, brethren, for the rest of the lesson.

### Chapter Twenty-Eight

The Teachers Of Babylon Who
Threatened To Kill Yeremyah For
Speaking The Laws Of YAHWEH Are
Now Called Catholic—Who Came From
The Holy Roman Empire #8—The Word
"Race" Is A Deceptive Word. The Word
"Gentile" Is A Deceptive Word. The Best
Word To Describe A "Heathen" Would Be
"Disbeliever" Or "Unbeliever."
12/26/09

K. Benyamin H.: At this time I'd like to introduce the only man on the face of the earth who can show you this way to come out of her and become Holy, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

- 1 [applause] Shalom everyone! I'm glad all of you are here today! I was actually afraid that this cold might keep some of you away. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH**, Praise **YAHWEH**, may the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. The cold, I feared that some would be missing but it doesn't look like it. It looks like the crowd is growing. Praise **YAHWEH**.
- 2 I want to show you how *Abilene Reporter News* is advertising for us weekly! Their website, reporternews.com and then down here it says *We got everything you need to keep up-to-date with local news* and here it is right here! [showing on monitor] House of **YAHWEH**, Seventh Malak Yisrayl Hawkins! They got my picture there and everything!
- I didn't know they was that proud of us, you know! I'm glad to see they're that proud of us. See that? Wow! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] They didn't even realize that probably! They thought they was doing that for their benefit, see.
- 3 Okay. FEMA is telling everyone to get ready and here's more on it this week also. Encouraging individuals to Resolve to be Ready. Washington. With the New Year approaching, the Department of Homeland Security's Federal Emergency Management Agency's (FEMA) Ready-Campaign is reminding Americans to "Resolve to be Ready" in 2010. "Resolve to be Ready" is an annual initiative encouraging individual families, businesses and communities to make preparedness a part of their









12/26/09 Chapter Twenty-Eight

*New Year's resolutions...* I'd like for the leaders, at least, in The House of **YAHWEH** to write down some phone numbers here, websites and so forth and see what they say.

- 4 ...Being ready for emergencies can be an easy New Year's resolution to keep by following the Ready Campaign's three simple steps. 1. Get an emergency supply kit... Which won't last long and if that's all they're telling them-that seems to be what they're telling them, all they're telling them. Get an emergency supply kit, it won't last. How long will that last? Well, maybe one day!
- 5 ...2. Make a family emergency plan... And I think they're talking here about communicating with one another, you know, your kinfolks, having a way to communicate with them....3. Be informed about the types of emergencies and appropriate responses... And it talks about the emergency kit when you get without power. Talking about gas and electric.
- 6 I know I've talked about this before and told you, you really need to practice this. If you could just maybe shut your electricity off one day and don't, don't let your food ruin! [laughing] But shut your electricity off for one day and see what it takes. It takes some changing, but you certainly can do it. (Let's see.) And you need more than an emergency kit, that's for sure. We've been telling you about that for forty years or more.
- 7 The new Gods are coming up daily now and this article, *Strain of New Drug-Resistant Bacteria*... Coming from the hospitals. This new study ... reports a surge in drug-resistant strains of dangerous-type bacteria in U.S. hospitals called... Get this name. ... Acinetobacter... Now, that's the way you pronounce it, but you pronounce it faster, Acinetobacter. [laughing] But that's the way it's pronounced, a-sin, s-i-n, e, then -t-o, then bacter. And that's exactly what it is. It's a strike of sin against the people.
- 8 It says, ... It strikes patients in Intensive Care Units... Now this is only one place now. That's not all but that's where it's spreading from. It's starting there, they think, in the intensive care units. ... and often causes severe pneumonias or bloodstream infection, some of which are now resistant to... This is what the doctor told me was a shotgun antibiotic. It has a whole bunch of different pellets in it that goes out different ways and they give this in hopes that one of them will make contact and kill this booger before it kills you.
  - 9 But this is i-am, this is right, this is the way

- you pronounce it now, i-am-e-em, *imipenem*. The way you pronounce it, if you want to spell it out is im-ip-en-em. ...an antibiotic that is reserved for last-line treatment... And of course, the bacteria and what they're telling us here in this article, on down here, is it talks about it being found in the soil now, in the water now, coming from emergency rooms, but it's found on peoples' skin, some peoples' skin. This makes you want to rub elbows with them, I'm sure! [laughing]
- 10 ...skin of healthy people. The bacteria cause a variety of diseases, ranging from pneumonia to serious blood or wound infections. The bacteria spread through person-to-person contact, contact with contaminated surfaces, or exposure in the environment... It's getting rough out there and they're beginning to realize this and sin is what causes it. If they would just take the Word of the One Who created us.
- 11 Science today, another one, this was December 2009 now that this came out. They got a new eye infection. ... University of Iowa researchers have found that the existence of a new, rare inherited retinal disease. Now the search is on to find the genetic cause, which investigators hope will increase understanding of more common retinal diseases... But this is a brand new God just newly come up.
- 12 If you add to that the *Illnesses and Incidences*, I won't read all of these but, *Population living with HIV*... Now this is our population now living with the HIV right now. They've got it, spreading it to others. It's 34 million, they're saying. 34 million. HIV/AIDS infections is 8 million; cancer is 9 million; tuberculosis: 7 million; syphilis: 9 million; chlamydia: they say it's 42 million. I'm saying it's six billion or seven billion myself. Gonorrhea: 37 million. They thought they had that killed, wiped out along with syphilis years ago.
- 13 Childhood diseases, people, children born with childhood diseases. This is the one that they have counts of, is now 75 million children born with it. Hepatitis: 1 million; malaria: 401 million with malaria; respiratory infections: 443 million. So you can see. Here, population living with asthma is 101 million. It's like everyone in the world has a disease. Right? Yes. No one without it. I think that's what we've been saying that the Scripture showed for this time period.
- 14 Cardiovascular disease: 17 million; cancer: 7 million; respiratory disease: 3 million. These are deaths now, deaths from these. And it's going up. Very soon we're going to get to where the deaths outweigh the births of those who survive.

- 15 U.S. Crime and Punishment. Violent Crimes on the Rise. 1,393,372 murders...
- 16 Now, I know that this is a hard subject what I'm or what we've been bringing, what myself and the Priests have been bringing. I know it's not an easy thing to understand. I knew this when I started it but I'm determined to make you understand. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] Actually, it would be easier for people to understand if they would just take the Scriptures instead of getting the hogwash that's put out from the world. The Scriptures tell you that YAHWEH divided the language. It didn't say that He recreated mankind into different races. He just divided the languages. And you got to believe that because you're not gonna get this from the world. You won't get it from dictionaries or concordances or anything like that, but you can get it from YAHWEH.
- 17 Now, **YAHWEH** said He took one family to deal with and from there, He's teaching the whole world and the universe a lesson from that one family. And if you'll get this in your mind that this is **YAHWEH**'s Plan. He's the One Who's performing this. It didn't just "happen" by accident. **YAHWEH** is bringing forth a great lesson here to you and, of course, you sitting here in front of me right now, you know, you have a part to play; not just in this time period, but for all eternity. To take this to the universe and to guide the universe in the Laws that you're learning right now. Yes, that's your potential if you'll latch onto it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]
- 18 But **YAHWEH** said from you, speaking of this family, not His House of **YAHWEH**, but the family, the lineage of Abraham. He said, from you profaneness has gone out to all the world. Now where, where did it come from? Where did it come from? From Asia Minor? From Kocagoca? Where? From some strange race that **YAHWEH** recreated? No, it came from this one family of Abraham.
- 19 Now, you're part of this family because you're the ones who're bringing Righteousness. You're the ones who're prophesied to bring Righteousness. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] If you want to be a part of this throughout all eternity, then you can, if you will believe. If you don't believe, you're wasting your time here. You've wasted it already.
- 20 If you don't believe, if you don't believe what the Scripture shows, then this, this right here will be used against you. These are dangerous Words. It's a dangerous Message that I'm bringing. Yes, very dangerous because you won't have another chance ever. If you're thinking you're gonna have a

- chance later and somebody's going to feel sorry for you and say, "Oh, yeah, come on in. We have one Toyota left." There won't be any more Toyotas. This is it for you.
- 21 So if you sit here not believing or not paying attention to what I'm saying and getting every word of what I'm trying to bring you here, you're gonna go out empty headed and you're gonna join gangs out here or as **YAHWEH** says councils, councils, evil, secret councils. Do you know how evil that is? Read **Genesis 49** and you will see how evil these evil councils are, the secret councils that try to turn you from listening to what **YAHWEH** wants you to learn in these Last Days. Now, surely you can understand that.
- 22 This right here **YAHWEH** said from this family profaneness has gone out to all the world. Now, you can partake of that profaneness because all it is is deception. It's evil. It's someone trying to pull you out of The House of **YAHWEH** or turn you against the Priest who **YAHWEH** has sent to train you. It's like cutting your throat to keep your head from thinking. Exactly.
- 23 In the Sabbath Day, now YAHWEH said, you know, He said make the Sabbath a delight and then He said He showed you how to make the Sabbath a delight. In fact, you're to keep it the way He keeps it. You're to rest the way He rests. That Rest that He rested was He created the Garden of Eden and He fed man perfect food. He created for them perfect food and showed them, He showed them how wonderful life could be, how very wonderful it could be.
- 24 Now, they were sent from that wonderful Garden of Eden. This family of Abraham was sent to Egypt to learn what oppression is. If you think about what went on there, you think, now I know your mind has been conjured with a bunch of junk again. Here we have a man with a whip and a chair and a gun and he's saying, "Pick up this pile of dirt and move it over there." Now that is what they think of slavery. And when we think of slavery, we think of it along with this Egyptian, 400 years of Egyptian oppression, we think, well, this is what it was. They were or they had a forced labor.
- 25 The way they forced it, let me tell you how they forced it. They put a person on a wage, a minimum wage. And this person had to work for this wage and then he had to buy all of his stuff. Slavery doesn't consist of that. He had to pay taxes. Slavery doesn't consist of that. You remember the Egyptians overtaxed them. They increased their

taxes. They increased their labor without furnishing them anything to go with it. This was taking more from them.

26 The "slaves" of the south, they didn't pay taxes. The "slaves" of the south had everything furnished for them. They didn't have wages so they didn't pay taxes. The Israylites when they were in Egypt paid taxes. They drew salaries and that salary, they had to buy all their stuff out if it, everything to live on. So it kept them living from hand to mouth, and if they didn't work, if they didn't do their jobs, they didn't get paid. So repossessions took place. They came and got their automobiles. No, they didn't have automobiles back then! But they took what they had. They took their homes. They repossessed their homes. What was it, over a million of them I've heard about here lately? [laughing]

27 If you think about the oppression that **YAHWEH** spoke of here under the God worship, the exactress, the exactress, exactress, the female exactress, speaking of managing the gold and filling her coffers and running this show in order to bring man down. Now that's the world. That's the one that, from this family that **YAHWEH** created, the Abraham family, from that, Satan has worked with this family as she did with Cain and she's the one that's got the plan to bring them down.

28 Well, this Garden of Eden that YAHWEH had, it does not create competition. There was nothing competitive about it. You were slaves to one another. You did things for people without pay. There weren't any taxes paid. There was a tax put on the citizens themselves, that's all they could get because they couldn't come out and say, "Well, I want this carrot out of these ten." So they had a hard time collecting taxes from the Galileans. The Galileans, where your Savior came from and where so many Prophets came from, they lived without competition in a quiet community, following the Laws of YAHWEH, but they learned the Laws of YAHWEH. They learned them from the Prophets.

29 Now, that's what Yahshua said. If you don't believe the Prophets you're a fool. If you don't believe everything they've written for you, you're a fool. Because He's showing you this, so you would know again what the Prophets keep telling you; that **YAHWEH** is running the show and He's bringing forth a Work and the only Works He brings forth are those He prophesied of by the Prophets. Those're the only Works He needed to bring forth this show that He's putting on for the earth and for the heavens.

- 30 So you are part of that show because He's saying, "I set you as an example here now and I call heaven and earth to witness that if you don't do this, if these people don't come to this character then they will not be given Power." So He holds this up to the world, the universe, and anyone can read these Laws and know that they're fair, that if they're followed, there is no competition to start wars because that's exactly where it started.
- 31 When the tribes, when the twelve tribes wanted kings, they wanted to get out from under this. They wanted to become rich. They wanted to create empires and rule those empires and this is exactly what they did. But then when a person--let me put it this way first. When these kings started, they also started religions to guide the people and every religion, or each religion that rose up, like we see that Daniyl talked about, the ten religions, the ten main religions, they had their own following and it was different from this one over here. Why? It was different from **YAHWEH**'s. Why? Because this one thought they were right and this kept them from going to YAHWEH. And they would create things for them to follow like free will. "You can have a free will in this religion. All of that stuff was done away with. You can have free will now. You can have democracy." But each religion was separated.
- 32 So when a person went over to another place; like if they went from **YAHWEH**'s Work, which they did and they travel throughout to where another religion was being taught, and they started telling them about **YAHWEH**, they would arrest them, put them in jail and if they insisted on what they were doing, they would stop them. They would kill them.
- 33 Now, the ones that became the strongest in this were the ones that are prophesied to do so in **Genesis 49**. Let's turn there and read that again so you'll understand what I'm talking about. **Genesis 49** and here they are right here, Simeon and Levi.
- 34 Genesis 49:5. Simeon and Levi are brothers; their swords are weapons of violence... Remember the word violence now because we're going into that next.
- 35 Verse 6, Let me not enter their council... Remember that word. Let me not enter their council... Now, this is secret. The King James Version here puts secret council. ...Let my glory not be joined to their assembly... These are their religions, their churches. ...for in anger they killed

a man, and for their pleasure they hamstrung an ox.

- 36 Verse 7, Cursed be their anger... Cursed? Remember the curses that YAHWEH said would come upon you for doing these things? Cursed be their anger... What it's bringing forth. ...so fierce; and their fury, so cruel! I will scatter them in Yaaqob and disperse them throughout Israyl... So He's saying this is going to go out throughout all Israyl.
- 37 And then when the temple was built, if you remember, He says, I'm going to bring all these families now and they're gonna encamp around Yerusalem. Not altogether because each family was trying to take Jerusalem. They wanted to take possession of that temple because they thought, they actually believed, they'd been brought up by their religions to believe that they were the ones who were led by **YAHWEH**. And the others had done the same thing, but they were different so they couldn't come together.
- America? You got the Baptists, the Methodists and so forth, the religions scattered out. Now, they've got all they need. No need for them to come and take over what this other church has, you know, because America is rich and the states are united to a degree so this keeps them from forming an army of their own. But we didn't have that in Israyl at the time. We had secret councils. Secret councils were forming and we saw one prophesied for these Last Days and the Hebrew authorities say that that is future, that those Hebrew words used there, that it's future tense. It can't be used the other way.
- 39 Well now here, go back to **Genesis. YAHWEH** created and showed us how to keep the Sabbath. The Savior did the same thing. Let's go to **Mattithyah** 10. Mattithyah 10. I want to try to cover all of this today, this one subject anyway, on this lesson; so I'm gonna rush through and just bring certain things to your remembrance. Surely you remember how **YAHWEH** did His Creation. He created heaven and earth and then He stopped from His Work and then He rested. He rested.
- 40 Well, the way He rested then is shown in verses 8-9. He creates a Garden of Eden for man to live in, a paradise for him to live in as is shown in the great Garden of **YAHWEH** that He built for mankind. And then, of course, He also taught them. He taught them the Way of Life and the way of death. All took place there in those first two chapters of **Genesis** that we're shown there, first few verses, in fact, of **Genesis 1-2**.

- 41 But He rests on the Sabbath Day. He rests. Now, of course, later, later on when this profaneness was going out now, when the profaneness was going out from this tribe, this one tribe of this Israyl that was from the family of Abraham, they started polluting the Sabbath, **YAHWEH** said. They polluted the Sabbath. Well, they had to in order to pull people out.
- 42 Here's this one school of higher learning saying, "I can't do this unless we can bring this teaching in and here's the way we've got to do it in order to separate our people. We're building a tower," this system of Nimrod, if you can think of it that way. "So we've got to change this teaching right here and make them think this is right."
- 43 So they polluted the Sabbath. That was the first thing because if you keep the Sabbaths correctly as YAHWEH keeps them, then YAHWEH tells you what to do. He sets you apart for His Kingdom. He sanctifies you. So they had their schools of higher learning. They used this and they changed or they polluted the Sabbath by changing it, just butchering it up a little. They still kept the Seventh Day; that is, they still pretended they were keeping the Seventh Day. But this went on up until Constantine says there ain't no way to do this. You know, these people, either we break them from this habit, you know, or we're always going to be fighting. So he says, "We won't keep the Sabbath, the Seventh Day anymore. We'll just make it the first day of the week to worship."
- 44 This is the reason these were changed because the tribes were led by different groups. They had different colonies or secret councils. They started in secret councils and they started gathering people like the system of Nimrod, this is what it did. But they rebelled somewhat against the Laws. But they all started from the same place. And the Sabbath, the Seventh Day Sabbath was actually kept up until about 360 a.d., after Yahshua's death. All of them kept the Sabbath. There's no history of anyone keeping another day except that up until that time period. So in this then the profaneness, more profaneness went out to all the world.
- 45 Well, here now in Yahchanan Mark 10 and start with verse 42. Yahchanan Mark 10:42. He says, But Yahshua called them to Him, and said to them: You know that those who are recognized as rulers... Now these were the priests. If you remember, Shaul, the Apostle Shaul, he was a Roman soldier, but who did he get his orders from? He went to the priests, the high priest in fact. Well,

the high priest were or had direct contact with the Roman soldiers because the soldiers, the army, if you remember, stood on their part. This was what Daniyl showed you. That's what's prophesied in Daniyl; here a little and there a little.

- 46 So Shaul being a Roman soldier then, he had access and he was up in ranks. He said he went higher than most his age so he had access to the high priest himself. He didn't take a lower priest. He went direct to the high priest and got his orders to kill. Who was he killing? Anyone who didn't agree with the Pharisees.
- 47 The Pharisees and the army, the Roman army were the same. In fact, by that time, the Pharisees had taken over almost all of that country. If you ever study those maps of the tribes, maybe I can show that next Sabbath, to show you the territories that they had control of. And they said Rome, but when you talk about Rome, Rome got its orders from the high priest and the high priest, they got their orders from the Pharisees who were the strongest religion they had--the majority of the people. And they had control of that temple, big time, but they also had control of Rome at that time too.
- 48 Now, I know you're not gonna get this from any place except The House of **YAHWEH** because they divide races and, of course, Rome was different. They don't know how, but it was different. Well, yeah it was. It was run by the Pharisees. It also had the Apostle Shaul in it. If you'll put it all together and keep it like **YAHWEH** tells you, He has a perfect history here for you to understand.
- 49 But He says, ...You know that those who are recognized as rulers over the Gentiles... Now, if you think of this right here, they use the word Gentiles so this conjures up this thing in your mind that they were non-Jews. But that's not what this Scripture shows. That's not even what the world's authoritative books show. They try to hint that it is, but then they'll tell you, they'll finally tell you if you'll just look close at it that it's someone of another religion.
- 50 Well, of course, this is what the Catholics still teach today that if you're not a Catholic, you are a heathen and you deserve to die and they deserve to kill you. They have a license, license to kill. And they had their crusades and always have. This was a crusade that the Apostle Shaul was on. That wasn't new by any means. The same crusade the Catholics kept running years after that, so did the Muslims. But from them, profaneness went out to everyone in the world.

- 51 ...as rulers over the Gentiles... That just means He was talking about people who were not of the Faith, not following Him, not following Yahshua, and that included almost everybody in the world. They were Gentiles or as the Hebrew said goy, which means they were one of another belief, just another belief. They believed something different from what He taught.
- 52 I know your worldly books are gonna tell you no, this was someone of another nation or something like this. One of them will say language, which is true. YAHWEH divided the languages so that was a division in the people. But what He's talking about here when He says this, is they don't believe the Scriptures. Well, they had come to the point at this time where they didn't believe the Scriptures. In fact, the Talmud was written and we have evidence now. We don't have to guess. We don't have to just say the Scripture shows it but we have evidence from other writings, now, in the encyclopedias that shows that the Talmud was written long before 700, 700 b.c.e. And they had it all jotted down and everything but had not put it in a book but it was already ready for the people.
- 53 And when they sent people to Babylon who had been arrested in Jerusalem and they sent them to Babylon, they sent them to priests to be taught in their higher schools of learning. And you know what they told them? "Oh, we'll teach you careers here and you won't be getting in trouble anymore. We'll teach you how to get rich. We're gonna pay you minimum wage or above." And this way you can buy three cars instead of one or whatever you want to do with this money. [laughing] But if you get behind on your payments or if we cause a depression or a recession then we'll come and get it from you and you can start over again.
- 54 But these were the schools of higher learning. The same thing that we have today, teaching you a competitive business so you will work for them, making their empires richer. Everybody, every leader in America is involved in this right now. And this is the reason this guy from China-he probably wouldn't have been able to have done this in America. But he came from China teaching how they keep you in bondage, how the schools are set up to actually keep you in bondage to them.
- 55 You hear that word, bondage? You remember that they took the children of Israyl into Egypt? They took them into bondage, the same thing they have today. They taught them in the schools. They taught them trades. The Egyptians themselves

started off, you know, with the Hebrews as training them and using them and then the Hebrews started outgrowing them. They started outnumbering them. They multiplied like crazy and they started outnumbering the Egyptians.

- 56 Well, the Egyptians were still in control but they were all schoolmasters and empire owners and business owners and so forth. And it was getting harder and harder and then when Moses comes and says, "We've got to keep the Feast today." Well, Pharaoh got pretty upset but if you think about what had to take place with Mosheh after actually calling assemblies and teaching the people and making them take off work, yes, this upset Pharaoh. That's what you find in your Scriptures now. That's what's shown in Scripture. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]
- 57 I'm comparing it with the bondage you see today in today's world. It's no different. It wasn't the so-called slavery that we knew in the southern states with the landowners. In the land of Israyl, in the twelve tribes they took slaves from other beliefs, from people who did not follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But they told them the Law, like you've got to let these slaves rest. You've got to let them rest too. You've got to let them keep the Feast. And then after so long a time, they had to become part of your family or go out free.
- 58 Well, that's the Law of slavery. It wasn't practiced in the south by most. Yes, that person was taken care of from the cradle to the grave but they weren't treated as great as the ones in Israyl. In Israyl, there was a love for the slaves like for a prize animal. And of course, we see this in the Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH* where the centurion, if you remember, he said he had a slave that was much prized, that was much prized. He really loved this slave and he asked, "Will you please heal this slave for me because he's much prized by me."
- 59 Well, of course, the ruler or the owner of this slave, if you remember this, I hope you remember these things because they're our examples, but if you remember this, the centurion said, he was the owner but he was saying, "I don't feel like I'm worthy for You to come near me so just say the word because I understand Your Authority from the Laws of **YAHWEH**, from the Plan of **YAHWEH**. I understand Your Authority and I, too, have people that I say 'do this' and they do it. And I know that You can heal this man just by merely saying, telling, giving the word." And of course, the microorganisms will go to work to heal this person.

- 60 Now, that's actually what took place with this slave. And Yahshua said, "I have not seen so great an understanding," He said Faith but the word there is understanding. "I have not seen so great an understanding in all of Israyl as I see in this man." And He says, "Go tell your slave, go tell the man that his request is filled. Your slave will be healed."
- 61 Well, that is what you see in **YAHWEH**'s doing and, of course, you don't see this in what took place in the south. You saw the same thing that you're seeing today but it was worse, much worse than it was in the land of Egypt, much worse. In the land of Egypt they paid salaries just like they do today in America. Everyone had a salary and if they didn't do their work, of course, they didn't get their salary. And when they got too old and couldn't do their work, they went on pensions and so forth, very meager pension until they died.
- 62 All of this is shown in the Egyptian law that started--it was part of the Nimrod system, but of course, this came from the Hamitic people who spread out from the family. They were all descendants but they spread out from Noah and went to or congregated in different locations of the land and they became known as Egypt. That didn't change them as a race now. They came from the same person or same family, Noah.
- exercise rulership... That is, who are recognized as rulers here. ...over them... Those who do not believe, those who are not of us, not of The House of YAHWEH. The House of YAHWEH existed. It existed in Galilee. The House of YAHWEH never stopped existing until a certain amount of years after the Savior's death after the Second Part of The Book of YAHWEH was written and so forth. Then it was wiped out and disappeared.
- 64 But those who don't believe exercise rulership over them. ...and those who are greater still exercise authority over them... What do you see in America today? The same thing. You see from the President down. And you see it in the cities. The ones who are recognized as rulers, they exercise rulership. It's not a voluntary thing like YAHWEH asks for in His People. And Yahshua was saying you can't be like this at all and make it into the Kingdom. You can't be of the world and make it into the Kingdom is what He was saying. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] ...exercise authority over them.

- os Verse 43, But this must not be so among you... That is the reason these people were called goy is probably the word He used there. It might have been translated to the Greek word later but it's still the same thing. But this must not be so among you. For whoever will be greatest among you, will be your minister--your servant;
- 66 Verse 44, And whoever of you will be the first, will be slave for all... Not a forced slavery but a volunteer, someone who wants to keep the Sabbath the way YAHWEH keeps the Sabbath. These're the slaves He's looking for. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And that's Who Yahshua was. That's what He was teaching.
- 67 You know when the people found out that Yahshua was not a warmonger, you know, they would have accepted Him. In fact, Satan would have placed Him over all the kingdoms. Knowing His position that He held, she was willing to place Him over everything under her control, of course, and He turned it down. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And He did exactly what YAHWEH did. He became a Slave to the people and so much so, He even gave His Life for you, brethren, being your Slave. And He said, one day, which will be very soon, He says, I'm gonna invite you in and I'm going to serve you. Now, that's what He says, Yahshua. Who is our High Priest. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] There's no fighting going on when it's run according to YAHWEH's Laws.
- 68 Verse 45, For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve; and to give His Life as a ransom for many... Well, now He is your Savior. He is the Leader. He is the One Who leads The House of YAHWEH. Everyone else or every other teaching is considered as Gentile or heathen at this time.
- 69 Now, the priests knew this but the priests, when they started the different churches or different religions, they taught the same thing. They said, "If you're not of us, you're a heathen," and this is where all the mix up comes in. But they did this in order to get the people to stay with them, not leave them and go back to The House of **YAHWEH**.
- 70 Let's look at Mattithyah 12. Now surely, all of that is plain to everyone. Let's see. Mattithyah 12 and let's look at verse 1. Mattithyah 12:1. At that time Yahshua went through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His Disciples were hungry, and began to pull ears of grain and eat them... This was nothing. This was nothing at all. It was something to those who had changed

- the Sabbath and who had made it a burden or polluted the Sabbath as the Prophets said. But it was not breaking the Sabbath. These Disciples were guiltless. There was nothing wrong with what they were doing.
- 71 "Well, they went further than a Sabbath Day's journey." [laughing] Find that one in the 613 Laws, in the written Inspired Laws of **YAHWEH**. Where do you find it? Well, in the Babylonish Talmud where they took the people. This is how Rome or the Pharisees got such a start. You know, first off, they created these schools of higher learning and this was going on long before Yahshua. They'd already taken control of the temple by the time Yahshua was born. They had it, they had it long before that. In fact, in the days of Solomon they started taking the temple at that time, taking control at the very time or right after he got through building the temple. It wasn't long until they started taking their places in it.
- 72 Strong violent men, of course, taking over that temple and, YAHWEH didn't stay there. He had already told them He wasn't going to dwell there and this was why they killed Stephen. Stephen was talking about this very thing when they stoned him and he said, "YAHWEH told you He didn't dwell in houses made with hands but you stiff-necked and rebellious Pharisees, you went ahead and built it anyway so you could take it over." And that's what they did. YAHWEH said, the Prophets said, and the Savior, He keeps referring you back to this and this--I won't have time to cover that today. And boy, this, all of this time and I haven't even gotten up to that but the Savior said the Prophets told you all of this. The Prophets told you all of this if you would just believe it, before it ever took place. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]
- 73 Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this... They began to pick the grain here in their hands on the Sabbath Day. But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him; Behold, Your Disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Day... It was Lawful. It was absolutely Lawful.
- 74 Well why then, why then was someone scolded for gathering sticks on the Sabbath? Now, if this is as deep as you're gonna get in the learning of **YAHWEH**'s Laws, you know, you're gonna get hung up right here. But the people who were gathering sticks on the Sabbath, these were people who went out and did it as a living and they were doing their work too. They waited till the Sabbath to do it or they were people that did this and got paid

for it. They had people hired to carry their water, to gather their sticks, to cook their food. They even had people to start the fire and cook their food.

75 What Yahweh tells you to do, you do; and you're gonna have to see the difference here, is prepare for the Sabbath. You should have gathered those sticks beforehand. Do your own work in the six days Yahweh gives you. [Exodus 20:9. Six days you shall labor and do all your work.] Don't wait until the Sabbath to gather your sticks for fire; [Numbers 15:32-36] and if you're going to use them the next day for your own use, before you go take your place at The House of YAHWEH. Because that's what you're supposed to do on the Sabbath is take your place at the House. And the place appointed to you or the job appointed to you, He says, do it with all your might. But you got to be a volunteer. You can't be forced labor.

76 Now, on this gathering of sticks, here are people that are paid to do this and they were still running their businesses or if it was someone who was gonna use these sticks for their self, they should have done it on the first six days of the week instead of waiting until the Sabbath to do it.

77 Someone asked me, "Can I light a fire? It's really cold in my house." [laughing] Well, of course, this is another separation of people because one rabbi says, "No, you can't light a fire." Other one said, "No, that had nothing to do with lighting fires." It actually means differently. The written word here means don't start an argument, don't. "Bring, bring peace on My Sabbath Day. Make it a habit of bringing peace on My Sabbath Day and you'll learn to bring peace throughout the week." Don't kindle a fire, it means don't start an argument, if you want to look up the word. Don't start something that will cause people to get upset. Don't start it throughout the rest of the week either unless you have to correct someone for gathering sticks on YAHWEH's Sabbath! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause]

78 But no, **YAHWEH** loves mercy. He or as Yahshua said here, no, they weren't breaking any Laws. And He said, have you never read. Let's go on here. **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him; Behold, Your Disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Day.** 

79 Verse 3, But He said to them... What? What in the world are you talking about? ... Have you not read... He said. Can you see what He's saying? How wound up He was? What, are you crazy or something? Have you never read the Scriptures?

What I feel like yelling sometimes! [laughing] And saying no, you need to read all the Scriptures. You can't, you can't take something back here and say, "This is a Law. This is a Law." And put your own interpretation on it. It can't be and you've got to take the Inspired Writing and then you've got to follow what the Prophets showed you later; here a little and there a little and the Chief Cornerstone Who straightens it all out and lives the Example for you. How much plainer could it be that **YAHWEH** has the Plan and He's carrying it out? You see how simple? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

80 First off, the Laws, yes, everyone has the Laws and they're very plain. But when you start adding to them, you start adding to them and you put an interpretation on them in order to separate people and get them on your side. And this is the way to do it. You start a rumor and then you spread this rumor. Well someone likes to listen to it, gossip. You know how easy it is. "Oh, what'd you say again?" you know, to hear this gossip coming forth. And then this way you can find out who's on your side or not, who is foolish enough to believe it and you can start an assembly in this manner. And many assemblies have been started in this manner. They creep into the Houses of **YAHWEH** and lead astray, one of the Apostles said, foolish women laden with sins. But it's always laden with sins. Those who want to sin will do this. Those who want to humble themselves, as Yahshua said, have a totally different attitude. They have an attitude of being a slave. That's the attitude of Yahshua.

- 81 Well here now, He says, verse 3, But He said to them: Have you not read what David and those who were with him did when they were hungry?
- 82 Verse 4, How he and those with him went into The House of YAHWEH, and ate the showbread which was not lawful for them to eat-but only for the priests?
- 83 Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Laws... In the Laws themselves now, it gives you this. ... how that on the Sabbath Days the Priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?... This word here now, the Priests who were doing this, this is not an evil thing that they're saying here, but it's different as stated by the Laws. That's the reason that you have to have the Laws, then you have to have the Writings of the Prophets, then you have to have the Example of the Savior in some cases; in many cases, in fact. Yahshua lived a Perfect Life. He taught His Disciples the Laws and what the Laws mean. He did not twist them in any way, but

He showed mercy in every case in the Laws. And Yahweh's Work is required on the Sabbath Day. We are required to take our place on the Sabbath at His House, serving others, making the Sabbath a Delight.

- 84 Remember when the woman was drug to Yahshua and they said she was caught in the very act and they said she's guilty of death? Well, He turned this around and He said no, you are the ones who're guilty of death. You are the ones that turn people from keeping Yahweh's Laws. He said, you have the Laws, but you don't keep them. So the fault here is not with the student, it's with the teacher. Praise Yahweh. [applause]
- 85 Well, verse 6 now, But I say to you: In this place is One greater than this temple... Speaking of Himself, but His Disciples too.
- 86 Verse 7, And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice... Which is part of the Law itself. ...you would not have condemned the guiltless... They broke no Law at all. David didn't break a Law, neither did the priests on the Sabbath Day because part of the Law is being of service to the people, making sure they have everything they need, everything. Praise Yahweh. [applause]
- 87 You know, when people come here and they need help, well, I always tell our leaders, make sure they're warm and fed. Don't let anyone go hungry and don't let them get cold. But this is part of the Law. It's a Law of mercy to everyone. Even your animals have to be taken care of and this is what He brought back too. He said, which one of you wouldn't take care of your animal? Well, that was part of the Laws, to be merciful to livestock and make sure that they have what they need, the same as you. You have to be a slave to your livestock also. This is what Solomon wrote.

- 88 Verse 8, So the Son of Man is also the Teacher... Or He's the True Teacher. ... of the Sabbath... Teaching, of course, that we are to keep the Sabbath Day as He kept the Sabbath Day.
- 89 Well this word Gentile here is used, Gentile. They put down here, now, they put down race and this screws everybody up. It falsely or it puts a false accusation in your mind that this person is different; he's bred differently than you. [laughing] You know, there's no such thing. Yahweh never recreated anyone and He's the One Who created mankind and we all came from that.
- 90 But they also admit that it means of the same habit. Now, what He meant what they refer to here is that if you're of this religion, if you're of the Pharisaic religion, then you're not a goy. You're not. You're not a Gentile, a heathen, a lunatic and all of that they call you, if you're of their religion. And this is what they're referring to. They're referring to the way the words have been used. They also mean *tribe*, a *tribe*. It means a *tribe*, yes. It can be a whole tribe of people with a single belief or following after, say, democracy. That makes them of that tribe.
- or company is what the word means, a multitude or company is what the word means, a multitude or company, a multitude of people of the same nature or genes, a nation of people. It is used in the singular of the Jews but it is used also of non-Jews. In the plural of nations and it's also of individuals... But it doesn't mean somebody that is bred differently or would be classified as somebody different from Adam and Eve.
- 92 Well, we got that far anyway in today's lesson. We got a long ways to go, but we're gonna get there. Praise Yahweh. May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the service back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise Yahweh, applause]

### We got a long ways to go, but we're gonna get there.



### "ORANGE"

In

The House

Of YAHWEH

# Chapter Twenty-Nine "ORANGE"

### In The House Of YAHWEH

The House Of **YAHWEH** has been the target of severe persecution ever since its establishment in 1983. The Prophecies clearly show that the Last Days' Witness, *Yisrayl Hawkins would be given to reproaches* (**Isayah 43:28**). We were not alarmed that in these closing years of man's existence in a sinful world, Satan would try to destroy Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins and completely eradicate The House Of **YAHWEH** from the face of the earth.

Throughout many Scriptures, **YAHWEH** warns Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins of the treacherous persecution and reproaches that he would suffer because he practices and *teaches the Laws Of YAHWEH*.

Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins fully understands his Prophesied Work and has vowed to Great YAHWEH that he would fulfill every aspect of his calling through the Power of YAHWEH. Our Overseer lives, dreams, walks, talks and teaches the Laws of YAHWEH. He has proven that he is fully committed to the Work of YAHWEH.

Satan's most recent onslaught against the Witness included false arrest with a \$10 million bond followed by several *nationwide news broadcasts*, all aimed at ridiculing our Overseer and The House Of YAHWEH. False propaganda, a viscious tactic of the Roman Catholic Church, had filled the media. Even his introductions at the start of the programs were laced with sarcastic remarks and disreputable accusations, all seemingly designed to create negative attitudes and build hatred in the minds of the people. The only purpose of these attacks was in an attempt to turn people away from accepting the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH.

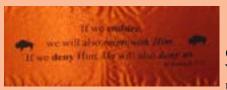
Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins has been ridiculed and his life threatened on several occasions. However, he has used the reproaches and persecution to *rejoice before Great YAHWEH*, and to constantly remind and teach his Seed what the reproach and persecution mean and relate them to the Prophecies being fulfilled.

Although our Overseer has always been the target of reproaches and persecutions, he has *stood firm on the Laws of YAHWEH*. He knew that his Seed was also being severely tested at this time. He also knew that **YAHWEH** was allowing these tests to prove to the entire universe that His Faithful Servants would *remain loyal* to Him under all circumstances.

If we endure, we will also reign with Him;
If we deny Him, He will also deny us.
II Timayah 2:12

rsecution In

REJOICE



### Day of ONEMENT

On the 10th day of the 7th moon (09/29/09), The House Of **YAHWEH** dressed with ORANGE sashes across our chest and uplifted hands to Great **YAHWEH**, begged **YAHWEH** to help us

to endure. Although persecuted, **we knew we were not forsaken** and we were determined for **YAHWEH** to make us His Atonement; just like He had done for Yahshua Messiah.

On the 14th day of the 7th moon (10/03/09), the Seed of the Seventh Malak, Yisrayl Abil Hawkins, gathered in The House Of **YAHWEH** for a very memorable and triumphant occasion. The members of The House Of **YAHWEH** gathered in the Sanctuary all dressed in ORANGE. With all the teachings, training and encouragement from **YAHWEH**'s Witness, we were ready to walk with him through the persecution.

The congregation waited with great anticipation for **YAHWEH**'s Witness to come to the podium. Much to his surprise, the entire Body of Priests, dressed in ORANGE, escorted him on to the stage.

### ORANGE 2009 Day

The curtains were then pulled apart for him to see his family, his seed, the fruits of his labor, gathered together, dressed in ORANGE, greeting him with sincere shouts of praises to **YAHWEH!** United together as one Body, our True Love was declared to Father **YAHWEH** and we *witnessed* to the entire universe that...



...Yisrayl Hawkins is the Anointed One chosen in these Last Days by YAHWEH to establish and teach the Laws of YAHWEH to all nations.

...The House Of YAHWEH at Abel, is Great YAHWEH's House and He is watching over His House.



Page 296 Chapter Twenty-Nine



...Yisrayl Hawkins is being persecuted severely; he had given his life totally to YAHWEH and was willing to do whatever YAHWEH allowed.

...We, the Seed of Yisrayl Hawkins, praise Great YAHWEH for our Teacher, Yisrayl Hawkins, and his example of willingly laying down his life for Great YAHWEH and the Work of YAHWEH.



...We, the Seed of Yisrayl Hawkins know that wearing ORANGE is our token of expressing that we walk with our Overseer through this persecution.

...We, the Seed of Yisrayl Hawkins are determined to support, uphold and endure with him.

...We, the Seed of Yisrayl Hawkins, are joyful to identify with him and to belong to him and all the Righteous Ones before him who wore ORANGE and suffered persecution for keeping the Laws of YAHWEH.

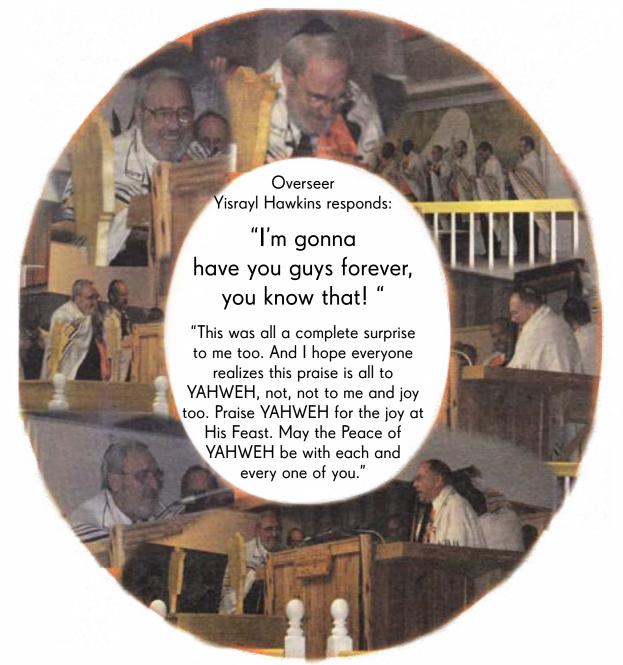


**Chapter Twenty-Nine** 

### The words of the *Great Kahan Shaul*, on behalf of the entire House of **YAHWEH**, presenting a special plaque to our Overseer...

### Special PRESENTATION

"Pastor, we have a little something for you to show our appreciation for *laying down your life* daily, twenty-four, seven on our behalf, Pastor and we love you. And we want to tether, are going to *tether ourselves to you*. We have tethered ourselves and we are gonna stay tethered! **YAHWEH** gives lots of reminders in His Scriptures here to us, and you've given them to us, reminders to keep His Laws, that we never stray and we just want you to have a reminder, Pastor, of *our love for you*."



### Plaque and INSCRIPTION

We, the donkey's colts who **YAHWEH** has called out in these Last Days hereby tether ourselves to the Chosen Branch.

Wherever you go, we will go. Whatever you go through, we will go through it with you. (For as the Apostle said, where else would we go for you alone on the face of the earth have the Words of Eternal Life.)

Therefore, as slaves (and prisoners, as the Apostle Shaul said) of the Great House of **YAHWEH** we say to our Great Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**, through Yahshua Messiah, the Prophesied High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** and being Seed of the Chosen Branch Yisrayl Abil Hawkins, the words that he taught us:



### We will wait on **YAHWEH!**

We will not go out of our place!

### We will remain in The House of YAHWEH forever!

### Stand By And See What YAHWEH WILL DO!

Knowing that our Great Overseer's trial was near; after the Feast of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day ended, **YAHWEH**'s Saints continued in prayers for our Overseer. In his weekly sermons, he continued to encourage us.

"I told you, I'm not on trial here. YAHWEH has already prophesied what I would do. Who's on trial here? You brethren, every one of you, are on trial. I think most of you have proved yourself. Some haven't, they're still hanging on to bitterness, or whatever they want to hang on to; but they need to

quit it.

"Now, what I want you to do, what I'm asking of all of you, let your wants be known. Only YAHWEH can stop this. Only YAHWEH can give us peace. We can't do this on our own. No power. It's not of power nor of might. They have all of that in their own hands, but they don't have YAHWEH's Strength that protects His House. Praise YAHWEH!

"Now, ask, He says, and it will be given; ask. So let your wants be known. Let your wants be known. I would like to see peace. I know that you've been tried. You've been tested. I would like to see peace because I do think-I think **YAHWEH** knows who are His already, right now. I don't think it has to go any further.

"I think now, from what I see in Prophecy, we need peace. We need to continue this Work. We need our full forces actually concentrated on getting this Work done. I believe that if you prayed earnestly, I think YAHWEH will stop it and turn this thing around. He'll do it."

He put his full trust in YAHWEH...

**Chapter Twenty-Nine** 

Thursday, October 29th, 2009 seemed to be like every other day. Workers throughout the world were laboring to contribute to **YAHWEH**'s Work each one doing their part. In Abilene, the autumn air was still warm but there was a pleasant breeze.

Early in the afternoon, The House of **YAHWEH** offices began to receive calls. "They dropped the charges against Pastor! It was on KTAB!" "Someone just called me and said they dropped the charges against Pastor, is that true?" The House of YAHWEH receptionists worked

diligently to confirm the

buzz. No reports could

be verified.

And as the word spread, more and more calls came in from Saints around the world. "Is it true?" came across text message after text message. Our children asked with tears in their eyes, "Is it finally over?"

Finally, the news report was confirmed. Yes, the felony charges against our Overseer had been dropped. There had been a no contest plea agreement on the lesser charges. There would be no trial. It was finally

over and YAHWEH had shown what He could do. At last the Saints could rejoice. It was

as if we all let out a sigh of relief. Our request to YAHWEH had been heard. We had made our wants known and only by YAHWEH's Great Power was our Overseer delivered.

On that day, the Saints throughout the world rejoiced before Father YAHWEH for His Great Mercy; but even in our joy, we never forgot those still in chains. We thanked YAHWEH for the deliverance of our Pastor and Overseer and we continued to ask Him to bring His Justice to this dying world, so that no more has to suffer and feel the pain from a system of unjust laws and corrupt men.

The following Sabbath, our Great Overseer came running out on stage to speak to us! His very words show the humility of this great man as his only thought, his only care, his only concern was to push forth YAHWEH's Kingdom to bring an end to sin.

report aired on KTAB news, October 29th, 2009.

Ms. Taylor: And joining us here at the studio is attorney John Young of Sweetwater. You're the local attorney on this case. Obviously, you've been following it very closely. What about the cost of the trial to Callahan County? Was that part of the strategy?

Mr. Young: Well, it certainly, I can't speak for Shane. You know, Shane is an honorable and a good guy and a very good prosecutor, but he has to be aware of the cost to Callahan. Moving a trial of this supervision that were imposed

Following are excerpts from a magnitude is enormously costly... I don't know the exact cost but you know it would be tens if not hundreds of thousands of dollars that Callahan County taxpayers were saved today.

> Mr. Bartlett: And Victor also mentioned the 15-months of probation, which is... deferred adjudication.

> Mr. Young: Deferred adjudication probation means that the court makes a finding that there is evidence to substantiate the guilt but does not enter a finding of guilt and provided that Mr. Hawkins performs all of the terms and conditions of community

on him by the judge today, then at the end of that time period, if all of those terms and conditions have been complied with, the case could be dismissed at the end of that period of probation.

Mr. Bartlett: But if he violates something? What happens then? **Mr. Young**: If he violates any term or condition of probation, then the court can call the case back into court and without a trial before a jury can sentence him to anywhere within the statutory range of punishment in jail.

Mr. Bartlett: All right. Very good. So at this point, this is the conclusion of this case?

**Mr. Young**: This is the conclusion

He even asked us to continue in prayer for those who had persecuted us.

"As you know, I'm sure all of you know, all the felony charges were dropped against me. On the day that the felony charges were dropped against me, President Barack Obama signed a record six hundred and eighty billion dollar war bill. Man, this, this is bad. I would that we could take that, I would he had signed that to The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program. That would stop war. The Peaceful Solution Character Education Program would actually stop war, if you can imagine that. That's what the

Prophets said too.

I want you to pray for, I'd like to ask your prayers for, number one, Shane Deel, John Weeks, Judge John Weeks, Judge Corn, also of Baird, Callahan County, and all the attorneys that helped in the Work and are still helping in the Work. They don't know that yet, but they are."

And as always, our Overseer's love and concern is upon his people encouraging us on towards Love and Righteous Works.

"And I know that all of you have been under a big strain, a big test. I could have probably made it easier on you but I chose not to, and I think you're better for it. I think you've come through, greatly, I think with the color ORANGE. And I know **YAHWEH** is pleased with you, and I know that, I know that He knows who are His and who needs help. And I just would that everyone would repent and humble themselves and put away stupid arguments that don't mean a thing, you know, they're worthless. All it does, it just keeps your mind stirred up in hatred and bitterness. And humble yourself and forget physical things and push for the Kingdom. You know, push to please **YAHWEH** and Yahshua."



of this case. We expect that Mr. Deel will submit motions to dismiss all felony matters to the district judge on Monday and this matter will be closed.

**Mr. Bartlett**: So are there any other charges that Yisrayl Hawkins is facing at this point?

Mr. Young: <u>There are no other</u> charges. In fact, part of the plea agreement was that no other charges would be pursued, any of

the charges that Mr. Deel had any knowledge of prior to today's plea agreement that no other charges would be pursued whatsoever.

**Mr. Bartlett**: But going forward, if something happened from this date forward...

**Mr. Young**: Certainly anything new. While I have no expectation

that Pastor Hawkins will engage in any conduct other than that of serving his church, if there were any additional conduct that could be considered criminal then certainly that would be able to be prosecuted.

Mr. Bartlett: John Young, attorney, we thank you for clarifying this for us today.

### no other charges

Chapter Twenty-Nine Page 301

### so when our children ask

### "Why do we wear ORANGE?"

### we can truly say:

The color ORANGE signifies our persecution; persecution of The House of **YAHWEH** throughout the ages. We wear ORANGE to celebrate our joy to be among the Chosen Ones of **YAHWEH** who were given ORANGE robes in their most intense hour of persecution.

We see our High Priest, Yahshua Messiah dressed in ORANGE as they tortured then nailed Him to a stake because He practiced and taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

We see our beloved Overseer, YAHWEH's Last Days' Witness, Yisrayl Abil Hawkins, dressed in ORANGE when they arrested him and paraded him before the entire world as the worst man who ever lived all because he practices and teaches the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**, our Creator and Supreme Ruler of the universe.



So we, the congregation of The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, dress in ORANGE because we, the donkey's colts, have tethered ourselves to the Chosen

Branch.

We willingly choose to be "prisoners" of **YAHWEH** and His House, suffering afflictions with the People of **YAHWEH** rather than enjoying the pleasures of sin for a season.

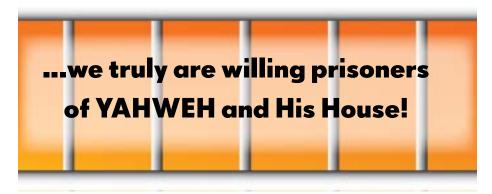
We praise Great **YAHWEH** for His Blessings to us His Called Out Ones. He has richly blessed us with Life, Peace, Joy,

Abundant Living, because He has given us His Laws, His Way of Life through our Great High Priest Yahshua Messiah and taught by the Greatest Teacher in the world, Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

One day very soon YAHWEH will remove our orange garments of extreme humiliation and replace them with beautiful white robes showing the Righteousness of the Saints.

### ● Revelation 19:7-8—

- 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the mariage of the Lamb is come, and The House of YAHWEH--all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready!
- 8 And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the Righteousness of the Saints.



Page 302 Chapter Twenty-Nine

## "I just got one thing to say...

# 'ORE-RANGE-YAH' glad to be here?!?!"

Great Kahan Michayl 10/11/09

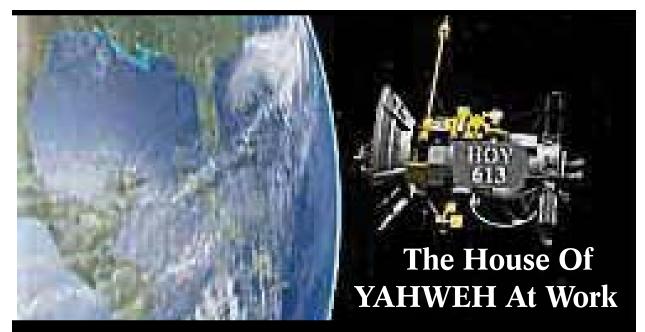
### Chapter Thirty

# ...and then The End will come.

—Mattithyah 24:14

Chapter Thirty Page 305

Page 306 Chapter Thirty



### Fulfilling The Prophecy Of Bringing The Kingdom Of YAHWEH To All The World To Usher In The End

Ever since the Apostles died, about 2000 years ago, mankind has been without a Teacher of Righteousness. Satan has had full control of the world. She has used all her devices to keep mankind ignorant of Who YAHWEH is. Through book burnings and slaughtering, she has tried to eradicate the Holy Scriptures, so mankind could not know YAHWEH. She removed YAHWEH's Name from the Scriptures and inspired many false translations portraying YAHWEH as a vicious, angry God Who waits for mankind to do wrong so He can wipe them from the face of the earth, thus creating great fear in mankind about Who the Creator is.

She has tried to make people think that the Laws the Creator gave to mankind are impossible to keep; that the Creator sent a Savior to do away with those Laws and all mankind has to do is "believe". The false teaching has remained that mankind can live however they want, and just "believe" that the Savior will take care of their sins.

Satan has deceived the entire world with these lies. (Revelation 12:9) Mankind, without a Teacher of Righteousness, has fallen headlong into this deceptive, destructive way of life.

However, Prophecies show that our Heavenly Father ordained a specific time when He would reestablish His House and appoint a Teacher to bring Light and Truth to the world. ●Isayah 2:2-3 & Micahyah 4:1-2—

2 It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of <u>The House of **YAHWEH**</u> will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to it.

3 And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to Abel; to the mountain; to promote/praise **YAHWEH**, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws and the Words of YAHWEH will be restored to Abel by those who keep all His Laws and who are taught by the Priest who teaches Peace.

**S**criptures also show that Yisrayl Hawkins is the Anointed One who **YAHWEH** has chosen to bring His Message of Salvation to mankind in these Last Days.

●Isayah 49:1-3, 6—

1 Listen, O isles; countries, to me! Listen, you peoples, from afar! **YAHWEH** has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother He has made mention of my name.

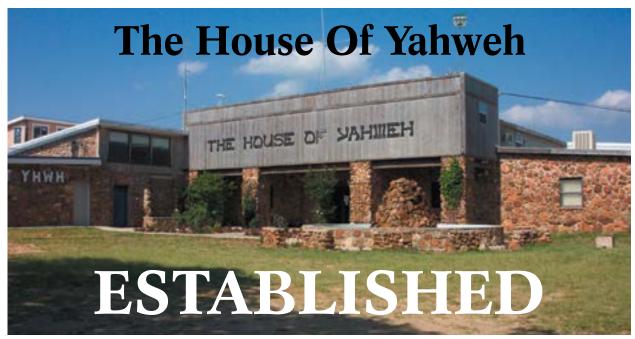
2 And He has made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His Hand He has hidden me, and made me a polished shaft' in His Quiver He has hidden me.

3 And He said to me: You are My Servant O Yisrayl, through whom I will be glorified.

6 And He said: It is not enough that you should be My Servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob, and to restore the protected of Israyl; I will also give you for a Light to the Gentiles, so you may be My Salvation to the ends of the earth.



Chapter Thirty Page 307



From His established House in Abilene, Texas, USA, the Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** has been going out to the world, teaching and warning mankind of the simple Truths of Who **YAHWEH** is and why we should worship Him, only.

The fundamental Teachings of the House of YAHWEH include four elemental points:

The Creator of the Universe has a Name. His Name is YAHWEH.

He is not a God. We only worship YAHWEH when we call Him by His Name and keep His Laws.



# YAHWEH's Only Work has always been known as and will always be known as The House of YAHWEH!

• Isayah 2:2-3, Micahyah 4:1-2—

2 It will come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain; *promotion*, of <u>The House of **YAHWEH** will be established</u> in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will *eventually* flow to it.

3 And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to Abel; to the mountain; to promote/praise YAHWEH, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws and the Words of YAHWEH will be restored to Abel by those who keep all His Laws and who are taught by the Priest who teaches peace.

Three-shekel Receipt Provides Evidence Of King Solomon's Temple

November 3, 1997

NEW YORK (AP) — Talk about holding on to a receipt.

A recently discovered piece of pottery recording a donation to the "House of Yahweh" may contain the oldest mention outside the Bible of King Solomon's Temple.



Page 308 Chapter Thirty

### ● Deuteronomy 12:5—

But you are to seek the Habitation of your Father; The House of YAHWEH—the place which YAHWEH your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.

### • Zecharyah 5:10-11-

10 Then I said to the Malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; *The Two Witnesses*, going with the Ephah?

11 And he said to me: To build The House of YAH-WEH according to the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their Work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of YAHWEH; The House of YAHWEH.

### • Psalm 27:4—

One thing we desired of **YAHWEH**, that we will seek after all the days of our life; that we may dwell in <u>The House of **YAHWEH**</u>, to see Your Beauty, and to inquire of You in Your Sanctuary.

### The Name of Yahweh Engraved On An Ivory Pomegranate Decoration

"BAR recently published a beautiful carved ivory pomegranate with an important inscription on it. As partially reconstructed, the engraved inscription around the neck of the pomegranate reads as follows: "Belonging to the



House of Yahweh Holy to the Priests." Based on this reading, many scholars have concluded that the ivory pomegranate originally came from the Jerusalem Temple constructed by King Solomon."

Biblical Archaeology Review, 1/2-90

### All 613 Laws of YAHWEH must be kept!

3

Yahweh's Laws are not harsh or impossible to keep. Yahweh's Laws guarantee a simple, non-threatening Way of Life that brings Peace, Joy, Abundant Living and Eternal Life.

### • Romans 7:12—

Therefore the Laws are Holy, and the Commandments are Holy, and Just, and Righteous.



# 4

# Satan is the God of this world who is being worshiped under many different names.

She has deceived mankind into thinking that they are worshiping the Creator, when in fact, they are not.



And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, callled the devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into the earth, and her angels were cast out with her.



So the Message of The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is being taught from the established House of **YAHWEH** in Abilene, Texas, by the ordained Teacher of Righteousness, Yisrayl Hawkins. The world is astir as people's minds are being opened to the Truth about **YAHWEH**, our Heavenly Father, and Satan is being seen for who she really is.

In these Last Days, the technology of television, radio, tapes, CDs, DVDs., MP3s, printing press, worldwide web and computers has been part of the open door which allows everyone the opportunity to hear, read, see and hear, according to which media type is available to them.

Chapter Thirty Page 309

Arizona

Arkansas

California

Colorado

Delaware

Connecticut

Hawaii

Idaho

Illinois

Indiana

Kansas

Iowa

Maine

Maryland

Michigan

Minnesota

Mississippi

### Is The Message Being Delivered To All The World In These Last Days?

The House of YAHWEH uses the technology of Reach-Out, Satellite TV, and the World Wide Web to access everyone in the world with the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH.

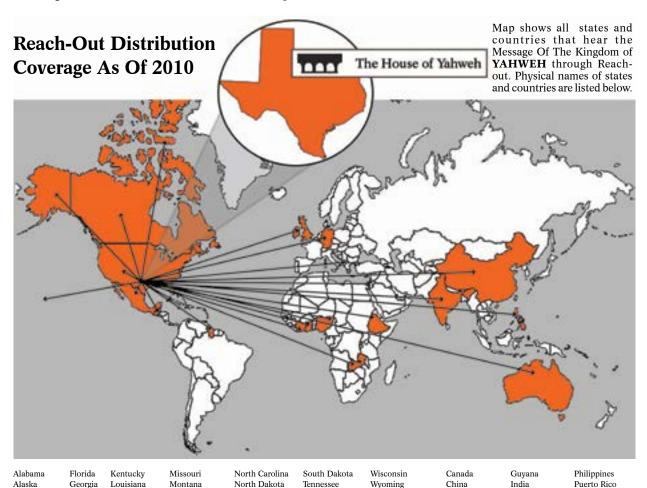
Reach out started in 1981 with the first printed newsletter called the World News And Bible Prophecy-Messenger. In 1982, a magazine called The Prophetic Word was added to the Reach-out program. These literature were



prepared on a simple typewriter and Canon copier. The small group that made up The House of YAHWEH at that time could produce very few copies and these were distributed mainly in Abilene, Texas.

Today, The House of **YAHWEH** has printing presses that print thousands and thousands of copies daily. The newsletters and *The Prophetic Word* magazine are distributed free of charge by request to thousands all over the world. There are also flyers, Community Bulletin Board announcements, and business cards, bringing mankind the forgotten Truth, "The Creator Has A Name Few Know It".

There is also *The Prophetic Word Program* which is a 30 minute ongoing teaching series on public access TV channels in every state of the United States. This program is also on the internet at www.propheticword. com. Anyone from any part of the world who has access to the internet can download these programs free of charge and hear the Word of YAHWEH explained to them.



West Virginia **Page 310 Chapter Thirty** 

Washington

Texas

Utah

Vermont

Virginia

Washington DC

American Samoa

Albania

Australia

Bahamas

Belize

Corte de Ivory

Ethiopia

Germany

Guatemala

Ghana

Guam

Ireland

Iamaica

Mexico

Nigeria

Mariana Islands

Israel

Trinidad &Tobago

United Kingdom

Wales

Nebraska

New Hampshire

New Jersey

New York

New Mexico

Nevada

Ohio

Oklahoma

Pennsylvania

Rhode Island

South Carolina

Oregon

### **Satellite Transmission Technology**

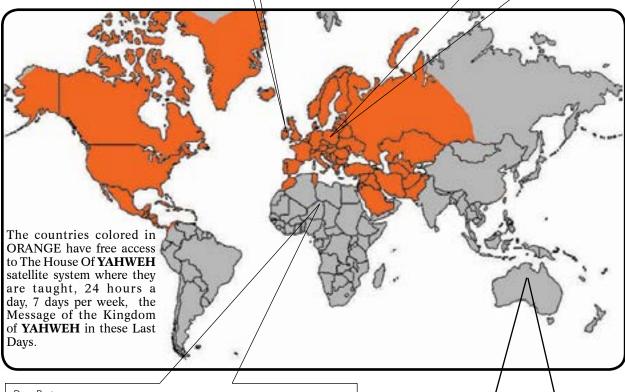
So much of the world can now listen to the teachings of The House of YAHWEH daily on the satellite.

Hi, I live in Ireland. I have been reading your website and I am about to subscribe to the newsletter. I love your teachings and am currently selling my house so that my wife and two daughters could move to the US. I am just wondering if you could please, please send me an email of some further teachings that I could read. Look forward to hearing back from you. Thank you all so much.

Since 2005, The House Of Yahweh has been broadcasting the Message of the Kingdom of Yahweh on satellite. The satellite coverage has also expanded since then, and at this time, The House of Yahweh is broadcasting on our newest satellite, Galaxy 19, free-to-air to North and Central America, and to North Africa, the Middle East and Europe, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.

Dear Sir/Madam,

My name is John, an African living in Germany for now. I was born and introduced into the Christian religion. But since when I was a little boy, for some reasons I really can't explain, I always have so many questions about the bible which no one has ever given me the answers to. But deep in my heart, I knew something is not right about this holy book. And I have been praying for knowledge and wisdom so that I will worship the Creator in truth and in spirit. I was introduced to your website by a friend who came accross it on youtube. And I have been following your programs since then. Sir, I really want to grow in the true world of the most high, so that some day I will be able to stand and give this knowledge to a dying world. My questions are: Is it possible to get lectures from you? Or do you have universities where one can learn online? Or what are the conditions to be a part of you? Please help me. Regards, I. -Germany



Dear Pastor

We in YHWH'S Faith, a small research group in Ghana, West Africa, have been following your teachings for some years now with keen interest and understanding. We are truly convinced of your preachings concerning the coming of YAHSHUA MESSYAH and our gathering together unto him in the HOUSE OF YAHWEH in this last days (Micayah 4:1-2). We also know that you are Yliyah who should come before the second coming of our saviour - The MESSYAH.

Of a truth, we have come to a factual conclusion that you have truly fulfilled YAHWEH'S Prophecy and Our Heavenly Father have sent you to accomplished His work in this last days as we understood from the Bible.

It is of this matter that we, the group in Ghana have decided to join the sons of Our Heavenly Father at the House of YAHWEH, at Abilene - Texas (in the chief of the Nations)

Dear Friends,

A month ago I was in Pakistan and I was watching The Prophetic Channel regularly and now I have migrated to australia and I want to have more access to that channel and books. So I am in need of your help. Please kindly guide me. Regards , H.

Chapter Thirty Page 311

### **World Wide Web**

The House Of **YAHWEH** Teachings are also available at:

www.yahweh.com www.yisraylhawkins.com

Sermons, books, monthly magazines, booklets and much more are available at these internet sites.

# pro Com from series of

### **Books & Booklets**

The House of **YAHWEH** has many books and booklets all written by Yahweh's Servant, Yisrayl Hawkins through the Inspiration of **YAHWEH**. These literature provide undeniable proofs of **YAHWEH**'s Plan, His Complete Way of Life, and a Perfect Guide of how to turn from sin and live a Righteous life. The most recent ongoing series of books are *The Books of Yisrayl* Volumes 1-9.

Making The Connection With Yahweh 
Going On To Perfection 
The Sealing Of The Saints 
Reverencing Yahweh The Kingdom Of Priests 
Believe Without Seeing 
Teachers Of Righteousness 
Persecuted But Not Forsaken 
The Chosen Branch



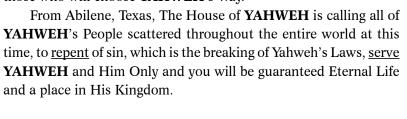
Some highlights of The House of **YAHWEH** general library of books are shown throughout this page. These books are available for shipping to any part of the world and are made possible by the tithes and offerings of many.



**YAHWEH** has blessed His Servant, Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins, with Wisdom, Knowledge and Understanding of the Holy Scriptures and the Prophecies written therein, and Yisrayl Hawkins has humbly taken his appointed duty, working day and night to accomplish his task. The Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** has been presented and is being preached to **ALL THE WORLD** through the mass media technology available in these Last Days.



The final days are upon us and the world. Destruction and death will be the ultimate end of Satan's deceptive government. Yahweh's Kingdom of Eternal Life and Abundant Living is being offered to those who will choose **YAHWEH**'s Way.



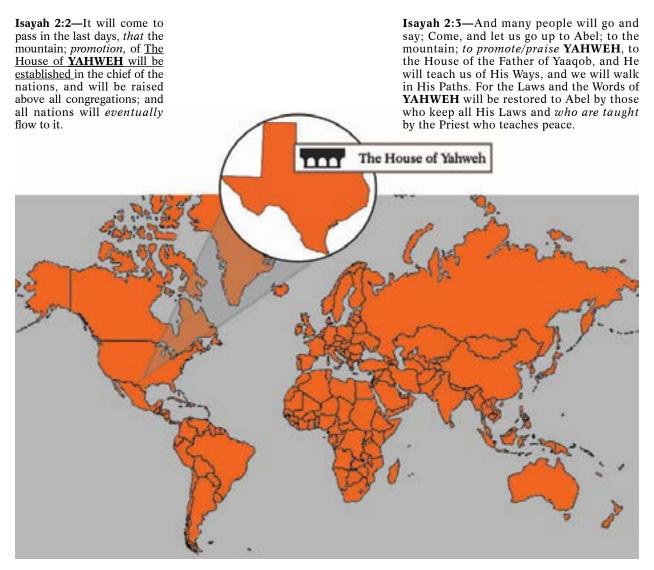






Page 312 Chapter Thirty

# These are the Last Days The Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH has been preached to All The World.



The above map shows a combination of all countries of the world that the Message Of The Kingdom Of **YAHWEH** has spread through Reach-Out, mailouts, the internet and Satellite Technology.

Next is....

Chapter Thirty Page 313



# THE END!



Page 314 Chapter Thirty